



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

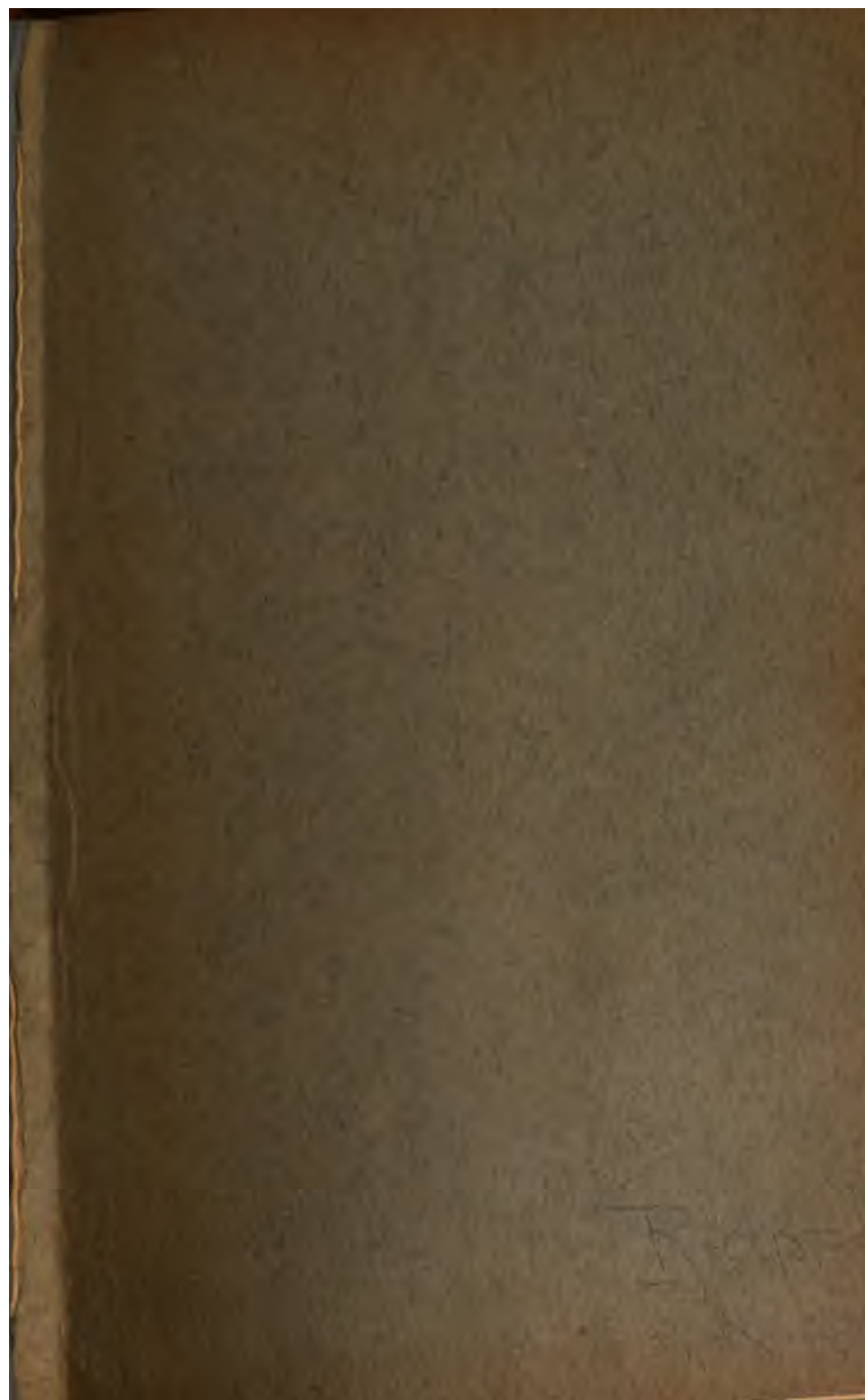
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

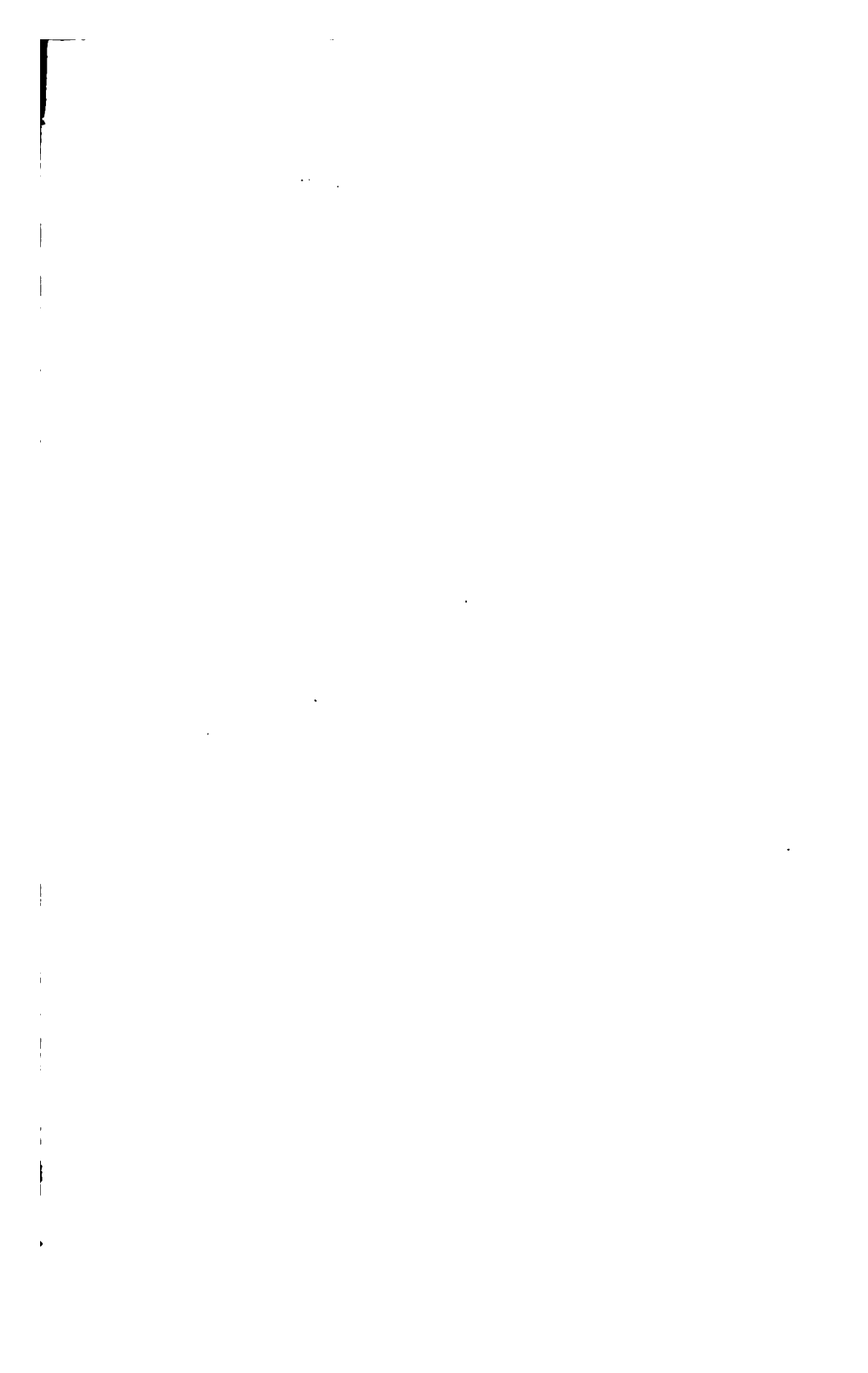
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

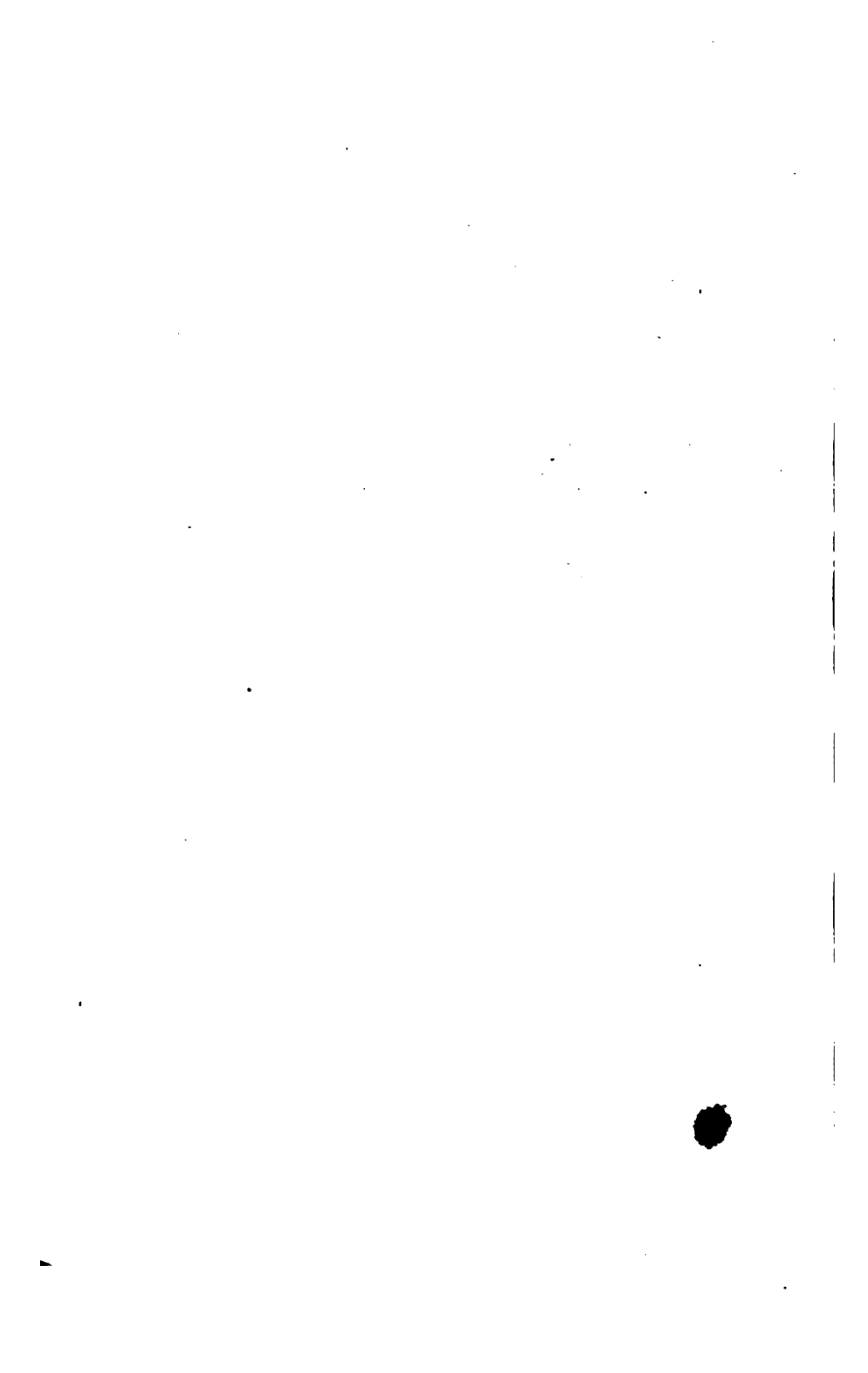
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

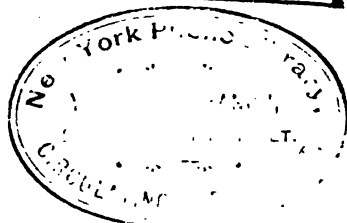
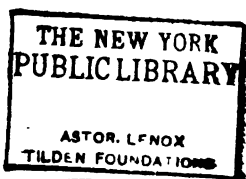




21

7







THE NIGHT OF OCTOBER 11, 1492.

**"He was a man whom danger could not daunt,
Nor sophistry perplex, nor pain subdue."**

Painting by C. v. Piloty.

Imperial Edition of

THE

PERMANENT

IN TWO VOLUMES

BY
WILLIAM MONROE DOUGLASS
OF THE
FEDERAL SUPREME COURT
OF THE
UNITED STATES
OF AMERICA

THE

PERMANENT

WILL CAREFULLY BE REPRODUCED
MOST CAREFULLY

THE

EDITION OF

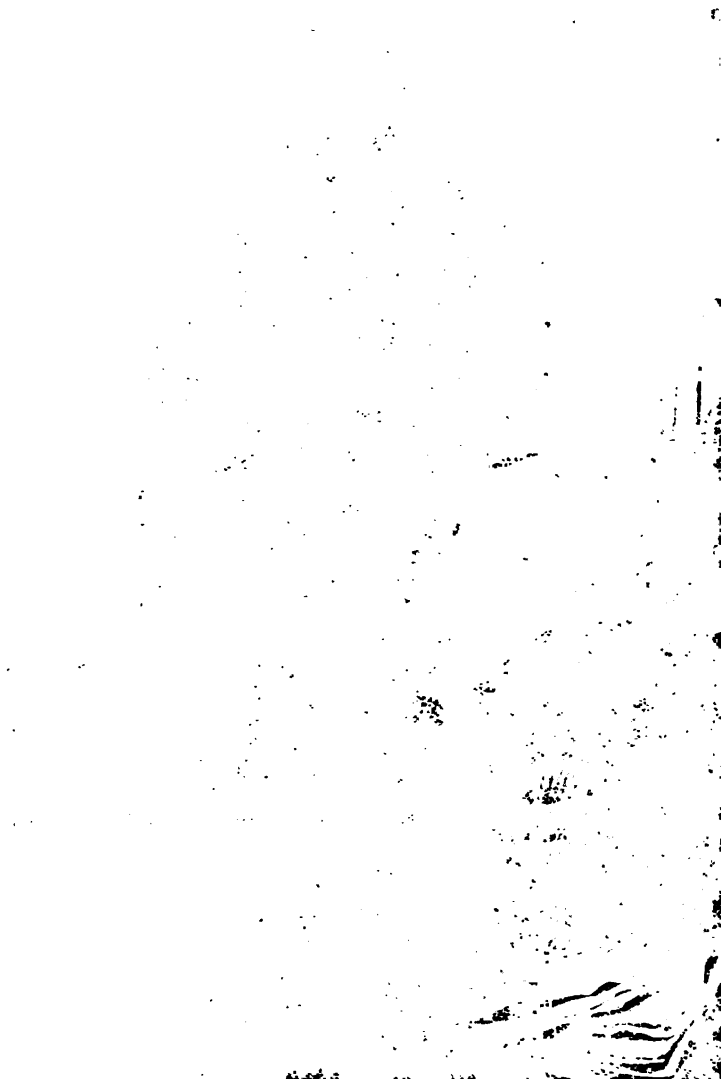
EDITOR OF THE AMERICAN ANTI-SLAVERY SOCIETY
STATES, "THE AMERICAN ANTI-SLAVERY SOCIETY"
RACIAL MATTERS

FOURTH

NEW YORK

THE AMERICAN ANTI-SLAVERY SOCIETY

1898



U.S. Army, 1944-1945, 11, 1945.
U.S. Army, 1944-1945, 11, 1945.
U.S. Army, 1944-1945, 11, 1945.

U.S. Army, 1944-1945, 11, 1945.

not RE
1/10-16
OK

Imperial Edition de Luxe
THE
RIDPATH LIBRARY
OF
UNIVERSAL LITERATURE

IN TWENTY-FIVE VOLUMES

A BIOGRAPHICAL AND BIBLIOGRAPHICAL SUMMARY OF THE
WORLD'S MOST EMINENT AUTHORS, INCLUDING THE
CHOICEST EXTRACTS AND MASTERPIECES FROM
THEIR WRITINGS, COMPRISING THE BEST
FEATURES OF MANY CELEBRATED
COMPILATIONS, NOTABLY

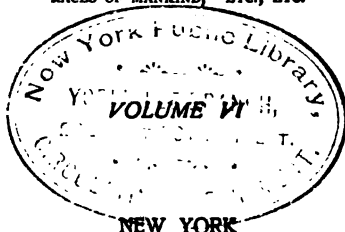
THE GUERNSEY COLLECTION
THE DE FUY COLLECTION
THE RIDPATH COLLECTION

ALL CAREFULLY REVISED AND ARRANGED BY A CORPS OF THE
MOST CAPABLE SCHOLARS

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

JOHN CLARK RIDPATH, A.M., LL.D.

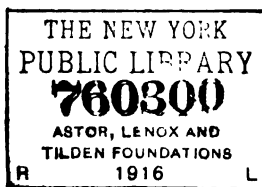
EDITOR OF THE ARENA, AUTHOR OF "RIDPATH'S HISTORY OF THE UNITED
STATES," "CYCLOPEDIA OF UNIVERSAL HISTORY," "GREAT
RACES OF MANKIND," ETC., ETC.



NEW YORK

THE GLOBE PUBLISHING COMPANY

1898



Imperial Edition de Luxe

LIMITED TO ONE THOUSAND COPIES

COPYRIGHT, 1898

BY JAMES S. BARCUS

TROW DIRECTORY
PRINTING AND BOOKBINDING COMPANY
NEW YORK

19206

808
R3
V.6

KEY TO PRONUNCIATION.

a as in fat, man, pang.
 ā as in fate, mane, dale.
 ă as in far, father, guard.
 â as in fall, talk.
 á as in ask, fast, ant.
 à as in fare.
 e as in met, pen, bless.
 ē as in mete, meet.
 è as in her, fern.
 i as in pin, it.
 í as in pine, fight, file.
 o as in not, on, frog.
 ō as in note, poke, floor.
 ô as in move, spoon.
 ô as in nor, song, off.
 u as in tub.
 ū as in mute, acute.
 û as in pull.
 ü German ü, French u.
 oi as in oil, joint, boy.
 ou as in pound, proud.

A single dot under a vowel in an unaccented syllable indicates its abbreviation and lightening, without absolute loss of its distinctive quality. Thus:

ī as in prelate, courage.
 ē as in ablegate, episcopal.
 ô as in abrogate, eulogy, democrat.
 ū as in singular, education.

A double dot under a vowel in an unaccented syllable indicates that, even in the mouths of the best speakers, its

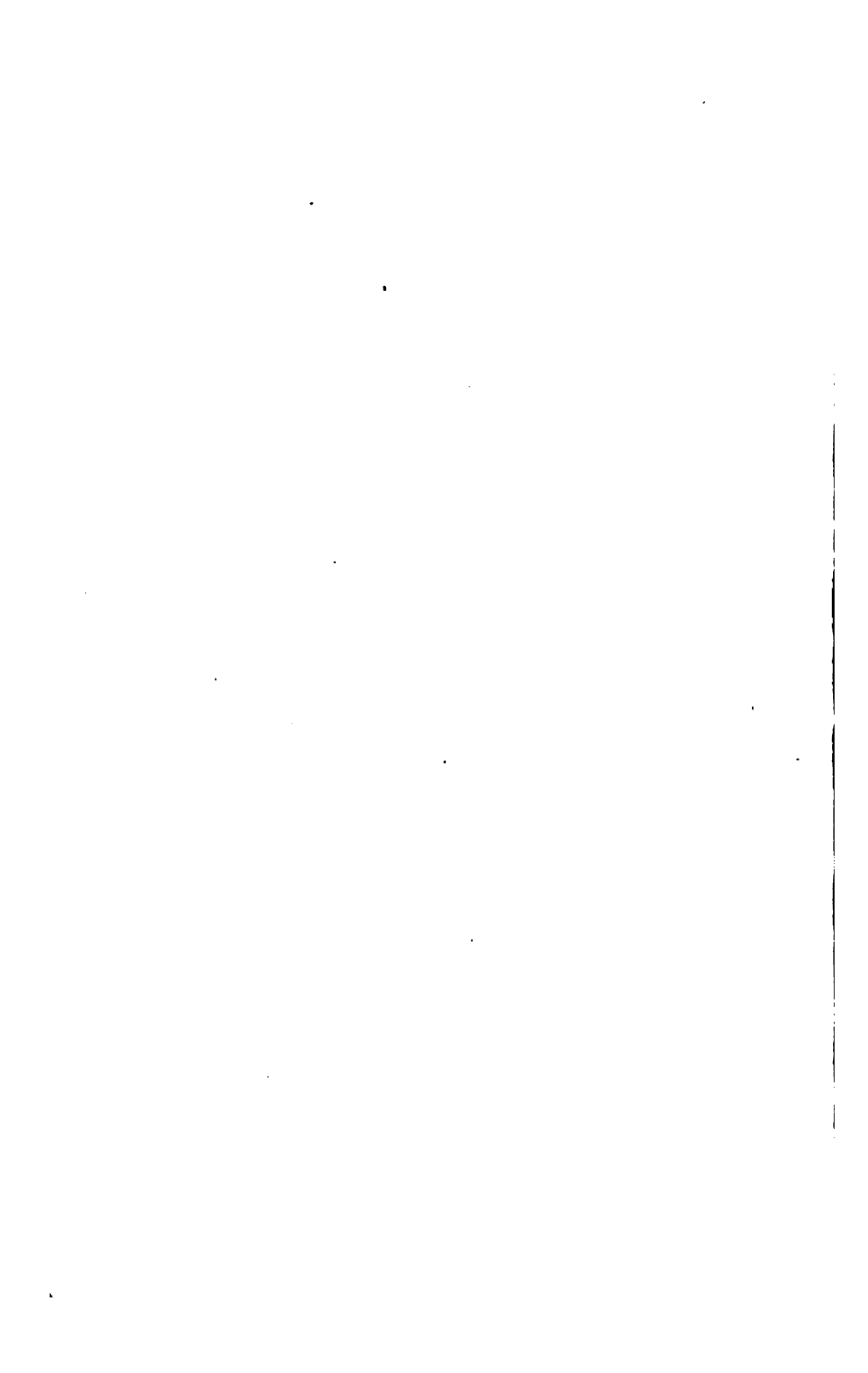
sound is variable to, and in ordinary utterance actually becomes, the short *u*-sound (of but, pun, etc.). Thus:

ū as in errant, republican.
 ū as in prudent, difference.
 ī as in charity, density.
 ū as in valor, actor, idiot.
 ū as in Persia, peninsula.
 ē as in *the* book.
 ū as in nature, feature.

A mark (˘) under the consonants *t, d, s, z* indicates that they in like manner are variable to *ch, j, sh, zh*. Thus:

ʃ as in nature, adventure.
 ʒ as in arduous, education.
 ʒ as in pressure.
 ʒ as in seizure.
 y as in yet.
 ʙ Spanish b (medial).
 ʃh as in German ach, Scotch loch.
 ʒ as in German Abensberg, Hamburg.
 ʒ Spanish g before e and i; Spanish j; etc. (a guttural h).
 ʒ French nasalizing n, as in ton, en.
 s final s in Portuguese (soft).
 th as in thin.
 ʒh as in then.
 D = TH.

' denotes a primary, " a secondary accent. (A secondary accent is not marked if at its regular interval of two syllables from the primary, or from another secondary.)



LIST OF AUTHORS, VOL. VI.

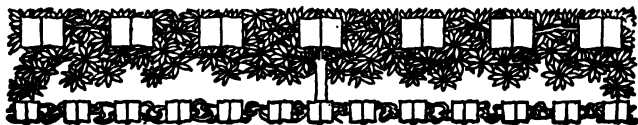
(WITH PRONUNCIATION.)

- Child (chíld), Lydia Maria (Francis).
 Childs (chílds), George William.
 Chillingworth (chí'ling werth), William.
 Choate (chôt), Rufus.
 Chorley (chôr'li), Henry Fothergill.
 Chrysostom (kris'gs tom or kris os'tom),
 St. John.
 Churchill (chérch'il), Charles.
 Cibber (sib'ér), Colley.
 Cicero (sis'g rô), Marcus Tullius.
 Clare (klär), John.
 Clarendon (klar'gn dgn) (Edward
 Hyde), Earl of.
 Claretic (klär té'), Jules Arsène Arnaud.
 Clarke (klärk), Adam.
 Clarke, Charles Cowden.
 Clarke, James Freeman.
 Clarke, McDonald.
 Clarke, Mary Victoria Cowden.
 Clarke, Samuel.
 Clarkson (klärk'son), Thomas.
 Claudius (klou'dē ōs), Matthias.
 Clay (klā), Cassius Marcellus.
 Clay, Henry.
 Cleanthes (klē an'thēz).
 Clemens (klem'enz), Samuel Lang-
 home.
 Clement (klem'ent).
 Clemmer (klem'ér), Mary.
 Clough (kluf), Arthur Hugh.
 Cobbe (kob), Frances Power.
 Cobbett (kob'et), William.
 Cobden (kob'den), Richard.
 Coffin (kof'in), Charles Carleton.
 Coke (kōk), Sir Edward.
 Colenso (kō len'sō), John William.
 Coleridge (kōl'rij), Hartley.
 Coleridge, Henry Nelson.
 Coleridge, Samuel Taylor.
 Coleridge, Sara.
 Collier (kol'yér), Jeremy.
 Collier, John Payne.
 Collins (kol'ins), Mortimer.
 Collins, William.
 Collins, William Wilkie.
 Collyer (kol'yér), Robert.
 Colman (kōl'man), George, the elder.
 Colman, George, the younger.
 Colonna (kō lon'nā), Vittoria.
 Colton (kōl'tn), Caleb Charles.
 Colton, Calvin.
 Combe (kōm), Andrew.
 Combe, George.
 Combe, William.
 Comenius (ko mē'ni us), Johann Amos.
 Comines (ko mēn').
 Comte (kōnt), Auguste.
 Conant (kō'nant), Hannah Chaplin.
 Conant, Helen S.
 Conant, Samuel Stillman.
 Conant, Thomas Jefferson.
 Condillac (kōn dē yāk'), Étienne.
 Condorcet (kōn dor sã'), Jean Antoine.
 Confucius (kon fū'shius).
 Congreve (kong'grēv), William.
 Conrad (kon'rad), Robert T.
 Conscience (kōn syōns'), Hendrik.
 Constant (kōn ston'), Henri Benjamin.
 Conway (kon'wā), Moncure Daniel.
 Conybeare (kun'i bār), John.
 Conybeare, William John.
 Cook (kuk), Eliza.
 Cook, James.
 Cook, Joseph.
 Cooke (kuk), John Esten.
 Cooke, Philip Pendleton.

LIST OF AUTHORS, VOL. VI.

- | | |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| Cooke, Rose Terry. | Coquerel (kōk reʔ), Athanase. |
| Cooper (kō/pér or kōp/ér), James Fenimore. | Coquerel, Athanase Josué. |
| Cooper, Susan Fenimore. | Corneille (kor nāyʔ), Pierre. |
| Cooper, Thomas. | Corneille, Thomas. |
| Coornhert (kōrn/hert), Dirk Volkersoon. | Costello (kos telʔō), Louise Stuart. |
| Copleston (kopʔs tōn), Edward. | Cottin (ko taʔʔ), Sophie. |
| Coppée (ko pāʔ), François Édouard Joachim. | Cotton, Charles. |
| | Cousin (kō zanʔ), Victor. |
| | Coverdale (kuvʔer dāl), Miles. |

PROPERTY OF
THE CITY OF NEW YORK.



CHILD, LYDIA MARIA [FRANCIS], an American novelist and philanthropist, born at Medford, Mass., February 11, 1802; died at Wayland, Mass., October 20, 1880. Her first novel, *Hobomok*, was published in 1824. For several years she was editor of the *Juvenile Miscellany*. In 1841, in association with her husband, Mr. David Lee Child, she became the editor of the *Anti-Slavery Standard*.

The following story is told of the beginning of her authorship: Having been for several years removed from all literary associations, she one Sunday, while on a visit to her brother, a clergyman of Watertown, happened to read, in the *North American Review*, Dr. Palfrey's article on *Yamoyden*, in which the adaptation of New England history to the purposes of fiction was eloquently set forth. She had never written a word for the press, never dreamed of turning author; but the spell was on her, and seizing a pen, within two or three hours she had composed the first chapter of *Hobomok* just as it is printed. She showed it to her brother, and her young ambition was flattered by his exclamation: "But, Maria, did you *really* write this? Do you mean to say that it is *entirely* your own?" "The excellent Doctor," says Dr. Griswold, in relating this incident, "little knew the effect of his words; her

LYDIA MARIA CHILD

fate was fixed, and in six weeks *Hobomok* was finished."

Speaking of the influences which contributed to making Mrs. Child a literary woman, the *Atlantic Monthly*, in its review of her *Letters*, said: "Her formative period was that curious and interesting one when there was a serene and not self-conscious provincialism in New England; when foreign and ancient literature and life were quietly measured by standards kept in the neighborhood of Boston Common; when there was a flower of culture which was entirely of native growth and production; when New York was a remote and interesting region to be reported upon by travellers; and when all questions of philosophy and religion were to be determined with a calm disregard of the rest of the world, for the use of the descendants of the Puritans and Pilgrims. This prevalent tone of intellectual and moral life was apparent in Mrs. Child to the end of her days. It gave her an innocent audacity in handling themes which required larger equipment than she could bring into service, and made her, even when professing an inquiry into history, and a large human experience, to be curiously oblivious of great historic movements. All this was common enough in the New England of her early days, but the book which she prepared just before her death, *Aspirations of the World*, was just as provincial as if it had been written forty years before, when New England had its own exclusive prophets and philosophers."

Among her numerous writings are *The Rebels*,

LYDIA MARIA CHILD

A Tale of the Revolution, Philothea, A Romance of Greece, The Mother's Book, The Girl's Book, The American Frugal Housewife, A History of the Condition of Women of all Ages and Nations, Biographies of Good Wives, The Family Nurse, The Coronal, Pieces in Prose and Verse, Flowers for Children, Fact and Fiction, Memories of Madame de Staël and Madame Roland, Life of Isaac T. Hopper, Letters from New York, Progress of Religious Ideas through the Ages, Autumnal Leaves, Looking Toward Sunset, The Freedman's Book, and A Romance of the Republic.

HUMBLE GRAVES.

Following the railroad, which lay far beneath our feet, as we wound our way over the hills, we came to the burying-ground of the poor. Weeds and brambles grew along the sides, and the stubble of last year's grass waved over it, like dreary memories of the past; but the sun smiled on it, like God's love on the desolate soul. It was inexpressibly touching to see the frail memorials of affection, placed there by hearts crushed under the weight of poverty. In one place was a small rude cross of wood, with the initials J. S. cut with a penknife, and apparently filled in with ink. In another a small hoop had been bent into the form of a heart, painted green, and nailed on a stick at the head of the grave. On one upright shingle was painted only, "MUTTER;" the German word for "Mother." On another was scrawled, as if with charcoal, "*So ruhe wohl, du unser liebes Kind.*" (Rest well, our beloved child.) One recorded life's brief history thus: "H. G., born in Bavaria; died in New York." Another short epitaph in French told that the speaker came from the banks of the Seine.

The predominance of foreign epitaphs affected me deeply. Who could now tell with what high hopes those departed ones had left the heart homes of Germany, the sunny hills of Spain, the laughing skies of

LYDIA MARIA CHILD

Italy, or the wild beauty of Switzerland? Would not the friends they had left in their childhood's home weep scalding tears to find them in a pauper's grave, with their initials rudely carved on a fragile shingle. Some had not even these frail memorials. It seemed there was none to care whether they lived or died. . . . Returning homeward, we passed a Catholic burying-ground. It belonged to the upper classes, and was filled with marble monuments, covered with long inscriptions. But none of them touched my heart like that rude shingle, with the simple word "MUTTER" inscribed thereon.—*Letters from New York.*

A LITTLE WAIF.

The other day I went forth for exercise merely, without other hope of enjoyment than a farewell to the setting sun, on the now deserted Battery, and a fresh kiss from the breezes of the sea, ere they passed through the polluted city, bearing healing on their wings. I had not gone far, when I met a little ragged urchin, about four years old, with a heap of newspapers, "more big than he could carry," under his little arm, and another clenched in his small red fist. The sweet voice of childhood was prematurely cracked into shrillness by screaming street cries, at the top of his lungs, and he looked blue, cold, and disconsolate. May the angels guard him! How I wanted to warm him in my heart.

I stood looking after him as he went shivering along. Imagination followed him to the miserable cellar where he probably slept on dirty straw. I saw him flogged after his day of cheerless toil, because he had failed to bring home pence enough for his parents' grog; I saw wicked ones come muttering, and beckoning between his young soul and heaven; they tempted him to steal to avoid the dreaded beating. I saw him years after, bewildered and frightened, in the police-office surrounded by hard faces. Their law-jargon conveyed no meaning to his ear, awakened no slumbering moral sense, taught him no clear distinction between right and wrong; but from their cold, harsh tones, and heartless merriment, he drew the inference that they were enemies; and as such

LYDIA MARIA CHILD

he hated them. At that moment, one tone like a mother's voice might have wholly changed his earthly destiny ; one kind word of friendly counsel might have saved him—as if an angel, standing in the genial sunlight, had thrown to him one end of a garland, and gently diminishing the distance between them, had drawn him safely out of the deep and tangled labyrinth, where false echoes and winding paths conspired to make him lose his way. But watchman and constables were around him, and they have small fellowship with angels. The strong impulses that might have become overwhelming love for his race, are perverted to the bitterest hatred. He tries the universal resort of weakness against force ; if they are too strong for *him*, he will be too cunning for *them*. *Their* cunning is roused to detect *his* cunning ; and thus the gallows-game is played, with interludes of damnable merriment from police reports, whereat the heedless multitude laugh ; while angels weep over the slow murder of a human soul. God grant the little shivering carrier-boy a brighter destiny than I have foreseen for him.—*Letters from New York.*

TO WHITTIER ON HIS SEVENTIETH BIRTHDAY.

I thank thee, friend, for words of cheer,
That made the path of duty clear,
When thou and I were young and strong
To wrestle with a mighty wrong,
And now, when lengthening shadows come,
And this world's work is nearly done,
I thank thee for thy genial ray
That prophesies a brighter day
When we can work, with strength renewed,
In clearer light, for surer good.
God bless thee, friend, and give thee peace,
Till thy fervent spirit finds release ;
And may we meet, in worlds afar,
My Morning and my Evening Star !

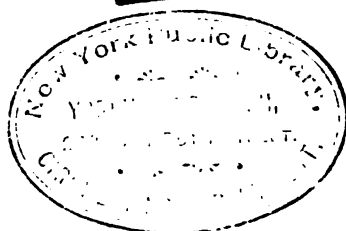
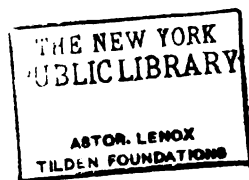


CHILDS, GEORGE WILLIAM, an American journalist and publisher, was born at Baltimore, Md., May 12, 1829; died in Philadelphia, Pa., February 3, 1894. He was educated in a private school, and entered the United States Navy at thirteen years of age, but remained in it less than two years. He then engaged as a clerk in a bookstore in Philadelphia, and in 1847 he became a partner in a publishing house in that city. A few years after, he was made a member of the publishing firm of R. E. Peterson & Co., and the firm name was changed to Childs & Peterson. In 1863 he sold his interest in this firm, and in 1864 he purchased the Philadelphia daily *Public Ledger*, which under his management became one of the most prosperous newspapers in the United States. He was distinguished as a philanthropist, every worthy enterprise of public charity receiving always his heartiest support. He published *Recollections* of people and events of his life. He received the degree of LL.D. from Grant Memorial University, Tennessee, in 1887.

Upon the appearance of his *Recollections*, he received from Oliver Wendell Holmes the following tribute of friendship and appreciation: "It is a work which must be eagerly read in all parts of the country. Your own career is typical, and holds an example and promise to your fellow-



GEORGE WILLIAM CHILDS.



GEORGE WILLIAM CHILDS

countrymen. It shows them what intelligence, honesty, perseverance, generous aims, and the personal qualities which make friends can do for a young man who has his own way to make and means to make it. I do not think any one can grudge you the success you have won. It must be a great delight to look back on a career marked by such triumphs, with the feeling that you have added so much to the happiness of your fellow-countrymen and to the credit of your country. It is a record of deeds by which you will long be remembered; and what can be more gratifying than to feel that your name will always be associated with the fairest products of art and the most precious memories of the great singers who have lent a glory to the language we inherit? I cannot forget your many acts of courtesy to myself; and I return my thanks to you for all the tokens of friendly regard with which you have honored me."

RECOLLECTIONS OF GENERAL GRANT.

In his life three qualities were conspicuously revealed—justice, kindness, and firmness. Seeing General Grant frequently for more than twenty years, I had abundant opportunity to notice these qualities.

A great many people had an idea that General Grant was very much set in his opinions; but, while he had decided opinions, at the same time he was always open to conviction. Very often in talking with him he would make no observation, and when one had got through, it would be difficult to tell exactly whether he had grasped the subject or not, but in a very short time, if the matter was alluded to again, it would be found that he had comprehended it thoroughly. His power of observation and mental assimilation was remarkable.

GEORGE WILLIAM CHILDS

Another marked trait of his character was his purity in every way. I never heard him express an impure thought or make an indelicate allusion. There is nothing I ever heard him say that could not be repeated in the presence of women. He never used profane language. He was very temperate in eating and drinking. In his own family, unless guests were present, he seldom drank wine. If, while he was President, a man were urged for an appointment, and it was shown that he was an immoral man, he would not appoint him, no matter how great the pressure brought to bear by his friends.





CHILLINGWORTH, WILLIAM, a noted English divine and controversialist, born at Oxford, England, in October, 1602; died at Chichester, January 30, 1644. He was educated at Trinity College, Oxford, where he was made Master of Arts in 1623, and Fellow in 1628. The controversy between the Anglican and the Roman communions was then at its height. Chillingworth fell under the influence of Fisher, a learned and able Jesuit, by whom he was so far brought over to Romanism as to enter the Catholic Seminary at Douay, in France, where he, however, remained only a short time; for Laud, his godfather, who was at that time Bishop of London, pressed upon him arguments against the dogmas and practice of the Church of Rome. Chillingworth left Douay in 1631, returned to Oxford, and set himself seriously at work to examine the respective claims of the two Churches. The result was that "on grounds of Scripture and reason," he declared for Protestantism; and in 1634 wrote, but did not publish, a paper containing a "confutation of the motives which had led him over to Rome."—He was soon after busied upon his great work, *The Religion of Protestants a Safe Way to Salvation*, which was issued in 1637, with the formal approbation of the Anglican ecclesiastical authorities. His theory

WILLIAM CHILLINGWORTH

of the Christian Community is thus summed up by himself:

CHILLINGWORTH'S CREED.

I am fully assured that God does not, and therefore that man ought not to require any more of any man than this — To believe the Scripture to be God's word, to endeavour to find the true sense of it, and to live according to it.

Shortly after the publication of *The Religion of Protestants*, Chillingworth received several valuable ecclesiastical preferments. In the quarrel which arose between King Charles I. and the Parliament he took the extreme royalist side. He was not averse to the unjust and tyrannous violence which was not to be resisted, although it may be contrary to the terms of our Saviour's direction, "When they persecute you in one city, flee into another." Chillingworth died when the civil war had just begun. His last days were spent in a bitter controversy with a redoubtable opponent, Francis Heyrick, concerning the dispute between the King and the Parliament. An edition of Chillingworth's works was printed at Amsterdam in three volumes; one volume containing his works in many by a series of learned teachers of various opinions. In regard to his views on the subject of the Church, he thus writes: "I am fully assured that God does not, and therefore that man ought not to require any more of any man than this — To believe the Scripture to be God's word, to endeavour to find the true sense of it, and to live according to it."

WILLIAM CHILLINGWORTH

confirmed Protestant. And yet this man thinks himself no more to blame for all these changes than a traveller, who, using all diligence to find the right way to some remote city, did yet mistake it, and after find his error and amend it. Nay, he stands upon his justification so far as to maintain that his alterations not only *to* you, but also *from* you, by God's mercy, were the most satisfactory actions to himself that ever he did, and the greatest victories that ever he obtained over himself and his affections in those things which in this world are most precious.—*Letter to a Catholic Friend.*

THE USE OF FORCE IN RELIGIOUS MATTERS.

I have learned from the ancient Fathers of the Church that nothing is more against religion than to force religion; and of Saint Paul that the weapons of the Christian warfare are not carnal. And great reason; for human violence may make men counterfeit, but cannot make them believe; and is therefore fit for nothing but to breed form without and atheism within. Besides, if this means of bringing men to embrace any religion were generally used—as, if it may be justly used in any place by those that have power and think they have truth, certainly they cannot with reason deny but that it may be used in every place by those that have power as well as they, and think they have truth as well as they—what could follow but the maintenance, perhaps, of truth, but perhaps only the profession of it in one place and the oppression of it in a hundred? What will follow from it but the preservation, peradventure, of unity, but, peradventure only of uniformity, in particular States and Churches; but the immortalizing of the greater and more lamentable divisions of Christendom and the world? And therefore what can follow from it but, perhaps, in the judgment of carnal policy, the temporal benefit and tranquillity of temporal states and kingdoms, but the infinite prejudice, if not the desolation, of the Kingdom of Christ? . . .

But they that know there is a King of kings and Lord of lords, by whose will and pleasure kings and kingdoms stand and fall, they know that to no King or State any-

WILLIAM CHILLINGWORTH

thing can be profitable which is unjust ; and that nothing can be more evidently unjust than to force weak men, by the profession of a religion which they believe not, to lose their own eternal happiness out of a vain and needless fear lest they may possibly disturb their temporal quietness. There is no danger to any State from any man's opinion, unless it be such an opinion by which disobedience to authority, or impiety, is taught or licensed—which sort, I confess, may be justly punished, as well as other faults ; or unless this sanguinary doctrine be joined with it, that it is lawful for him by human violence to enforce others to it. Therefore, if Protestants did offer violence to other men's consciences, and compel them to embrace their Reformation, I excuse them not.—*The Religion of the Protestants.*

UPON DUELLING.

But how is this doctrine [of the forgiveness of injuries] received in the world? what counsel would men—and those none of the worst sort—give thee in such a case? How would the soberest, discreetest, well-bred Christian advise thee?—Why, thus : “ If thy brother or thy neighbor have offered thee an injury or an affront, forgive him ! ” By no means. “ Thou art utterly undone and lost in reputation with the world, if thou dost forgive him. What is to be done, then? Why, let not thy heart take rest ; let all other business and employment be laid aside till thou hast his blood.” How ! A man's blood for an injurious, passionate speech—for a disdainful look? Nay, that is not all : that thou mayest gain among men the reputation of a discreet, well-tempered murderer, be sure thou killest him not in passion, when thy blood is hot and boiling with provocation ; but proceed with as great temper and settledness of reason, with as much discretion and preparedness as thou wouldst to the Communion ; after several days' respite, that it may appear it is thy reason guides thee, and not thy passion, invite him kindly and courteously into some retired place, and there let it be determined whether his blood or thine shall satisfy the injury.

WILLIAM CHILLINGWORTH

O thou holy Christian religion ! Whence is it that thy children have sucked this inhuman poisonous blood, these raging fiery spirits ? . . . Blessed God ! that it should become a most sure and settled course for a man to run into danger and disgrace with the world, if he shall dare to perform a commandment of Christ, which it is as necessary for him to do, if he have any hopes of attaining heaven, as meat and drink is for the maintaining of life ! That it should ever enter into Christian hearts to walk so curiously and exactly contrary unto the ways of God. . . . Thou, for a dis-tempered, passionate speech, or less, would take upon thee to send thy neighbor's soul, or thine own—or likely both—clogged and oppressed with all your sins unrepented of (for how can repentance possibly consist with such a resolution ?) before the tribunal seat of God to expect your final sentence ; utterly depriving yourself of all the blessed means which God has contrived for thy salvation, and putting thyself in such an estate that it shall not be in God's power almost to do thee any good.

Pardon, I beseech you, my earnestness, almost intemperateness, seeing that it has proceeded from so just, so warrantable a ground. And since it is in your power to give rules of honor and reputation to the whole kingdom, do not you teach others to be ashamed of this inseparable badge of your religion—charity and forgiving of offences. Give men leave to be Christians, without danger or dishonor ; or, if religion will not work with you, yet let the laws of that State wherein you live, the earnest desires and care of your righteous Prince, prevail with you.—*Sermon, preached before Charles I. and the Court.*

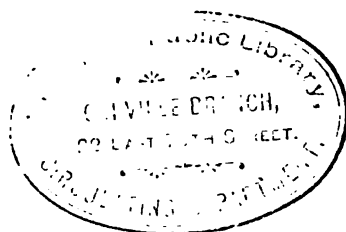
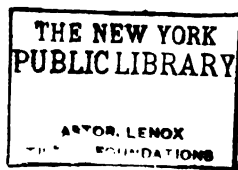




CHOATE, RUFUS, an American lawyer and orator, born at Ipswich, Mass., October 1, 1799; died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, July 13, 1859. At fifteen he entered Dartmouth College, and from the first took place at the head of his class. After graduating he studied at the Law School in Cambridge, and afterward entered the office of William Wirt, then United States Attorney-General, in Washington. He began the practice of his profession at Danvers, Mass., but soon removed to Salem, and subsequently to Boston. While a resident at Salem he was elected to Congress. In 1841 he was appointed United States Senator, taking the place of Daniel Webster, who had accepted the position of Secretary of State in the Cabinet of President Harrison. In the Senate he made several important speeches upon the leading questions of the day. On leaving the Senate, in 1845, he returned to Boston, and devoted himself to the practice of his profession, declining all invitations to accept official positions, though he took a deep interest in public affairs, and delivered many addresses before literary societies. His health began to fail in 1858, and he was compelled to withdraw from active life. In the summer of 1859 he set out upon a voyage to Europe, but upon reaching Halifax, Nova Scotia, he found that he could proceed no further. He took



RUFUS CHOATE.



RUFUS CHOATE

lodgings there, hoping to gain sufficient strength to enable him to return to Boston; but a sudden relapse took place, and he died at Halifax. A sketch of his life appeared in *The Golden Age of American Oratory*, by E. G. Parker (1857). *The Works of Rufus Choate*, with a Memoir of his Life, by Samuel Gilman Brown, was published in 1862.

TRUE PATRIOTISM.

To form and uphold a State, it is not enough that our judgments believe it to be useful; the better part of our affections must feel it to be lovely. It is not enough that our arithmetic can compute its value, and find it high; our hearts must hold it priceless, above all things rich or rare, dearer than health or beauty, brighter than all the order of the stars. It does not suffice that its inhabitants should seem to be men good enough to trade with, altogether even as the rest of mankind; ties of brotherhood, memories of a common ancestry, common traditions of fame and justice, a common and undivided inheritance of rights, liberties, and renown—these things must knit you to them with a distinctive and domestic attraction. It is not enough that a man thinks he can be an unexceptionable citizen, in the main, unless a very unsatisfactory law passes. He must admit into his bosom the specific and mighty emotion of patriotism. He must love his country, his whole country, as the place of his birth or adoption, and the sphere of his largest duties; as the playground of his childhood, the land where his fathers sleep, the sepulchre of the valiant and wise, of his own blood and race departed; he must love it for the long labors that reclaimed and adorned its natural and its moral scenery; for the great traits and virtues of which it has been the theatre; for the institution and amelioration and progress that enrich it; for the part it has played for the succor of the nations. A sympathy indestructible must draw him to it. It must be a power to touch his imagination. All the passions which inspire and animate in the hour of conflict must wake at her awful voice.—*Address on Washington.*

RUFUS CHOATE

DANIEL WEBSTER.

Little indeed anywhere can be added now to that wealth of eulogy that has been heaped upon his tomb. Before he died, even, renowned in two hemispheres, in ours he seemed to be known with a universal nearness of knowledge. He walked so long and so conspicuously before the general eye; his actions, his opinions, on all things which had been large enough to agitate the public mind for the last thirty years and more, had had an importance and consequences so remarkable—anxiously waited for, passionately canvassed, not adopted always into the particular measure, or deciding the particular vote of government or the country, yet sinking deep into the reason of the people—a stream of influence whose fruits it is yet too soon for political philosophy to appreciate completely.

An impression of his extraordinary intellectual endowments, and of their peculiar superiority in that most imposing and intelligible of all forms of manifestation—the moving of others' minds by speech—had grown so universal and fixed, and it had kindled curiosity to hear him and read him so wide and so largely indulged; his individuality altogether was so absolute and pronounced; the force of will no less than the power of genius; the exact type and fashion of his mind, not less than its general magnitude were so distinctly shown through his musical and transparent style; the exterior of the man—the grand mystery of brow and eye, the deep tones, the solemnity, the sovereignty, as of those who would build States, where every power and every grace did seem to set its seal—had been made by personal observation, by description, by the exaggeration, even of those who had felt the spell, by Art—the daguerreotype and picture and statue, so familiar to the American eye, graven on the memory like the Washington of Stuart; the narrative of the mere incidents of his life had been so often told—by some so authentically and with such skill—and had been so literally committed to heart, that when he died there seemed to be little left but to say when and how his change came; with what dignity, with

RUFUS CHOATE

what possession of himself, with what loving thought for others, with what gratitude to God, uttered with unfaltering voice, that it was appointed him there to die : —to say how thus, leaning on the rod and staff of the promise, he took his way into the great darkness undismayed, till death should be swallowed up of life ; and then to relate how they laid him in that simple grave, and turning and pausing, and joining their voices to the voices of the sea, bade him hail and farewell.

And yet, I hardly know what there is in public biography, what there is in literature, to be compared, in its kind, with the variety and beauty and adequacy of the series of discourses through which the love and grief, the deliberate and reasoning admiration of America for this great man have been uttered. Little, indeed, there would be for me to say, if I were capable of the light ambition of proposing to omit all which others have said on this theme before ; little to add, if I sought to say anything wholly new.—*Eulogy at Dartmouth College.*

THE PILGRIM FATHERS OF NEW ENGLAND.

It would be interesting to pause for a moment and survey the old English Puritan character, of which the Pilgrims were a variety. Turn to the class of which they were part, and consider it well for a minute in all its aspects. I see in it an extraordinary mental and moral phenomenon. Many more graceful and more winning forms of human nature there have been, and are, and shall be. Many men, many races there are, have been, and shall be, of more genial dispositions, more tasteful accomplishments ; a quicker eye for the beautiful of art and nature ; less disagreeably absorbed, less gloomily careful and troubled about the interests of the spiritual being or of the commonwealth ; wearing a more decorated armor in battle ; contributing more wit, more song, and heartier potations to the garland feast of life. But where, in the long series of ages that furnish the matter of histories, was there ever one—where *one*—better fitted by the possession of the highest traits of man to do the noblest work of man ? better fitted to consummate and establish the Reformation, save the English

RUFUS CHOATE

Constitution, at its last gasp, from the fate of all other European Constitutions, and prepare on the granite and iced mountain-summits of the New World a still safer rest for a still better liberty? . . .

The planting of a colony in a new world, which may grow—and which does grow—to a great nation, where there was none before, is intrinsically, and in the judgment of the world, of the largest order of human achievement. Of the chief of men are *the conditores imperiorum*. To found a State upon a waste earth, wherein great numbers of human beings may live together, and in successive generations, socially and in peace, knit to one another by the innumerable ties, light as air, and stronger than links of iron, which compose the national existence; wherein they may help each other, and be helped in bearing the various lot of life; wherein they may enjoy and improve, and impart and heighten enjoyment and improvement; and wherein they may together perform the great social labors; may reclaim and decorate the earth, may disinter the treasures that grow beneath its surface, may invent the arts of usefulness and beauty; may perfect the loftier arts of virtue and empire, open the richer mines of the universal youthful heart and intellect, and spread out a dwelling for the Muse on the glittering summits of Freedom:—to found such a State is first of heroical labors and heroical glories. To build a pyramid or a harbor, to write an epic poem, to construct a System of the Universe, to take a city, are great—or may be—but far less than this. He, then, who sets a colony on foot, designs a great work. He designs all the good, and all the glory; of which in the series of ages it may be the means; and he shall be judged more by the lofty ultimate aim and result, than by the actual instant motive. . . .

I have said that I deemed it a great thing for a nation, in all periods of its fortunes, to be able to look back to a race of founders, and a principle of institution, in which it might seem to see the realized idea of true heroism. That felicity, that pride, that help is ours. Our Past—both its great eras, that of Settlement and that of Independence—should announce, should compel,

RUFUS CHOATE

should spontaneously evolve as from a germ, a wise, moral and glorious future. These heroic men and women should not look down on a dwindled posterity. It should seem to be almost of course—too easy to be glorious—that they who keep the graves, bear the names, and boast the blood, of men in whom the loftiest sense of Duty blended itself with the fiercest spirit of Liberty, should add to their freedom Justice :—justice to all men, to all nations ; Justice, that venerable virtue, without which Freedom, Valor, and Power are but vulgar things.

And yet is the Past nothing—even our Past—but as you, quickened by its examples, instructed by its experience, warned by its voices, assisted by its accumulated instrumentality, shall reproduce it in the life of to-day. Its once busy existence, various sensations, fiery trials, dear-bought triumphs ; its dynasty of heroes, all its pulses of joy and anguish, and hope and fear, and love and praise, are with the years beyond the flood. “The sleeping and the dead are but as pictures.” Yet, gazing on these, long and intently and often, we may pass into the likeness of the departed ; may emulate their labors, and partake of their immortality.—*Address before New England Association, 1843.*





CHORLEY, HENRY FOTHERGILL, an English musical writer, born in 1808 ; died in 1872. He came of an old Lancashire family impoverished by their devotion to the Stuarts. Chorley wished to devote himself to music, but was placed in a commercial house in Liverpool, a situation so irksome to him, that he resolved to release himself from it. In 1834, without resources except his knowledge of music, he went to London, where, after a while, he became connected with the *Athenæum*, in the department of musical criticism. His principal works are *Conti the Discarded, and other Tales* ; *Sketches of a Seaport Town* ; *Memorials of Mrs. Hemans* ; *Lion, a Tale of the Coteries* ; *Music and Manners in France and Germany* ; *Pomfret* ; *Authors of England*, and *Thirty Years' Musical Recollections*. He also wrote the librettos of several operas, among them *St. Cecilia* and *Faust*.

It is well remarked by Dr. Garnet that Chorley's leading position as a critic necessarily gained him warm friendships and bitter enmities. " The latter need not be recorded ; the former constitute a list of which any man might be proud. It is a high testimony to his worth that they include not merely followers of literature and art, whom he might have placed under obligation, such as Dickens, Miss Mitford, Lady Blessington, Mr.

HENRY FOTHERGILL CHORLEY

and Mrs. Browning, Mendelssohn, and Moscheles, but men so far aloof from ordinary literary coteries as Grote and Sir William Molesworth. His tenderest attachments seem to have been those he entertained for Mendelssohn and the son of his benefactor, Benson Rathbone ; his greatest intimacy that with Dickens, who, if he had not displeased him, would have inherited a ring 'in memory of one greatly helped.' Help was indeed needed to soothe Chorley's declining years—the deceptions and irritations incident to a sensitive nature grievously misunderstood, the failure to form any true intimate tie, the consequent sensation of loneliness, the frequent painful estrangements due to the irritability thus engendered, the wearing sense of the hopeless malady of his sister and the shock of his brother's death, combined to render his latter years querulous and disconsolate and to foster habits of self-indulgence detrimental to his happiness and self-respect as far as they proceeded—though they did not proceed far." "His musical ear and memory," writes Julian Marshall, "were remarkable, and his acquaintance with musical works was very extensive. He spared no pains to make up for the deficiency of his early training, and from first to last was conspicuous for honesty and integrity. Full of strong prejudices, yet with the highest sense of honor, he frequently criticised those whom he esteemed more severely than those whom he disliked. The natural bias of his mind was undoubtedly toward conservatism in art, but he was often ready to acknowledge dawning or un-

HENRY FOTHERGILL CHORLEY

recognized genius, whose claims he would with unwearied pertinacity urge upon the public."

IN NUREMBERG.

Betimes the next morning I was on my way to St. Sebald's church, to assist in the celebration of the anniversary of the Reformation. For this I could have imagined a more fitting *locale* than was made up by the presence of all those saints and angels and Coronations of the Virgin, and those candles and crucifixes, and that ever-burning Tucher light, and those escutcheoned monuments. The psalms for the day were advertised at the church doors, where also a kind of voluntary contribution was going on, every one quietly putting in his poor's penny as he passed the corner where stood the dried-up holy-water vase. The building was filling rapidly with a congregation thoroughly piebald in appearance. Old women were there in stiff buckram bonnets, which might pass for the head-gear of the Sisters of Charity; burghers in every pattern of mütze and upper benjamin: with abundance of peasant men and women, the latter putting all modern fashionists to shame by the grace of their traditional head-dress—a composition of black ribbon with pendent loops behind, a caul of silver filigree, and sometimes a forehead-band of gay red or blue. There was as much walking about among the men as can be seen in any Catholic church—(I caught a glimpse of the Schnellpost Hylas wandering about);—I cannot add as much of that abstracted and silent devotion among the women, which is so remarkable and worthy an object of imitation in the behavior of those attending what some have been pleased to call "the idolatrous sacrifice of the Mass."

Short time I had to look round me and note as little as this; for, while I was considering the remarkable mixture of creeds past and present which the scene presented, the organ burst out, and with it a thousand voices, into a grand Lutheran choral, which I had in vain sought for in Herr Schneider's choir-book. It will be best known to the reader as the tune tortured to stage uses by Meyerbeer in *Les Huguenots*. But what

HENRY FOTHERGILL CHORLEY

were all Meyerbeer's effects, produced by "rhyming and twirling" that noble old psalm, compared with the grandeur of this? I have never been more strongly moved by music. As verse after verse of the grand tune rolled through the dim vaults of the church with a mighty triumph, it appeared to my fancy as if the effigies and pictures on the walls began to shake and tremble and fade; the Saints to droop their heads dejectedly; and the votive light, from which, somehow or other, I never strayed far when in the church of St. Sebald, to flicker as if it were about to expire.

The aspect of the congregation, too, seemed to undergo a metamorphosis, as if a sternness and defiance came up into the eyes and lips of the people while they joined loudly and heartily in the plain but lofty song of trust and thanksgiving. I see before me now one stout old man, who was sitting by himself, psalter in hand, with a Geneva cap on his head—a study for a Balfour of Burley—singing at the very top of his Lutheran lungs, at the very feet of *such* a sweet, angelic, palm-bearing saint, who drooped from her niche above him! And as I looked and listened, strange was the conflict between the homage due to those ancient and bold thinkers who broke for the world the cerements in which Mind was becoming decrepit, and between a natural yearning after that still elder faith which was addressing the heart through the eye with a power not to be withstood, even at the moment that the ear was ringing with the triumph of its exultation.—*Music and Manners in France and Germany.*

THE BRAVE OLD OAK.

A song for the Oak, the brave old Oak,
Who hath ruled the greenwood long;
Here's health and renown to his brave green crown
And his fifty arms so strong.
There's fear in his frown, when the sun goes down,
And the fire in the west fades out,
And he showeth his might on a wild midnight,
When the storms through his branches shout.—

HENRY FOTHERGILL CHORLEY

*Then here's to the Oak, the brave old Oak
Who standeth in his pride alone,
And still flourish he, a hale green tree,
When a hundred years are gone !*

In the days of old, when the Spring with gold
Has freighted the branches gray,
Through the grass at his feet crept the maidens sweet,
To gather the dew of May.
And on that day, to the rebec gay,
They frolicked with lovesome swains.
They are gone, they are dead, in the church-yard laid ;
But the tree, it still remains.—
Then here's to the Oak, etc.

He saw rare times when the Christmas chimes
Were a merry sound to hear,
When the Squire's wide hall and the cottage small
Were filled with good English cheer.
Now gold hath the sway that we all obey,
And a ruthless king is he ;
But he ne'er shall send our ancient friend
To be tossed on the stormy sea.
Then here's to the Oak, etc.





CHRYSOSTOM, ST. JOHN, a Father of the Church and Archbishop of Constantinople, born at Antioch, in Syria, about 357; died at Comana, in Cappadocia, September 4, 407. The last of the great Christian sophists who came from the schools of heathen rhetoric, he was the son of Secundus, Commander of the Imperial Army in Syria. His original name was merely John; that of Chrysostom, "Goldenmouth," having been given to him on account of his eloquence. He was of a noble Greek family which emigrated to Antioch from Byzantium. He early distinguished himself in the rhetorical school of Libanius; but on becoming an ardent Christian, he retired to the desert, where he spent six years in an ascetic and studious life. It is said that he spent two years alone in a damp, unwholesome cavern in committing the Bible to memory. His health failing, he returned to Antioch, where he was induced to enter into the active service of the Church, being ordained deacon in 381, presbyter in 386, and was soon recognized as the foremost pulpit orator of the day. A series of Homilies on "The Statues," delivered at Antioch, are among his extant writings. They were occasioned by the prospect of severe measures threatened by the Emperor Theodosius, whose statues had been destroyed by the people of Antioch. An extract

ST. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

from the first of these Homilies will show the practical character of Chrysostom's preaching in the early part of his career:

PAUL AND TIMOTHY.

Permit me to say something of the virtue of Timothy, and the solicitude of Paul. For what was ever more tender-hearted than this man, who being so far distant, and encircled with so many cares, exercised so much consideration for the health of his disciple's stomach, and wrote with exact attention about the correction of his disorder? And what could equal the virtue of Timothy? He so despised luxury, and derided the sumptuous table, as to fall into sickness from excessive severity of diet, and intense fasting. For that he was not naturally so infirm a person, but had overthrown the strength of his stomach by fasting and water-drinking, you may hear Paul himself carefully making this plain. For he does not simply say, "Use a little wine;" but having said before, "Drink no longer water," he then brings forward his counsel as to the drinking of wine. And this expression, "no longer," was a manifest proof that till then he had drunk water, and on that account was become infirm. Who then would not wonder at his divine wisdom and strictness? He laid hold on the very heavens, and sprang to the very highest point of virtue. And his teacher testifies this when he thus speaks: "I have sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved and faithful son in the Lord;" and when Paul calls him "a son," and a "beloved and faithful son," these words are sufficient to show that he possessed every kind of virtue. For the judgments of the saints are not given according to favor or enmity, but are free from all prejudice.

Timothy would not have been so enviable if he had been Paul's son naturally, as he was now so admirable, inasmuch as having no connection with him according to the flesh, he introduced himself by the relation of piety into the Apostle's adoption; preserving the character of his discipline with exactness under all circumstances. For even as a young bullock linked to a bull,

ST. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

so he drew the yoke along with him to whatever part of the world he went ; and did not draw it the less on account of his youth, but his ready will made him imitate the labors of his teacher. And of this Paul himself was again a witness, when he said : " Let no man despise him, for he worketh the will of the Lord, as I also do." See you how he bears witness that the ardor of Timothy was the very counterpart of his own.—*Homily on I. Timothy, v. 23.*

In 397 Eutropius, the Minister of the Emperor Arcadius, made Chrysostom Archbishop of Constantinople. In this exalted position he still retained his simple monastic habits, devoting the immense revenues of the See to benevolent and pious uses, and increasing his fame as a preacher. But his zeal aroused enemies, especially at Court ; prominent among whom was the Empress Eudoxia, against whom Chrysostom had severely inveighed. A pretext was found for proceeding against him. A synod was convened to try him. He refused to appear before the tribunal ; was condemned for contumacy and sentenced by the Emperor to banishment to Nicæa, in Bithynia. No sooner was this done than a tumult arose in the city. The people demanded the recall of their Archbishop, and the Emperor yielded to the clamor. Chrysostom renewed his attacks upon the Empress. A new synod was convened, which re-affirmed the decision of the former one ; and sentenced him afresh for having resumed his episcopal functions without due permission. His place of banishment was fixed at the desolate town of Cucusus, among the Taurus mountains. From this obscure retreat he exercised a more

ST. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

potent influence than he had done at Constantinople. The Emperor ordered that he should be removed to the distant desert of Pityus. On the way he died, at the age of sixty years. This exile caused a schism in the Church at Constantinople, the "Johnists," as his adherents were called, refusing to return to communion with the succeeding Archbishops of Constantinople until thirty years after, when the relics of Chrysostom were pompously brought back, and the Emperor publicly implored the forgiveness of Heaven for the guilt of his ancestors.

Chrysostom is regarded as by far the greatest of the Greek Fathers. His memory is revered alike by the Greek and the Latin communions, the former of which celebrates his day on November 13th, the latter on January 27th. The writings of Chrysostom are very numerous. They consist of *Commentaries* upon the whole Bible, of which, however, only a portion are extant; *Epistles*, to various people; treatises on *Providence*, the *Priesthood*, etc.; *Liturgies*; and, most valuable of all, *Homilies* upon the Gospels of Matthew and John, the Acts of the Apostles, and the Pauline Epistles. The earliest good edition of the works of Chrysostom (in Greek) is that of Sir Henry Saville (8 vols. folio, Oxford, 1612). In 1718-38 appeared at Paris the great Montfaucon Edition, Greek, with a Latin translation (13 vols. folio), reprinted several times subsequently; last, with improvements, by the Abbé Migne, in 1863. There is an excellent translation of the *Homilies* into English (13 vols. octavo, Oxford, 1840). The *Life* of

ST. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

Chrysostom has been well written by Neander, and translated into English by Stapleton. Later, and best of all the works upon the subject, is *St. Chrysostom: His Life and Times*, by Rev. W. R. W. Stephens (1872).

WHY THERE WERE FOUR EVANGELISTS.

Why can it have been that when there were so many disciples, two only write from among the Apostles, and two from among their followers? It was because nothing was done for vain-glory, but all things for use. One Evangelist, indeed, was sufficient, but if there be four that wrote, not all at the same times, nor in the same places, neither after having met together and conversed one with another, and then they spake all this, as it were, out of one mouth, this becomes a very great demonstration of their truth. "But the contrary," it may be said, "hath come to pass; for in places they are convicted of discordance."—Nay, this very thing is a great evidence of their truth. For if they had agreed in all things exactly, even to time and place, and to the very words, none of our enemies would have believed but that they had met together, and had written what they wrote by some human compact; because such extreme agreement as this cometh not of simplicity. But now even that discordance which seems to exist in little matters delivers them from all suspicion, and speaks clearly in behalf of the character of the writers.

But if there be anything touching times or places which they have related differently, this nothing injures the truth of what they have said. In the chief heads—those which constitute our life and furnish out our doctrines, nowhere is any of them found to have disagreed; no, not ever so little. These chief points are such as follow: That God became man; that he wrought miracles; that he was crucified, that he was buried; that he rose again, that he ascended; that he will judge; that he has given commandments tending to salvation; that he hath brought in a law not contrary to the Old Testament; that he is a Son; that he is Only-Begotten;

ST. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

that he is a true Son ; that he is of the same Substance with the Father ; and as many things as are like these. Touching these, we shall find that there is in them a full agreement.

And if among the miracles they have not all of them mentioned all—but one these, the other those—let not this trouble thee. For if, on the one hand, one had spoken of all, the number of the rest would have been superfluous. And if, again, all had written fresh things, and different one from another, the proof of their agreement would not have been manifest. For this cause they have both treated of many in common, and each of them hath also received and declared something of his own ; that, on the one hand, he might not seem superfluous, and cast on the heap to no purpose ; on the other he might make our test of the truth of their affirmations perfect.—*Homily I. on Matthew.*

ON THE FORGIVENESS OF DEBTS AND OFFENCES.

As many, therefore, as stand indebted to thee, whether for money or for trespasses, let them all go free, and require of God the recompense of such thy magnanimity. For so long as they continue indebted to thee, thou canst not have God thy debtor. But if thou let them go free, thou wilt be able to detain thy God, and to require of him the recompense of so great self-restraint in bountiful measure. For suppose a man had come up, and seeing thee arresting thy debtor, had called upon thee to let him go free, and transfer to himself thy account with the other ; he would not choose to be unfair after such remission, seeing he had passed the whole amount to himself. How then shall God fail to repay us manifold, yea, a thousand fold, when for his commandment's sake, if any be indebted to us, we urge no complaint against them, great or small, but let them go exempt from all liability ? Let us not then think of the temporary pleasure that springs up in us by exacting of our debtors, but of the loss, rather, how great ! which we shall thereby sustain hereafter, grievously injuring ourselves in the things which are eternal. Rising accordingly above all, let us forgive those who must give account to us, both of their debts and offences ;

ST. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

that we may make our own accounts prove indulgent, and that which we could not reach by all virtue besides, this we may obtain by not bearing malice against our neighbors ; and thus enjoy the eternal blessings, by the grace and love toward man of our Lord Jesus Christ, to whom be glory and might now and always, even for ever and ever. Amen.—*Homily XV. on Matthew.*

AN EYE FOR AN EYE.

If any one accuses the ancient Law, because it commands such retaliation, he seems to me to be very unskilful in the wisdom that becomes a legislator, and ignorant of the virtue of opportunities, and the gain of condescension. For if he considered who were the hearers of these sayings, and how they received this code of laws, he will thoroughly admit the wisdom of the Lawgiver ; and will see that it is one and the same who made both those laws and these, and wrote each of them profitably and in its due season. Yes, for if at the beginning he had introduced these high and weighty commandments, men would not have received either these or the others ; but now ordaining them severally in their due time, he hath by the two corrected the whole world. And besides, he commanded this, not that we might strike out one another's eyes, but that we might keep our hands to ourselves ; for the threat of suffering hath effectually restrained our inclination to be doing.

And thus in fact, he is silently dropping a seed of much self-restraint, at least in that he commands to retaliate with just the same acts. Yet surely, he that began such transactions were worthy of a greater punishment ; and this the abstract nature of justice demands. But forasmuch as he was inclined to mingle mercy with justice, he condemns him whose offences were very great to a punishment less than his desert ; teaching us, even while we suffer, to show forth great consideration. Having therefore mentioned the ancient law, and recognized it all, he signifies again, that it is not our brother who hath done these deeds, but the Evil One. For this cause he hath also enjoined, "But I say unto you that ye resist not the Evil One." He doth not say, "Resist not your brother," but "the

ST. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

Evil One ;" signifying that on his motion men dare so to act ; and in this way relaxing and secretly removing most of our anger against the aggressor, by transferring the blame to another.—*Homily XVIII. on Matthew.*

GIVE US THIS DAY OUR DAILY BREAD.

What is "daily bread?"—That for one day. For as he had said thus, "Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven;" but was discoursing to men encompassed with flesh, and subject to the necessities of nature, and incapable of the same impassibility with the angels;—while he enjoins the commands to be practised by us also, even as they perform them; he condescends likewise, in what follows, to the infirmity of our nature. Thus: "Perfection of conduct," saith he, "I require as great; not, however, freedom from passions. No, for the tyranny of nature permits it not; for it requires necessary food." But mark, how even in things that are bodily, that which is spiritual abounds. For it is neither for riches, nor for delicate living, nor for costly raiment, nor for any other such things, but for bread only that he hath commanded us to make our prayer. And for "daily bread," so as not to "take thought for the morrow." Because of this he added "*daily* bread;" that is, bread for one day. And not even with this expression is he satisfied; but adds another too afterwards, "Give us *this* day;" so that we may not, beyond this wear ourselves out with the care of the following day. For that day, the interval which thou knowest not whether thou shalt see, wherefore dost thou submit to its cares? This, as he proceeded, he enjoined also more fully, saying: "Take no thought for the morrow." He would have us be on every hand unencumbered and winged for flight, yielding just so much to nature as the compulsion of necessity requires of us.—*Homily XXI. on Matthew.*

NOT PEACE, BUT A SWORD.

He sets forth the things that are more painful, and that with great aggravation; and the objections they were sure to meet him with, he prevents them by stating. I mean, lest hearing this they should say: "For this,

ST. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

then art thou come—to destroy both us and them that obey us, and to fill the earth with war.” He first saith himself, “I am not come to send peace on earth.” How then did he enjoin to pronounce peace on entering into each house? And again, how did the Angels say, “Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace?” How came all the Prophets too to publish it for “good tidings?”

Because this more than anything is peace when the diseased is cut off, and the mutinous removed. For thus is it possible for Heaven to be united to Earth. Since the physician, too, in his way, preserves the rest of the body when he amputates the incurable part; and the general, when he has brought to a separation them that were agreed in mischief. Thus it came to pass in the case of that famous Tower of Babel; for their evil peace was ended by their good discord, and peace made thereby. Thus Paul also divided them that were conspiring against him. And in Naboth’s case, that agreement was at the time more grievous than any war. For concord is not in every case a good thing, since even robbers agree together.

The war is not then the effect of His purpose, but of their temper. For His will indeed was that all should agree in the word of godliness; but because they fell to dissension, war arises. Yet he spake not so; but what saith he? “I am not come to send peace,” comforting them. As if He said, “For think not that ye are to blame for these things; it is I who order them so, because men are so disposed. Be not ye, therefore, confounded, as though the event happened against expectation. To this end am I come, to send war among men; for this is my will. Be not ye therefore troubled when the earth is at war, as though it were subject to some hostile device. For when the worst part is rent away, then after that, heaven is knit unto the better.” And these things he saith, as strengthening them against the evil suspicion of the multitude.—*Homily XXXV. on Matthew.*

BLESSING THE LOAVES AND FISHES.

Wherefore did he look up to heaven and bless?—It was to be believed of him, both that he is of the Father and that he is equal to Him. But the proofs of these

ST. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

things seemed to oppose one another. For while his equality was indicated by his doing all with authority, of his origin from the Father they could no otherwise be persuaded than by his doing all with great lowliness, and with reference to Him, and invoking Him on all his works. Wherefore we see that he neither did these achievements only, nor those, but that both might be confirmed ; and now he invokes miracles with authority, now with prayer.

Then again, that what he did might not seem an inconsistency, in the lesser things he looks up to heaven, but in the greater doth all with authority ; to teach that in the lesser also, that not as receiving power from elsewhere, but as honoring Him that begat him, so he acts. For example : When he forgave sins and opened Paradise, and brought in the thief, and most utterly set aside the old law, and raised innumerable dead, and bridled the sea, and reproved the unuttered thoughts of men, and created an eye (which are achievements of God only, and none else), we see him in no instance praying ; but when he provided for the loaves to multiply themselves (a far less thing than all these), then he looks up to heaven ; at once establishing those truths which I have spoken of, and instructing us not to touch a meal until we have given thanks to Him who giveth us this food.—*Homily LVII. on Matthew.*

THE APOSTLE JOHN.

The Son of Thunder, the beloved of Christ, the pillar of the Churches throughout the world, who holds the keys of Heaven, who drank the cup of Christ, and was baptized with His baptism, who lay upon his Master's bosom with much confidence—this man comes forward to us now ; not as an actor of a play (for he hath another sort of words to speak), nor mounting a platform, nor striking the stage with his foot, nor dressed out with apparel of gold ; but he enters wearing a robe of inconceivable beauty. For he will appear before us "having put on Christ ;" having his beautiful feet "shod with the preparation of the Gospel of Peace ;" wearing a girdle not about his waist, but about his loins, not made of scarlet leather, nor daubed outside

ST. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

with gold, but woven and composed of truth itself. Now will he appear before us not acting a part (for with him is nothing counterfeit, nor fiction, nor fable); but with unmasked head he proclaims to us the truth unmasked; not making his audience believe him other than he is, by carriage, by looks, by voice; needing for the delivery of his message no instruments of music, as harp, lyre, or any other like; for he affects all with his tongue, uttering a voice which is lovelier and more profitable than that of any harper or any music. All heaven is his stage; his theatre the habitable world; his audience all angels, and of men as many as are angels already, or desire to become so; for none but these can hear that harmony aright, and show it forth by their works; all the rest like little children who hear, but what they hear understand not, from their anxiety about sweetmeats and childish playthings; so they, too, being in mirth and luxury, and living only for wealth and power and sensuality, hear sometimes what is said, it is true, but show forth nothing great or noble in their actions, though fastening themselves for good to the clay of the brickmaking. By this Apostle stand the Heavenly Powers from above, marvelling at the beauty of his soul and his understanding, and the bloom of that virtue by which he drew unto him Christ Himself, and obtained the grace of the Spirit. For he hath made ready his soul, as some well-fashioned and jewelled lyre, with strings of gold, and yielded it, for the utterance of something great and sublime, to the Spirit.

Seeing, then, it is no longer the fisherman, the Son of Zebedee, but He who "knoweth the deep things of God"—the Holy Ghost, I mean, that striketh this lyre, let us hearken accordingly. For he will say nothing to us as a man, but what he saith, he will say from the depths of the Spirit, from those secret things which, before they came to pass, the very Angels knew not: since they too have learned by the voice of John, with us and by us, the things which we know.—*Homily I. on John.*

PLATO, PYTHAGORAS, AND JOHN.

As for the writings of all the Greeks, they are all put out and vanished; but this man's shine brighter day

ST. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

by day. For from the time that he was, and the other fishermen, since then the doctrines of Pythagoras and Plato have ceased to be spoken of, and most men do not know them even by name. Yet Plato was, they say, the invited companion of kings, had many friends, and sailed to Sicily. And Pythagoras occupied Magna Græcia, and preached there ten thousand kinds of sorcery. For to converse with oxen (which they say he did) was nothing but a piece of sorcery; as is most clear from this: He that so conversed with brutes, did not in anything benefit the race of men, but even did them the greatest wrong. Yet surely the nature of men was better adapted for the reasoning of philosophy. Still he did, as they say, converse with eagles and oxen, using sorceries. For he did not make their irrational nature rational (this was impossible to man); but by his magic tricks he deceived the foolish. And neglecting to teach men anything useful, he taught that they might as well eat the heads of those who begot them, as eat beans. And he persuaded those who associated with him that the soul of their teacher had actually been at one time a bush, at another a girl, at another a fish.

Are not these things with good cause extinct? With good cause and reasonably. But not so the words of him who was ignorant and unlettered; for Syrians and Egyptians and Indians and Persians and Ethiopians, and ten thousand other nations, translating into their own tongues the doctrines introduced by him—barbarians though they be—have learned to philosophize. I did not therefore say idly that all the world has become his theatre. For he did not leave those of his own kind, and waste his labors on the irrational creatures (an act of excessive vain-glory and extreme folly); but being clear of this as well as of other passions, he was earnest on one point only—that all the world might learn somewhat of the things which might profit it, and be able to translate from Earth to Heaven.

For this reason, too, he did not hide his teaching in mist and darkness, as they did who threw obscurity of speech, like a kind of veil, around the mischief laid up within. But this man's doctrines are clearer than

ST. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

the sunbeams ; wherefore they have been unfolded to all men throughout the world. For he did not teach, as Pythagoras did, commanding those who came to him to be silent for five years, or to sit like senseless stones ; neither did he invent fables defining the universe to consist of numbers ; but casting away all this devilish trash and mischief, he diffused such simplicity through his words, that all he said was plain not only to wise men, but also to women and youths. For he was persuaded that his words were true, and profitable to all that should hearken to them ; and all time after him is his witness ; since he has drawn to him all the world, and has freed our life, when we have listened to these words, from all monstrous display of wisdom : wherefore we who hear them would prefer rather to give up our lives than the doctrines by him delivered to us.—
Homily II. on John.

JESUS AT THE WELL OF SYCHAR.

To this place Christ now came, ever rejecting a sedentary and soft life, and exhibiting one laborious and active. He useth no beast to carry him, but walketh so much on a stretch as even to be wearied with his journeying. And this he ever teacheth—that a man should work for himself, go without superfluities, and not have many wants. Nay, so desirous is he that we should be alienated from superfluities, that he abridged many even of necessary things. Wherefore he said : “ Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man hath not where to lay his head.” Therefore he spent most of his time in the mountains and in the deserts, not by day only, but also by night. And this David declared when he said, “ He shall drink of the brook in the way ; ” by this showing his frugal way of life. This, too, the Evangelist shows in this place. Hence we learn, from what follows, his activity in journeying, his carelessness about food, and how he treated it as a matter of minor importance. And so the disciples were taught to use the like disposition themselves ; for they took with them no provisions for the road. Observe them, for instance, in this place, neither bringing anything with them, nor because they brought

ST. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

not anything, caring for this at the very beginning and early part of the day, but buying food at the time when all other people were taking their meal. Not like us, who the instant we rise from our beds attend to this before everything else, calling our cooks and butlers, and giving our directions with all earnestness, applying ourselves afterwards to other matters, preferring temporal things to spiritual, valuing those things as necessary which we ought to have deemed of less importance. Therefore all things are in confusion. We ought, on the contrary, making much account of all spiritual things, after having accomplished these, then to apply ourselves to the others.—*Homily XXI. on John.*

THE SON HATH LIFE IN HIMSELF.

“For as the Father hath life in Himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in Himself.”—Seest thou that this declareth a perfect likeness, save in one point, which is the one being a Father, and the other a Son? For the expression “hath given,” merely introduceth this distinction; but declareth that all the rest is equal and exactly alike. Whence it is clear that the Son doeth all things with as much power and authority as the Father; and that he is not empowered from some other source; for he “hath life, so as the Father hath.” And on this account what comes after is straightway added, that from this we may understand the other also: “Hath given him authority to execute judgment also.”—*Homily XXIV. on John.*

THE DEPARTURE INTO THE PARTS OF TIBERIAS.

Beloved, let us not contend with violent men, but learn, when the doing so brings no hurt to our virtue, to give place to their evil counsels; for so all their harshness is checked. As darts when they fall upon a firm, hard, and resisting substance, rebound with great violence on those who throw them, but when the violence of the cast hath nothing to oppose it, it soon becometh weaker and ceaseth; so it is with insolent men. When we contend with them they become the fiercer, but when we yield and give ground, we easily abate all their madness. Wherefore the Lord, when he

ST. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

knew that the Pharisees had heard "that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John," went into Galilee to quench their envy, and to soften by his retirement the wrath which was likely to be engendered by these reports. And when he departed the second time into Galilee, he cometh not to the same place as before ; for he went not to Cana, but to "the other side of the Sea," and great multitudes followed him, beholding the miracles which he did.

What miracles? Why doth he not mention them specifically?—Because this Evangelist most of all was desirous of employing the greater part of his book on the discourses and sermons of Christ. Observe, for instance, how for a whole year—or rather how even at this feast of Passover—he hath given us no more information on the head of miracles than merely that he healed the paralytic and the nobleman's son. Because he was not anxious to enumerate them all (that would have been impossible), but of many and great to record a few.—*Homily XLIII. on John.*

THE BREAD OF LIFE.

"I am the bread of life."—Now he proceedeth to commit unto them mysteries. And first he discourseth of his Godhead, saying : "I am the bread of life." For this is not spoken of his Body (concerning which he saith towards the end, "And the bread which I shall give is my flesh") ; but at present he refers to his Godhead. For that, through God the Word, is Bread, as this bread also, through the Spirit descending on it, is made Heavenly Bread.

Here he useth not witnesses as in his former address ; for he had the miracle of the loaves to witness to him, and the Jews themselves for a while pretended to believe him ; in the former case they opposed and accused him. This is the reason why he declareth himself. But they, since they expected to enjoy a carnal feast, were not disturbed until they gave up their hope. Yet not for that was Christ silent, but uttered many words of reproof. For they, who while they were eating, called him a prophet, were here offended, and called him the carpenter's son. Not so while they ate the loaves

ST. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

then they said, "He is the Prophet;" and desired to make him a King. Now they seemed to be indignant, at his asserting that he "came down from Heaven;" but in truth it was not this which caused their indignation, but the thought that they should not enjoy a material feast. Had they been really indignant, they ought to have asked, and enquired how he was "the bread of life;" how he had "come down from heaven;" but now they do not do this, but murmur.—*Homily XLV. on John.*

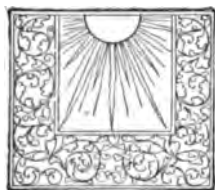
THE EUCHARIST.

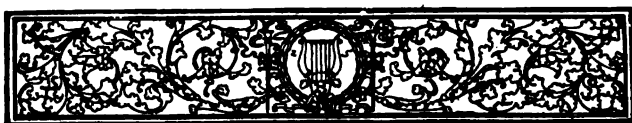
Awful in truth are the Mysteries of the Church; awful in truth is the Altar. A fountain went up out of Paradise, sending forth material rivers. From this Table springeth up a fountain which sendeth forth rivers spiritual. By the side of this fountain are planted not fruitless willows, but trees reaching even to heaven, bearing fruit timely and undecaying. If any be scorched with heat, let him come to the side of this fountain and cool his burning. For it quencheth drought, and comforteth all things that are burnt up, not by the sun, but by fiery darts. For it hath its beginnings from above, and its source is there, whence also its water floweth. Many are the streams of that fountain which the Comforter sendeth forth, and the Son is the Mediator, not holding mattock to clear the way, but opening our minds. This fountain is a fountain of light, sparkling forth rays of truth. By it stand the Powers on High, looking upon the beauty of its streams, because they more clearly perceive the power of the Things set forth, and the flashings unapproachable. For as when gold is being molten, if one should (were it possible) dip in it his hand or his tongue, he would immediately render them golden—thus, but in much greater degree, doth that which here is set forth work upon the soul. Fiercer than fire the river boileth up, yet burneth not, but only baptizeth that on which it layeth hold.

This Blood was ever typified of old in the altars and sacrifices of righteous men. This is the price of the world; by this Christ purchased to Himself the Church; by this he hath adorned her. For as a man buying

ST. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

servants giveth gold for them, and again when he desireth to deck them out, doth this also with gold ; so Christ hath purchased us with His blood, and adorned us with His blood. They who share this blood, stand with Angels and Archangels and the Powers that are above, clothed in Christ's own kingly robe, and having the armor of the Spirit. Nay, I have not as yet said any great thing: They are clothed with the King Himself.—*Homily XLVI. on John.*





CHURCHILL, CHARLES, an English poet, born in 1731 ; died in 1764. He was the son of a clergyman who held the lectureship of St. John's, Westminster. After some years spent in Westminster School, Churchill entered Cambridge, which he almost immediately quitted. He then studied for the Church, and in 1756 was ordained priest. Two years later he succeeded his father in the curacy and lectureship at Westminster. Here he renewed his acquaintance with some of his dissipated school-fellows, gave himself up to extravagance and loose living, and narrowly escaped imprisonment in the Fleet. In 1781 he published anonymously *The Rosciad*, a satire on the actors of the London theatres. It was astonishingly successful. Churchill acknowledged the authorship, and replied to criticism upon the poem with another satire, *The Apology*. His manner of life and neglect of duty scandalized his parishioners and drew upon him the censure of his dean. Churchill at once resigned his lectureship, discarded clerical dress, and appeared as a man of fashion. He separated from his wife, and plunged into dissipation, impudently defending his excesses in a rhymed epistle entitled *Night* (1762). In the same year he published *The Ghost*, a brutal satire on Samuel Johnson and his associates. Churchill's intimacy with the notorious John Wilkes led to

CHARLES CHURCHILL

his writing *The Prophecy of Famine*, an attack on Scottish character, and a cruel satirical *Epistle* to the artist William Hogarth. In 1763 appeared *The Conference*, *The Duellists*, and *The Author*; in 1764 *Gotham*, *The Candidate*, *The Times*, *The Farewell*, and *Independence*. Churchill died in October of the same year.

YATES, THE ACTOR.

Lo Yates ! Without the least pretense of art
He gets applause—I wish he'd get his part.—
When hot impatience is in full career,
How vilely "Hark'ee ! Hark'ee " grates the ear
When active fancy from the brain is sent,
And on the tiptoe for some wished event,
I hate those careless blunders which recall
Suspended sense, and prove it fiction all.—
In characters of low and vulgar mould,
Where nature's coarsest features we behold,
Where destitute of every decent grace,
Unmeasured jests are blurted in your face,
There Yates, with justice, strict attention draws,
And truly from himself, and gains applause.
But when, to please himself or charm his wife,
He aims at something of politer life—
When blindly thwarting nature's stubborn plan
He treads the stage by way of gentleman—
The clown, who no one touch of breeding knows,
Looks like Tom Errand dressed in Clincher's clothes ;
Fond of his dress, fond of his person grown,
Laughed at by all, and to himself unknown,
From side to side he struts, he smiles, he prates,
And seems to wonder what's become of Yates.

—*The Rosciad.*

QUIN, THE ACTOR.

No actor ever greater heights could reach
In all the labored artifice of speech—
Speech ! Is that all ? and shall an actor found
A universal fame on partial ground ?—

CHARLES CHURCHILL

Parrots themselves speak properly by rote,
And in six months my dog shall howl by note.
I laugh at those who, when the stage they tread,
Neglect the heart, to compliment the head ;
With strict propriety their cares confined
To weigh out words, while passion halts behind ;
To syllable-dissectors they appeal ;
Allow their accent, cadence—fools may feel ;
But, spite of all the criticising elves,
Those who would make us feel, must feel themselves.
—*The Rosciad.*

GARRICK.

Last Garrick came—Behind him throng a train
Of snarling critics, ignorant as vain.—
One finds out—"He 's of stature somewhat low—
Your hero always should be tall you know—
True natural greatness all consists in height."
Produce your voucher, Critic.—"Serjeant Kite."—
Another can't forgive the paltry arts
By which he makes his way to shallow hearts ;
Mere pieces of finesse, traps for applause :
"Avaunt ! unnatural start, affected pause."

For me, by Nature form'd to judge with phlegm,
I can't acquit by wholesale, nor condemn.
The best things carried to excess are wrong ;
The start may be too frequent, pause too long ;
But, only used in proper time and place,
Severest judgment must allow them grace.

If bunglers, form'd on Imitation's plan,
Just in the way that monkeys mimic man,
Their copied scene with mangled arts disgrace,
And pause and start with the same vacant face,
We join the critic laugh ; those tricks we scorn
Which spoil the scenes they mean them to adorn ;
But when, from Nature's pure and genuine source,
These strokes of acting flow with generous force,
When in the features all the soul 's portray'd,
And passions, such as Garrick's, are display'd,
To me they seem from quickest feelings caught,
Each start is nature, and each pause is thought.

CHARLES CHURCHILL

When reason yields to passion's wild alarms,
And the whole state of man is up in arms,
What but a critic could condemn the player
For pausing here, when cool sense pauses there ?
Whilst, working from the heart, the fire I trace,
And mark it strongly flaming to the face ;
Whilst in each sound I hear the very man,
I can't catch words, and pity those who can.

Let wits, like spiders, from the tortured brain
Fine-draw the critic-web with curious pain ;
The gods—a kindness I with thanks must pay—
Have form'd me of a coarser kind of clay ;
Nor stung with envy, nor with spleen diseased,
A poor dull creature, still with Nature pleased ;
Hence to thy praises, Garrick, I agree,
And, pleased with Nature must be pleased with thee.
—*The Rosciad.*

SCOTLAND AND THE SCOTCH.

Two boys, whose birth, beyond all question, springs
From great and glorious, though forgotten kings ;
Shepherds of Scottish lineage, born and bred
On the same bleak and barren mountain's head,
By niggard nature doom'd on the same rocks
To spin out life, and starve themselves and flocks,
Fresh as the morning, which enrobed in mist,
The mountain's top with usual dulness kiss'd,
Jockey and Sawney to their labors rose ;
Soon clad I ween, where nature needs no clothes ;
Where, from their youth enured to winter skies,
Dress and her vain refinements they despise.

Jockey, whose manly high-boned cheeks to crown,
With freckles spotted flamed the golden down,
With meikle art could on the bag-pipes play,
E'en from the rising to the setting day ;
Sawney as long without remorse could bawl
Home's madrigals, and ditties from Fingal. . . .

Far as the eye could reach, no tree was seen,
Earth, clad in russet, scorn'd the lively green :
The plague of locusts they secure defy,
For in three hours a grasshopper must die :

CHARLES CHURCHILL

No living thing, whate'er its food, feasts there,
But the chameleon, who can feast on air.
No birds, except as birds of passage, flew ;
No bee was known to hum, no dove to coo :
No streams, as amber smooth, as amber clear,
Were seen to glide, or heard to warble here :
Rebellion's spring, which through the country ran,
Furnished with bitter draughts the steady clan ;
No flowers embalm'd the air, but one white rose,
Which, on the tenth of June, by instinct blows :
By instinct blows at morn, and when the shades
Of drizzly eve prevail, by instinct fades.

One, and but one poor solitary cave,
Too sparing of her favors, nature gave ;
That one alone (hard tax on Scottish pride !)
Shelter at once for man and beast supplied.
Their snares without entangling briars spread,
And thistles arm'd against the invader's head,
Stood in close ranks, all entrance to oppose ;
Thistles now held more precious than the rose.
All creatures which, on nature's earliest plan,
Were form'd to loathe and to be loathed by man.
Which owed their birth to nastiness and spite,
Deadly to touch, and hateful to the sight :
Creatures, which when admitted in the ark
Their saviour shunn'd and rankled in the dark,
Found place within : marking her noisome road
With poison's trail, here crawl'd the bloated toad :
There webs were spread of more than common size,
And half-starved spiders prey'd on half-starved flies :
In quest of food, efts strove in vain to crawl ;
Slugs, pinch'd with hunger, smear'd the slimy wall :
The cave around with hissing serpents rung ;
On the damp roof unhealthy vapor hung ;
And Famine, by her children always known,
As proud as poor, here fix'd her native throne.

—*The Prophecy of Famine.*



CIBBER, COLLEY, an English actor and dramatist, born at London, England, November 6, 1671; died there, December 12, 1757. His father, Caius Cibber, acquired a large fortune as a carver in wood and stone. The son, having received a good education, became infatuated with the stage and joined a company of actors. In 1711 he became one of the patentees and manager of Drury Lane Theatre. About 1731 he was named laureate, and formally retired from the theatre, though he occasionally appeared upon the stage, the last time being in 1745, when, at the age of seventy-four, he enacted the part of Panulph in a drama of his own entitled *Papal Tyranny*. Cibber wrote several comedies, the best of which are *Love's Last Shift* and *The Careless Husband*. When verging upon threescore and ten he put forth the *Apology for My Life*, which presents a curious picture of the manners of the day, and has been several times reprinted. The version of Shakespeare's *Richard the Third* which kept possession of the stage for at least a century was the production of Colley Cibber. He is best known, after all, by the mention made of him by Pope in *The Dunciad*, and by Johnson, as recorded by Boswell; and by a single short poem. The place of Cibber's interment has been a subject of considerable controversy. Dr. Doran, in his *Annals of the Stage*, says that he

COLLEY CIBBER

"was carried to sleep with kings and queens in Westminster Abbey;" but Lawrence Hutton says that here the Doctor is not to be relied on, for that "Cibber certainly was not buried in the Abbey." In proof of this contention, Hutton quotes as follows from a private letter received in 1883 from the vicar of the parish of St. Paul: "Colley Cibber and his father and mother were buried in the vault of the old Danish church. When the church was removed, the coffins were all removed carefully into the crypt under the apse, and then bricked up. So the bodies are still there. The Danish consul was with me when I moved the bodies. The coffins had perished except the bottoms. I carefully removed them myself personally, and laid them side by side at the back of the crypt, and covered them with earth." The Danish church here mentioned stood in Wellclose Square, in what is now St. George Street. It was built in 1696, by Cibber's father, by order of the King of Denmark, for the use of such of his subjects as might visit London. It was taken down in 1868, and upon its foundations were built St. Paul's Schools.

Cibber was a lively and amusing writer. His *Careless Husband* is still deservedly a favorite; and his *Apology for My Life* is one of the most entertaining autobiographies in the English language.

"MY FIRST ERROR."

The unskillful openness, or, in plain terms, the indiscretion I have always acted with from my youth, has drawn more ill-will towards me, than men of worse morals and more wit might have met with. My ignorance and

COLLEY CIBBER

want of jealousy of mankind has been so strong, that it is with reluctance I even yet believe any person I am acquainted with can be capable of envy, malice, or ingratitude. And to show you what a mortification it was to me, in my very boyish days, to find myself mistaken, give me leave to tell you a school story. A great boy, near the head taller than myself, in some wrangle at play had insulted me; upon which I was foolhardy enough to give him a box on the ear. The blow was soon returned with another; that brought me under him, and at his mercy. Another lad, whom I really loved, and thought a good-natured one, cried out with some warmth to my antagonist, while I was down: "Beat him! beat him soundly!" This so amazed me, that I lost all my spirits to resist, and burst into tears. When the fray was over, I took my friend aside and asked him how he came to be so earnestly against me; to which, with some gloating confusion, he replied: "Because you are always jeering and making a jest of me to every boy in the school." Many a mischief have I brought upon myself by the same folly in riper life. Whatever reason I had to reproach my companion's declaring against me, I had none to wonder at it, while I was so often hurting him. Thus I deserved his enmity by my not having sense enough to know I *had* hurt him; and he hated me because he had not sense enough to know that I never *intended* to hurt him.—*From The Apology.*

"MY DISCRETION."

Let me give you another instance of my discretion, more desperate than that of preferring the stage to any other views of life. One might think that the madness of breaking from the advice and care of parents, to turn Player, could not easily be exceeded. But what think you, sir, of—Matrimony? which, before I was two-and-twenty, I actually committed, when I had but twenty pounds a year, which my father had assured to me, and twenty shillings a week from my theatrical labors, to maintain, as I then thought, the happiest young couple that ever took a leap in the dark! If, after this, to complete my fortune, I turned Poet too, this last folly, indeed, had something a better excuse—necessity. Had it never been

COLLEY CIBBER

my lot to have come on the stage, 'tis probable I might never have been inclined, or reduced, to have wrote for it ; but having once exposed my person there, I thought it could be no additional dishonor to let my parts, whatever they were, take their fortune along with it.—*From The Apology.*

THE BLIND BOY.

Oh, say what is that they call the light,
Which I must ne'er enjoy ?
What are the blessings of the sight ?
Oh, tell your poor blind boy.

You talk of wondrous things you see ;
You say the sun shines bright ;
I feel him warm, but how can he
Or make it day or night ?

My day or night myself I make,
Whene'er I sleep or play ;
And could I ever keep awake,
With me 'twere always day.

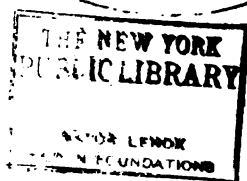
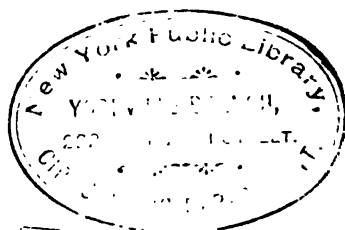
With heavy sighs I often hear
You mourn my hapless woe ;
Yet sure with patience I can bear
A loss I ne'er can know.

Then let not what I cannot have
My cheer of mind destroy.
Whilst thus I sing, I am a king,
Although a poor blind boy.





CICERO.





CICERO, MARCUS TULLIUS, a celebrated Roman statesman, orator, and philosopher, born at Arpinum, Italy, January 3, 106 B.C. ; put to death near Formiæ, Italy, December 7, 43 B.C. He belonged to a wealthy family of the equestrian order, and was carefully educated, especially in Greek literature and philosophy. At the age of twenty-five he entered upon his public career as a pleader in the Forum, and before he had reached middle life he had become acknowledged to be by far the greatest of Roman orators. To narrate the public life of Cicero would be in effect to write the history of Roman politics for more than thirty eventful years. He passed as rapidly as his age would permit, through the various grades of public service, becoming consul at the age of forty-three. His consulship was especially notable for the frustration of the conspiracy organized by Catiline ; and for the part which he bore in this, Cicero was hailed as the " Father of his Country " and the " Saviour of Rome."

The ensuing twelve years of the life of Cicero were passed partly in the exercise of various public functions, partly in the composition of several of his philosophical treatises. At the close of 50 B.C. Rome was on the verge of a civil war between the parties headed by Cæsar and Pompey. Cicero endeavored to mediate between the parties ;

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

but when Cæsar took the decisive step of crossing the Rubicon, Cicero formally joined the party of Pompey. Cæsar, in 48 B.C., gained the supremacy by his decisive victory at Pharsalia. Cicero submitted himself to the victor, from whom he received the utmost clemency and respect. During the ensuing four years Cicero took no prominent part in public affairs, but devoted himself to literature, writing the greater part of his philosophical works. He had no share in the assassination of Cæsar (44 B.C.), though after the deed was done he applauded it as a wise and patriotic act. When the ambitious designs of Mark Antony began to manifest themselves, Cicero set himself in decided opposition, and delivered the fourteen orations styled *Philippics* against him. For a time it seemed that Cicero would be successful. But reverses came. Octavius, Mark Antony, and Lepidus formed a coalition, known as "the Second Triumvirate," and gained supreme power in the state. Cicero fled from Rome to his villa at Formio. Mark Antony demanded the head of Cicero. Octavius and Lepidus yielded to the demand, and Cicero was put to death at the door of his villa by the bravos of Mark Antony, near the close of the year 43 B.C. He had just reached the age of sixty-three. His head and hands were cut off and sent to Rome, where they were exposed to many indignities by order of Mark Antony.

Cicero was one of the most voluminous of authors. Of the works which he is known to have written—some of them of large size—many are no longer extant. But those which we have in a

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

fair state of preservation comprise several goodly volumes. The latest, and probably the best, edition is that of Orellius (Zurich, 1826-38), in twelve large octavo volumes; in which, however, much space is taken up by critical apparatus of various kinds. The extant works of Cicero may be classed in several groups: 1. *Orations*, of which we have about fifty.—2. *Literary and Philosophical Treatises*; the principal of which are: *De Republica*, *De Legibus*, *De Oratore*, *De Finibus*, *De Senectute*, *De Claris Oratoribus*, *De Natura Deorum*, *De Amicitia*, *Tusculanarum Disputationum*, *De Divinatione*, and *De Officiis*.—3. *Epistles*, of which several hundreds are extant. These *Epistles* are perhaps the most really valuable of all the works of Cicero; they give an account of his life almost from day to day, and furnish also graphic sketches of not a few of the leading personages of the time. They stand almost unique among the remains of antiquity, and have hardly an equal in modern times. There are indeed few men of historical note of whom we know so much as we may learn of Cicero from these *Epistles*. Nearly all of the extant works of Cicero have been well rendered into English by various translators.

PUBLIC TRIBUTE TO THE LEGIONS.

But since, O Conscript Fathers, the gift of glory is conferred on these most excellent and gallant citizens by the honor of a monument, let us comfort their relations, to whom indeed this is the best consolation. The greatest comfort for their parents is that they have produced sons who have been such bulwarks of the republic; for their children that they will have such examples of virtue in their family; for their wives, that

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

the husbands whom they have lost are men whom it is a credit to praise, and to have a right to mourn for ; and for their brothers, that they may trust that, as they resemble them in their persons, so they do also in their virtues. Would that we were able by the expression of our sentiments and by our votes to wipe away the tears of all these persons, or that any such oration as this could be publicly addressed to them, to cause them to lay aside their grief and mourning, and to rejoice rather, that, while many various kinds of death impend over men, the most honorable kind of all has fallen to the lot of their friends ; and that they are not unburied nor deserted ; though even that fate, when incurred for one's country, is not accounted miserable ; nor buried with equable obsequies in scattered graves, but entombed in honorable sepulchres, and honored with public offerings ; and with a building which will be an altar of their valor to insure the recollection of eternal ages. Wherefore it will be the greatest possible comfort to their relations, that by the same monument are clearly displayed the valor of their kinsmen, and also their piety, and the good faith of the Senate, and the memory of this most inhuman war, in which, if the valor of the soldier had been conspicuous, the very name of the Roman people would have perished by the parricidal treason of Marcus Antonius.

And I think also, O Conscript Fathers, that those rewards which we promised to bestow on the soldiers when we had recovered the republic, we should give with abundant usury to those who are alive and victorious when the time comes ; and that in the case of the men to whom those rewards were promised, but who died in the defence of their country, I think those same rewards should be given to their parents or children, or wives or brothers.—*Fourteenth Philippic.*

ON GREATNESS OF MIND.

That magnanimity that is discovered in being exposed to toil and danger, if not founded on justice, and directed to public good, but influenced by self-interest, is blamable. For so far from being a character of virtue, it indicates a barbarity, that is destructive of humanity itself. The Stoics, therefore, define fortitude rightly,

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

when they call it "virtue fighting on the side of justice." No man, therefore, who has acquired the reputation of fortitude, ever attains to glory by deceit and malice ; for nothing that is unjust can be virtuous.

It is therefore finely said by Plato, that as the knowledge that is divested of justice deserves the appellation of cunning, rather than wisdom, so a mind unsusceptible of fear, if animated by private interest, and not public utility, deserves the character of audaciousness, rather than of fortitude. We therefore require that all men of courage and magnanimity should be, at the same time, men of virtue and of simplicity, lovers of truth, and enemies to all deceit : for these are the main characters of justice. . . .

They, therefore, who oppose, not they who commit injustice, are to be deemed brave and magnanimous. Now genuine and well conducted magnanimity judges that the *honestum*, which is nature's chief aim, consists in realities, and not in appearances ; and rather chooses to have, than to seem to have a superiority in merit. For the man who is swayed by the prejudices of an ignorant rabble, is not to be rated in the ranks of the great. But the man of a spirit the most elevated and the most ambitious of glory, is the most easily pushed on to acts of injustice. This is a ticklish and a slippery situation ; for scarcely can there be found a man, who after enduring toils, and encountering dangers, does not pant for popularity, as the reward of his exploits.

It is certain that a brave and an elevated spirit is chiefly discernible by two characters. The first consists in despising the outside of things, from this conviction within itself, that a man ought to admire, desire, or court nothing but what is virtuous and becoming ; and that he ought to sink under no human might, nor yield to any disorder, either of spirit or fortune. The other character of magnanimity is, that possessed of such a spirit as I have pointed out, you enter upon some undertaking, not only of great importance in itself, and of great utility to the public, but extremely arduous, full of difficulties, and dangerous both to life and many of its concomitants. In the latter of those two characters consist glory, majesty, and, let me add,

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

utility; but the causes and the efficient means that form great men is in the former, which contains the principles that elevate the soul, gives it a contempt for temporary considerations. Now this very excellence consists in two particulars; you are to deem that only to be good that is virtuous; and you must be free from all mental disorder. For we are to look upon it as the character of a noble and an elevated soul to slight all those considerations that the generality of mankind account great and glorious, and to despise them, upon firm and durable principles; while strength of mind and greatness of resolution is discerned, in bearing those calamities, which, in the course of man's life, are many and various, so as not to be driven from your natural disposition, nor from the character of a wise man. For there is great inconsistency in a man, if after being proof against fear, he should yield to passion; or if, after surmounting toil, he should be subdued by pleasure. It ought, therefore, to be a main consideration with us to avoid the love of money; for nothing so truly characterizes a narrow, grovelling disposition as avarice does; and nothing is more noble and more exalted than to despise riches, if you have them not, and if you have them, to employ them in virtuous and generous purposes. An inordinate passion for glory is likewise to be guarded against; for it deprives us of liberty, the only prize for which men of elevated sentiments ought to contend. Power is so far from being desirable in itself, that it sometime sought to be refused, nay, resigned. We should likewise be free from all disorders of the mind, from all violent passion and fear, as well as languor, voluptuousness, and anger, that we may possess that tranquillity and security which are attended with both uniformity and dignity.—*De Officiis*.

ON CONTEMPT OF DEATH.

Away, then, with those follies which are little better than the old women's dreams, such as that it is miserable to die before our time. What time do you mean? That of nature? But she has only lent you life, as she might lend you money, without fixing any certain time for its repayment. Have you any grounds of com-

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

plaint, then, that she recalls it at her pleasure? for you received it on these terms. They that complain thus allow that if a young child dies the survivors ought to bear his loss with equanimity; that if an infant in the cradle dies they ought not even to utter a complaint; and yet nature has been more severe with them in demanding back what she gave. They answer by saying that such have not tasted the sweets of life; while the other had begun to conceive hopes of great happiness, and indeed had begun to realize them. Men judge better in other things, and allow a part to be preferable to none; why do they not admit the same estimate in life? Though Callimachus does not speak amiss in saying that more tears had flowed from Priam than from his son; yet they are thought happier who die after they have reached old age. It would be hard to say why; for I do not apprehend that any one, if a longer life were granted him, would find it happier. There is nothing more agreeable to a man than prudence, which old age most certainly bestows on a man, though it may strip him of everything else; but what age is long? or what is there at all long to a man? Does not

Old age, though unregarded, still attend
On childhood's pastimes, as the cares of men?

But because there is nothing beyond old age, we call that long; all these things are said to be long or short, according to the proportion of time they were given us for. Aristotle saith, there is a kind of insect near the river Hypanis, which runs from a certain part of Europe into the Pontus, whose life consists but of one day; those that die at the eighth hour, die in full age; those who die when the sun sets are very old, especially when the days are at the longest. Compare our longest life with eternity and we shall be found almost as short-lived as those little animals.

Let us, then, despise all these follies—for what softer name can I give to such levities?—and let us lay the foundation of our happiness in the strength and greatness of our minds, in a contempt and disregard of all earthly things, and in the practice of every virtue. For at present we are enervated by the softness of our

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

imaginations, so that, should we leave this world before the promises of our fortune-tellers are made good to us, we should think ourselves deprived of some great advantages, and seem disappointed and forlorn. But if, through life, we are in continual suspense, still expecting, still desiring, and are in continual pain and torture, good Gods ! how pleasant must that journey be which ends in security and ease !

How pleased am I with Theramenes ! of how exalted a soul does he appear ! For although we never read of him without tears, yet that illustrious man is not to be lamented in his death, who, when he had been imprisoned by the command of the thirty tyrants, drank off, at one draught, as if he had been thirsty, the poisoned cup, and threw the remainder out of it with such force, that it sounded as it fell ; and then, on hearing the sound of the drops, he said, with a smile, "I drink this to the most excellent Critias," who had been his most bitter enemy ; for it is customary among the Greeks, at their banquets, to name the person to whom they intend to deliver the cup. This celebrated man was pleasant to the last, even when he had received the poison into his bowels, and truly foretold the death of that man whom he named when he drank the poison, and that death soon followed. Who that thinks death an evil could approve of the evenness of temper in this great man at the instant of dying ?

Socrates came, a few years after, to the same prison and the same cup, by as great iniquity on the part of his judges as the tyrants displayed when they executed Theramenes. What a speech is that which Plato makes him deliver before his judges, after they had condemned him to death ! . . . There is no part of his speech which I admire more than his last words : " But it is time," says he, " for me now to go hence, that I may die ; and for you that you may continue to live. Which condition of the two is the best, the immortal Gods know ; but I do not believe that any mortal man does." Surely I would rather have had this man's soul, than all the fortunes of those who sat in judgment on him ; although that very thing which he says no one except the Gods knows, namely, whether life or death is most

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

preferable, he knows himself, for he had previously stated his opinion on it ; but he maintained to the last that favorite maxim of his, of affirming nothing. And let us, too, adhere to this rule of not thinking anything an evil, which is a general provision of nature : and let us assure ourselves, that if death is an evil, it is an eternal evil, for death seems to be the end of a miserable life ; but if death is a misery, there can be no end of that.—*Tusculan Disputations.*

PUBLIC DUTIES.

Various are the causes of men omitting, or forsaking, their duty. They may be unwilling to encounter enmity, toil or expense, or perhaps they do it through negligence, listlessness, or laziness ; or they are so embarrassed in certain studies and pursuits, that they suffer those, they ought to protect, to be abandoned. This leads me to doubt somewhat of the justness of Plato's compliment to philosophers : " That they are men of integrity, because they aim only at truth, and despise and neglect those considerations which others value, and which generally set mankind at variance among themselves." For while they abstain from doing injury to others, they indeed assert one species of honesty or " justice," but they fail in another ; because they are so entangled in the pursuits of learning, that they abandon those they ought to protect. Some therefore think that they would have no concern with the government, unless they were forced to it ; but still, it would be more commendable, if they were to undertake it voluntarily. For even this, though a right thing in itself, is commendable only when it is voluntary. There are others who either from a desire to improve their private fortune, or from some personal resentments, pretend that they mind their own affairs, only that they may appear not to wrong their neighbors. Now such persons in avoiding one kind of dishonesty strike upon another ; because they abandon the fellowship of life by employing in it none of their zeal, none of their labor, none of their abilities. Having thus stated the two kinds of dishonesty or injustice, and assigned the motives for each kind, and settled previously the proper requisites

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

of honesty or justice, we may easily (unless we are extremely selfish) form a judgment of our duty on every occasion.

For, to concern ourselves in other people's affairs is a delicate matter. Yet Chremes, a character in Terence, thinks, that there is nothing that can befall mankind in which he does not think he has a concern. Meanwhile, because we have the quicker perception and sensation of whatever happens unfavorably or untowardly to ourselves, than to others, which we see as it were at a greater distance, the judgment we form of them is very different from what we form of ourselves. It is therefore a right maxim, to do nothing when you are doubtful whether it is honest or unjust ; for whatever is honest is self-evident, but doubt implies suspicion of injustice.

I must put you in mind that justice is due even to the lowest of mankind ; and nothing can be lower than the condition and the fortune of a slave. And yet it is no unreasonable rule to put them upon the same footing as hired laborers, oblige them to do their work, but to give them their dues. Now, as injustice may be done two ways, by force or fraud ; fraud is the property of a fox, force of a lion ; both are utterly repugnant to society, but fraud is the most detestable. But in the whole system of villainy, the capital villain is he who, in practising the greatest crimes, deceives under the mask of virtue.

Having thus treated of justice, let me now, as I proposed, speak of beneficence and liberality, virtues that are the most agreeable to the nature of man, but they are to be practised with great circumspection. For, in the first place, we are to take care lest our kindness should hurt both those whom it is meant to assist, and others. In the next place, it ought not to exceed our abilities ; and it ought to be adapted to the deserts of the object. This is the fundamental of justice to which all I say here is to refer. For they who do kindnesses which prove of disservice to the person they pretend to oblige, are neither beneficent nor generous, but execrable sycophants. And they who injure one party in order to be liberal to another, are guilty of the same dishonesty,

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

as if they should appropriate to themselves what belongs to another.

Now many, and they especially who are the most ambitious after grandeur and glory, rob one party to enrich another; and account themselves generous to their friends if they enrich them at any rate. This is so far from being consistent with, that nothing can be more contrary to, our duty. Let us, therefore, still practise that kind of generosity that is serviceable to our friends, but hurtful to none. Upon this principle, when Lucius Sulla and Caius Cæsar took property from its just owners, and transferred it to others, in so doing they ought not to be accounted generous; for nothing can be generous that is not just.

Our next part of circumspection is that our generosity never should exceed our abilities. For they who are more generous than their circumstances admit of, are guilty of a capital error, by wronging their relations; because they bestow upon strangers those means which they might, with greater justice, give, or lease, to their relations. Now a generosity of this kind is generally attended with a lust to ravish and to plunder, in order to be furnished with the means to give away. For it is easy to observe, that most of them are not so much by nature generous, as they are misled by a kind of pride to do a great many things to get themselves the character of being generous, and this kind of generosity is not so much the effect of principle as of ostentation. Now such a disguise of disposition is more nearly allied to vanity than to generosity or virtue.

The third head of circumspection I proposed to treat of, was, that in our generosity we should have regard to merit; and consequently examine both the morals of the party to whom we are generous, and his disposition toward us, together with the general good of society, and how far he may have already contributed to our own utility. Could all those considerations be united, it were the more desirable, but the objects in whom is united, the most numerous, and the most important of them, ought with us to have the preference.—*De Officiis*.

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

PUBLIC AFFAIRS, 60 B.C.

You must know that at present I want nothing so much as a certain friend, to whom I can impart whatever gives me concern ; the man who loves me, who is wise in himself, the man with whom I converse without guile, without dissimulation, without reserve. For my brother is absent, who is the very soul of sincerity and affection for me. As to Metellus, he is as devoid of these sociable qualities as the sounding shore, the empty air, or the uncivilized waste. But thou, my friend, where art thou, who hast so often reasoned and talked away my cares, and the anguish of my mind ; thou partner of my public, thou witness of my private concerns ; thou partaker of all my conversation, thou associate in all my counsels, where, I say, art thou ? So forsaken, so forlorn am I, that my life knows no comfort, but what it has in the company of my wife, my charming daughter, and my dear little Cicero ; for our interested, varnished friendships, serve indeed to make a kind of figure in the forum, but they are without domestic endearment. Thus, in the morning, when my house is filled, when I proceed to the forum surrounded with hordes of friends, I cannot, in all that mighty confluence, find a person to whom I can indulge my humor with freedom, or whisper my complaints in confidence. I therefore expect you, I want you, nay I summon you to my relief ; for many are my perplexities, many are my troubles, which, did I once enjoy your attention, I think I could dissipate in the conversation of one familiar walk. But I shall here conceal from you all the agonies which I suffer in my private affairs ; nor will I trust them to a letter, which is to be conveyed by a bearer unknown to me. Yet the stings which I endure, for I would not have you to be too much alarmed, are not intolerable. My anxieties, indeed, haunt and tease me, and can be allayed only by the counsels and conversation of the friend I love.

As to public affairs, though they lie at my heart, yet my inclination to offer them any remedy daily diminishes. For if I were to give you a brief statement of

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

what happened after your departure, I think I should hear you cry out that the Roman government could be of no long continuance. For the first public act in which I engaged after your departure was, if I mistake not, the tragical intrigue of Clodius. Here I imagined that I had a fair field for restraining licentiousness, and for bridling our young men; and indeed I was warm, and poured forth all my strength and fire of genius, not from any particular spite, but from a sincere desire to serve my country, and to heal her constitution, which had been wounded by a mercenary, prostituted judgment. Now you shall hear what followed upon this.

We had a consul forced upon us, and such a consul as none but philosophers like us can behold without a sigh. What a calamity was this? The Senate had passed a decree concerning corruption in elections and trials. This decree never passed into a law; the Senate was confounded, the Roman Knights were disobliged. Thus did one year overthrow the two barriers of the government which I had erected, by taking authority from the Senate, and breaking the union of our orders. . . . One Herennius, whom you, perhaps, know nothing of, is a tribune of the people; but you may know him, for he is of your tribe, and his father Sextus used to be the paymaster of your election money. This man has transferred Clodius to the commons; and prevailed with all the tribes of the people to pass a vote in the Campus Martius concerning his adopted son. I gave him a proper reception, as usual, but the fellow is incorrigibly stupid. Metellus proves an excellent consul, and my very good friend; but he hurts his authority, because he has suffered the formality of the peoples assembling in tribes to pass. As to the son of Aulus, good God! what a dunce, what a spiritless creature he is, and how deserving is he of the abuse which Palicanus every day pours out against him to his face. Flavius has promoted an Agrarian law, in which there is, indeed, no great matter, and is much the same with that of Plotius. But in the meantime, not a man can be found who pays the slightest attention to the interests of the republic. Our friend Pompey (for I would have you to know that he is my friend) preserves, by his

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

silence, the honors of the triumphal robe, which he is permitted to wear at the public shows. Crassus would not, for the world, speak anything to disoblige. I need to say no more of all the others, who could see their country sunk if their fish-ponds are safe. One patriot, indeed, we have, but in my opinion, he is patriotic more from courage and integrity, than from judgment or genius, I mean Cato. He has for these three months plagued the poor farmers of the revenue, though they have been his very good friends ; nor will he suffer the Senate to return any answer to their petition. Thus, we are forced to do no kind of business, before that of the revenue is dispatched, and I believe even the deputations will be set aside. You see what storms we encounter, and from what I have written, you may form a clear judgment of what I have omitted. Pray think upon returning hither ; and though it is, indeed, a disagreeable place, let your affection for me prevail so far upon you, as to bear with it, with all its inconveniences. I will take all possible care to prevent the censors from registering you before your return. But to delay your return to the very last moment, will betray too much of the minute calculator ; therefore I beg that you will let me see you as soon as possible.—*Epistle to Atticus.*

IN EXILE, 58 B.C.

I have learnt from your letters all that passed till the 25th of May. I waited for accounts of what has happened since that time, by your advice, at Thessalonica. When I have received them, I shall the more easily determine where I am to reside. For if there is occasion, if anything is in hand, if I have any encouragement, I either will remain here, or I will repair to you. But if, as you inform me, there are but small hopes of such incidents, then must I determine on some other course. Hitherto you have hinted nothing to me but the divisions that prevail among my enemies ; but those divisions spring from other matters than my concerns ; I cannot, therefore, see how they can be of advantage to me. I will, however, humor you as to every circumstance, from which you desire me to hope for the best. As to the frequent and severe reproofs you throw out against my

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

want of fortitude, let me ask you whether there is an evil which is not included in my misfortunes? Did ever man fall from so elevated a station, in so good a cause, with such advantages of genius, experience, and popularity, or so guarded by the interest of every worthy patriot? Is it possible I should forget who I have been; that I should not feel who I am; what glory, what honor, what children, what fortunes, and what a brother I have lost? A brother, that you may know my calamities to be unexampled, whom I loved, whom I have ever loved more than myself; yet have I been forced to avoid the sight of this very brother, lest I should either behold his sorrow and dejection, or present myself a wretch undone and lost, to him who had left me in high and flourishing circumstances. I omit my other intolerable reflections that still remain; for I am stopped by my tears. Tell me am I most to blame for giving vent to such sorrows, or for surviving my happy state, or for not still possessing it, which I easily might have done, had not the plan of my destruction been laid within my own walls. I write this that you may rather administer your wonted condolence than expose me as deserving of censure and correction. I write but a short letter to you because I am prevented by my tears; and the news I expect from Rome is of more importance to me than anything I can write of myself. Whenever anything comes to my knowledge, I will inform you exactly of my resolution. I beg you will continue to inform me so particularly of everything, that I may be ignorant of nothing that passes.—*Epistle to Atticus.*

DEATH OF CÆSAR.

Is it really so? Has all that has been done by our common Brutus, come to this, that he should live at Sanuvium, and Trebonius repair by devious marches to his government? That all the actions, writings, words, promises and purposes of Cæsar should carry with them more force than they would have done, had he been alive? You may remember what loud remonstrances I made the very first day we met in the capitol, that the Senate should be summoned thither

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

by the prætors. Immortal gods! What might we not have then carried amidst the universal joy of our patriots, and even our half-patriots, and the general rout of those robbers. You disapprove of what was done on the 18th of March, but what could be done? We were undone before that day. Do not you remember you called out that our cause was ruined, if Cæsar had a public funeral? But a funeral he had, and that too in the Forum, and graced with pathetic encomiums, which encouraged slaves and beggars, with flaming torches in their hands, to burn our houses. What followed? Were they not insolent enough to say, "Cæsar issued the command, and you must obey?" I cannot bear these and other things. I therefore think of retiring, and leaving behind me country after country; and even your favorite Greece is too much exposed to the political storm to continue in it.

Meanwhile, has your complaint quite left you? For I have some reason to believe, by your manner of writing, that it has. But I return to the Thebassi, the Scævæ, and the Frangones. Do you imagine that they will think themselves secure in their possessions, while we stand our ground; and experience has taught them that we have not in us the courage which they imagined. Are we to look upon those to be the friends of peace, who have been the fomenters of rebellion? What I wrote to you concerning Curtilius, and the estates of Sestilius, I apply to Censorinus, Messala, Planca, Posthumius, and the whole clan. It would have been better to perish with the slain than to have lived to witness things like these. Octavius came to Naples about the 16th, where Balbus waited upon him next morning, and from thence he came to me at Cumæ, the same day, where he acquainted me that he would accept of the succession to his uncle's estate. But this, as you observe, may be the source of a warm dispute between him and Anthony. I shall bestow all due attention and pains upon your affair at Burthrotum. You ask me whether the legacy left me by Cluvius will amount to a hundred thousand sesterces a year. It will amount pretty near it, but this first year I have laid out eighty thousand upon repairs. My brother complains greatly of his son, who, he says, is now ex-

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

cessively complaisant to his mother, though he hated her, at a time when she deserved his respects. He has sent me flaming letters against him. If you have not yet left Rome, and if you know what he is doing, I beg you will inform me by a letter, as indeed, you must do of everything else, for your letters give me the greatest pleasure.—*Epistle to Atticus.*

MARK ANTONY AND OCTAVIUS.

I fear, my Atticus, that all we have reaped from the Ides of March is but the short-lived joy of having punished him whom we have hated as the author of our sufferings. What news do I hear from Rome! What management do I see here! It was, indeed, a glorious action, but it was left imperfect. You know how much I love the Sicilians, and how much I thought myself honored in being their patron. Cæsar (and I was glad of it) did them many favors, though granting them the privileges of Latium was more than could be well borne. However I said nothing even to that. But here comes Antony, who, for a large sum of money, produces a law passed by the dictator in an assembly of the people, by which all Sicilians are made denizens of Rome, an act never once heard of in the dictator's lifetime. Is not the case of our friend Deiotarus almost the same? There is no throne which he does not deserve, but not through the interest of Fulvia. I could give you a thousand such instances. Thus far, however, your purpose may be served. Your affair of Buthrotum is so clear, so well attested, and so just, that it is impossible for you to fail in obtaining part of your claim, and, the rather, as Antony has succeeded in many things of the same kind.

Octavius lives here with me, upon a very honorable and friendly footing. His own domestics call him by the name of Cæsar; but his stepfather Philip does not, neither do I, for that reason. I deny that he can be a good citizen; he is surrounded by so many that breathe destruction to our friends, and who swear vengeance against what they have done. What in your opinion will be the consequence when the boy shall go to Rome, where our deliverers cannot live in safety? It is true,

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO

they must be glorious, and even happy, from the consciousness of what they have done. But we, who are delivered, if I mistake not, must still remain in a state of despicable servitude. I therefore long to go where the news of such deeds can never reach my ears. I hate even those appointed consuls, who have forced me so to declaim, that even Baïæ was no retreat for me. But this was owing to my too great condescension. It is true there was a time when I was obliged to submit to such things, but now it is otherways, whatever may be the event of public measures. It is long since I had anything to write to you, and yet I am still writing, not that my letters give me pleasure, but that I may provoke you to answer them. I write this on the 21st of April, being at dinner at the house of Vestorius, who is no good logician, but I assure you, an excellent accountant.—*Epistle to Atticus.*





CLARE, JOHN, an English poet, born at Helpstone, England, July 13, 1793; died at Northampton, England, May 20, 1864. His father was a poor farm-laborer, and he was apparently born to a like lowly station in life. By one means or another he managed to gain some education. But the general course of his life was erratic. We find him a pot-boy in a public-house, a gardener's apprentice, a stroller with the gypsies, a lime-burner, and a militia recruit; and in 1817 he was a recipient of relief from the parish. He had managed to save twenty shillings, which he expended in getting out a prospectus for a *Collection of Original Trifles*. A copy of this prospectus fell into the hands of a London publisher, who in 1820 put forth the poems, with additions, under the title, *Poems Descriptive of Rural Life and Scenery, by John Clare, a Northamptonshire Peasant*. The little volume attracted much notice; and what from the sale of it, and from presents by patrons of literature, Clare found himself in possession of an income of some £45 a year, upon which he married. He fell into irregular habits, and in three years was penniless. In 1827 he got out a volume entitled *The Shepherd's Calendar*, copies of which he was accustomed to hawk around the country. In 1835 he put forth another volume entitled *The Rural Muse*. Not long afterward he

JOHN CLARE

began to manifest symptoms of violent insanity, and in 1837 he was committed to a lunatic asylum, where the remaining twenty-seven years of his life were passed. He had, however, periods of lucidity, and in one of these he composed the following poem :

WHAT I AM WHO CARES OR KNOWS?

I am ! yet what I am who cares or knows ?
My friends forsake me like a memory lost.
I am a self-consumer of my woes,
They rise and vanish, an oblivious host,
Shadows of life, whose very soul is lost.
And yet I am—I live—though I am tossed
Into the nothingness of scorn and worse,
Into the living sea of waking dream,
Where there is neither sense of life nor joys,
But the huge shipwreck of my own esteem
And all that's dear. Even those I loved the best
Are strange :—nay they are stranger than the rest.
I long for scenes where man has never trod
For scenes where woman never smiled or wept ;
There to abide with my Creator, God,
And sleep, as I in childhood sweetly slept,
Full of high thoughts unborn. So let me lie,
The grass below, above, the vaulted sky.

Among the poems which Clare wrote in his prime are not a few which deserve to stand high in their class. Such as these :

SPRING FLOWERS.

Bowing adorers of the gale,
Ye cowslips delicately pale
Upraise your loaded stems,
Unfold your cups in splendor ; speak !
Who decked you with that ruddy streak,
And gilt your golden gems ?

JOHN CLARE

Violets, sweet tenants of the shade,
In purple's richest pride arrayed,
Your errand here fulfill !
Go, bid the artist's simple stain
Your lustre imitate in vain,
And match your Maker's skill.

Daisies, ye flowers of lowly birth,
Embroiderers of the carpet earth,
That stud the velvet sod ;
Open to Spring's refreshing air ;
In sweetest smiling bloom declare
Your Maker and my God.

JULY.

Loud is the Summer's busy song,
The smallest breeze can find a tongue,
While insects of each tiny size
Grow teasing with their melodies,
Till noon burns with its blistering breath
Around, and day lies still as death.

The busy noise of man and brute
Is on a sudden lost and mute ;
Even the brook that leaps along,
Seems weary of its bubbling song,
And so soft its waters creep
Tired silence sinks in sounder sleep.

The cricket on its bank is dumb ;
The very flies forget to hum ;
And, save the wagon rocking round,
The landscape sleeps without a sound.
The breeze is stopped, the lazy bough
Hath not a leaf that danceth now.

The taller grass upon the hill,
And spider's threads are standing still ;
The feathers, dropped from moor-hen's wing,
Which to the water's surface cling,
Are steadfast, and as heavy seem
As stones beneath them in the stream.

JOHN CLARE

Hawkweed and groundsel's fanny downs,
Unruffled keep their seedy crowns ;
And in the overheated air
Not one light thing is floating there,
Save that to the earnest eye,
The restless heat seems twittering by.

Noon swoons beneath the heat it made,
And follows e'en within the shade ;
Until the sun slopes in the west,
Like weary traveller, glad to rest
On pillowed clouds of many hues.
Then Nature's voice its joy renews,

And checkered field and grassy plain
Hum with their summer songs again,
A requiem to the day's decline,
Whose setting sunbeams coolly shine,
As welcome to the day's feeble powers
As falling dews to thirsty flowers.

THE THRUSH'S NEST.

Within a thick and spreading hawthorn bush
That overhung a molehill large and round,
I heard from morn to morn a merry thrush
Sing hymns of rapture, while I drank the sound
With joy—and oft an unintruding guest,
I watched her secret toils from day to day,
How true she warped the moss to make her nest,
And modelled it within with wood and clay.

And by-and-by, like heath-bells gilt with dew,
There lay her shining eggs as bright as flowers,
Ink-spotted over, shells of green and blue,
And there I witnessed, in the summer hours,
A brood of nature's minstrels chirp and fly,
Glad as the sunshine and the laughing sky.



CLARENDON (EDWARD HYDE), EARL OF, an English statesman and historian, born at Dinton, Wiltshire, February 18, 1608; died at Rouen, France, December 9, 1674. Being the third son of a wealthy father, he was destined for the Church, and at the age of thirteen was sent to Magdalen College, Oxford, to study for the clerical profession. But the death of his two elder brothers left him, at the age of sixteen, the heir of the family estates; and it was thought that the bar was for him a more befitting profession than the pulpit. He went up to London, and entered the Middle Temple as a student of law. He became intimate with Ben Jonson, Waller, Carew, Selden, Chillingworth, Hales, and the other literary celebrities of the day. He took a high place in his profession, and at thirty was among the leading members of the bar. In 1640 he entered Parliament, siding mainly with the reforming party, and vigorously opposing the arbitrary measures of the Crown. But when the disputes between King and Parliament came to the point of open war, Hyde embraced the Royal cause, and was one of the ablest supporters of Charles I., by whom he was made Chancellor of the Exchequer. The Royal cause was definitively lost by the defeat at Naseby (June 14, 1645). Hyde not long after took up his residence in Jersey, where he resided nearly two years,

EARL OF CLARENDON

studying the Psalms and writing the early chapters of his *History of the Rebellion*. In the spring of 1648 he drew up an answer to the ordinance which had been issued by Parliament, declaring the King guilty of the civil war, and forbidding all future addresses to him.

Charles I. having been executed, and his son, Charles II., having nominally acceded to the throne, Hyde joined him on the Continent and became his chief adviser, drawing up all the state papers, and conducting the voluminous correspondence with the English Royalists; and in 1658 the dignity of Lord Chancellor was conferred upon him by the as yet crownless and landless King. He himself was in the meantime often reduced to the sorest pecuniary straits. In 1652 he writes: "I have neither clothes nor fire to preserve me from the sharpness of the season;" and not long after, "I have not had a livre of my own for the last three months."

Charles was at length restored to his kingdom in May, 1660. Hyde accompanied him to England, and took his seat as Speaker of the House of Lords. At the coronation in June, 1660, he was created Earl of Clarendon, and received a royal gift of £20,000. His consequence was not a little increased by the fact that, not long before, his daughter, Anne Hyde, had been married to the King's brother, the Duke of York, afterward King James II.; and it came to be looked upon as not unlikely that their children might sit upon the British throne. This possibility was in time realized; for James II. was deposed, and his two

EARL OF CLARENDON

daughters, Mary and Anne, came in succession to be Queens-regnant of Great Britain.

Clarendon retained his position as Lord Chancellor for six years, until 1667. He soon became unpopular both with the people on account of his haughty demeanor, and with the Court on account of his determined opposition to the prevailing extravagance and dissoluteness. At the royal command he resigned the Chancellorship. He was impeached by the House of Commons for high treason. The House of Lords refused to accept the charge as presented; but it was evident to Clarendon that his ruin was inevitable. In November, 1667, he left the kingdom, never to return; having in the meanwhile addressed to the House of Lords a vindication of his conduct. The House of Commons declared this Vindication to be seditious, and ordered it to be burned by the hangman. A bill of attainder was brought in against him, which was rejected by the Lords; but an act was finally passed condemning him to perpetual banishment unless he should appear for trial within six weeks. He took up his abode at Rouen in France, where he died, having in vain addressed an appeal to Charles II. that he might be allowed to end his days in his native land. His remains were, however, brought to England, and interred in Westminster Abbey.

The closing years of Clarendon's life were devoted to writing various works, among which were numerous *Essays*, a *Survey of Hobbes's Leviathan*, and an *Autobiography*; but mainly to the completion of his *History of the Rebellion*, which

EARL OF CLARENDON

had been commenced nearly twenty years before. He directed that this History should not be published until all of those who had been prominent actors in the matter were dead. It was not, indeed, published until 1702; and then many alterations and omissions were made by Bishop Spratt and Dean Aldrich, who had undertaken to edit the manuscript. This edition was several times reprinted; and it was not till 1826 that a wholly authentic edition was printed at Oxford. Clarendon's *History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars*, notwithstanding numerous defects, is yet one of the most important contributions to English history. Several portions—such as the account of the Reception of the Liturgy at Edinburgh in 1637, the Execution of Montrose in 1650, and the Escape of Charles II. after the Battle of Worcester, in 1650, are admirably written. But the most striking passages are the delineations of leading actors in the great drama, although these not unfrequently are strongly colored by the political and personal feelings of the author.

THE CHARACTER OF CHARLES I.

It will not be unnecessary to add a short character of his person, that posterity may know the inestimable loss which the nation underwent in being deprived of a prince whose example would have had a greater influence upon the manners and piety of the nation than the most strict laws can have.

He was, if ever any, the most worthy of the title of an honest man; so great a lover of justice that no temptation could dispose him to a wrongful action, except that it was so disguised to him that he believed it to be just. He had a tenderness and compassion of nature which restrained him from ever doing a hard-

EARL OF CLARENDON

hearted thing ; and therefore he was so apt to grant pardon to malefactors, that the judges of the land represented to him the damage and insecurity to the public that flowed from such his indulgence ; and then he restrained himself from pardoning either murders or highway robberies, and quickly discerned the fruits of his severity by a wonderful reformation of those enormities.

He was very punctual and regular in his devotions ; he was never known to enter upon his recreations or sports, though never so early in the morning, before he had been at public prayers ; so that on hunting-days, his chaplains were bound to a very early attendance. He was likewise very strict in observing the hours of his private cabinet devotions ; and was so severe an exacter of gravity and reverence in all mention of religion, that he could never endure any light or profane word, with what sharpness of wit soever it was covered ; and though he was well pleased and delighted with reading verses made upon any occasion, no man durst bring before him anything that was profane or unclean. He was so great an example of conjugal affection, that they who did not imitate him in that particular, durst not brag of their liberty ; and he did not only permit but direct his bishops to prosecute those scandalous vices, in the ecclesiastical courts, against persons of eminence and near relation to his service.

His kingly virtues had some mixture and alloy that hindered them from shining in full lustre, and from producing those fruits they should have been attended with. He was not in his nature very bountiful, though he gave very much. This appeared more after the Duke of Buckingham's death, after which those showers fell very rarely ; and he paused too long in giving, which made those to whom he gave less sensible of the benefit. He kept state to the full, which made his court very orderly, no man presuming to be seen in a place where he had no pretence to be. He saw and observed men long before he received them about his person, and did not love strangers nor very confident men. He was a patient hearer of causes, which he frequently accustomed himself to at the counsel board, and judged very

EARL OF CLARENDON

well, and was dexterous in the meditating part ; so that he often put an end to causes by persuasion which the stubbornness of men's humors made dilatory in courts of justice.

He was very fearless in his person, but in his riper years not very enterprising. He had an excellent understanding, but was not confident enough of it ; which made him oftentimes change his own opinion for a worse, and follow the advice of men that did not judge so well as himself. This made him more irresolute than the conjuncture of his affairs would admit. If he had been of a rougher and more imperious nature, he would have found more respect and duty. And his not applying some severe cures to approaching evils proceeded from the lenity of his nature and the tenderness of his conscience, which, in all cases of blood, made him choose the softer way, and not hearken to severe counsels, how reasonably soever urged. This only restrained him from pursuing his advantage in the first Scottish expedition. . . .

So many miraculous circumstances contributed to his ruin that men might well think that heaven and earth conspired it. Though he was, from the first declension of his power, so much betrayed by his own servants that there were few who remained faithful to him, yet that treachery proceeded not always from any treasonable purpose to do him any harm, but from particular and personal animosities against other men ; and afterward the terror all men were under of the Parliament, and the guilt they were conscious of themselves, made them watch all opportunities to make themselves gracious to those who could do them good ; and so they became spies upon their masters, and from one piece of knavery were hardened and confirmed to undertake another till at last they had no hope of preservation but by the destruction of their master. And after all this, when a man might reasonably believe that less than a universal defection of three nations could not have reduced a great king to so ugly a fate, it is most certain that, in that very hour when he was thus wickedly murdered in the sight of the sun, he had as great a share in the hearts and affections of his sub-

EARL OF CLARENDON

jects in general, was as much beloved, esteemed, and longed for by the people in general of the three nations as any of his predecessors had ever been.

To conclude : He was the worthiest gentleman, the best master, the best friend, the best husband, the best father, and the best Christian that the age in which he lived produced. And if he were not the greatest king, if he were without some parts and qualities which have made some kings great and happy, no other prince was ever unhappy who was possessed of half his virtues and endowments, and so much without any kind of vice.

THE CHARACTER OF CROMWELL.

He was one of those men whom his very enemies could not condemn without commending him at the same time ; for he could never have done half that mischief without great parts of courage, industry, and judgment. He must have had a wonderful understanding in the natures and humors of men, and as great a dexterity in applying them ; who, from a private and obscure birth—though of good family—without interest or estate, alliance or friendship, could raise himself to such a height, and compound and knead such opposite and contradictory tempers, humors, and interests into a consistence that contributed to his designs and to their own destruction ; whilst himself grew insensibly powerful enough to cut off those by whom he had climbed in the instant that they projected to demolish their own building. . . .

Without doubt no man with more wickedness ever attempted anything, or brought to pass what he desired more wickedly, more in the face and contempt of religion and moral honesty. Yet wickedness as great as his could never have accomplished those designs without the assistance of a great spirit, an admirable circumspection and sagacity, and a most magnanimous resolution.

When he appeared first in the Parliament, he seemed to have a person in no degree gracious, no ornament of discourse, none of those talents which use to conciliate the affections of the stander-by. Yet as he grew into grace and authority his parts seemed to be raised, as if

EARL OF CLARENDON

he had concealed faculties till he had occasion to use them; and when he was to act the part of a great man he did it without any indecency, notwithstanding the want of custom. After he was confirmed Protector, by the humble petition and advice of Parliament, he consulted with very few upon any action of importance, nor communicated any enterprise he resolved upon with more than those who were to have principal parts in the execution of it; nor with them sooner than was absolutely necessary. What he once resolved, in which he was not rash, he would not be dissuaded from, nor endure any contradiction of his power and authority, but extorted obedience from those who were not willing to yield it. . . .

Thus he subdued a spirit that had often been troublesome to the most sovereign power, and made Westminster Hall as obedient and subservient to his commands as any of the rest of his quarters. In all other matters which did not concern the life of his jurisdiction he seemed to have great reverence for the law, rarely interposing between party and party. As he proceeded with this kind of indignation and haughtiness with those who were refractory, and durst contend with his greatness, toward all who complied with his good pleasure, and courted his protection he used great civility, generosity, and bounty. To reduce three nations which perfectly hated him to an entire obedience to all his dictates; to awe and govern those nations by an army that was undevoted to him, and wished his ruin, was an instance of very prodigious address. But his greatness at home was but a shadow of the glory he had abroad. It was hard to discover which feared him most, France, Spain, or the Low Countries, where his friendship was current at the value he put upon it. As they did all sacrifice their honor and their interest to his pleasure, so there is nothing he could have demanded that either of them would have denied him. . . .

To conclude his character: Cromwell was not so far a man of blood as to follow Machiavel's method; which prescribes, upon a total alteration of government, as a thing absolutely necessary, to cut off all the heads of

EARL OF CLARENDON

those, and extirpate their families, who are friends to the old one. It was confidently reported that in the council of officers it was more than once proposed "that there might be a general massacre of all the royal party, as the only expedient to secure the government ;" but that Cromwell would never consent to : it may be out of too great a contempt of his enemies. In a word, as he was guilty of many crimes against which damnation is denounced, and for which hell-fire is prepared, so he had some good qualities which have caused the memory of some men in all ages to be celebrated : and he will be looked on by posterity as a brave, wicked man.

THE CHARACTER OF HAMPDEN.

Mr. Hampden was a man of great cunning, and, it may be, of the most discerning spirit, and of the greatest address and insinuation to bring anything to pass which he desired of any man of that time, and who laid the design deepest. He was a gentleman of good extraction and a fair fortune ; who from a life of great pleasure and license had, on a sudden, retired to extraordinary sobriety and strictness, and yet retained his usual cheerfulness and affability ; which, together with the opinion of his wisdom and justice, and the courage he had showed in opposing the ship-money, raised his reputation to a great height, not only in Buckinghamshire, where he lived, but generally throughout the kingdom.

He was not a man of many words, and rarely began the discourse, or made the first entrance upon any business that was assumed, but a very weighty speaker ; and after he heard a full debate and observed how the House was like to be inclined, he took up the argument, and shortly, and clearly, and craftily, so stated it that he commonly conducted it to the conclusion he desired ; and if he found that he could not do that he was never without the dexterity to divert the debate to another time, and to prevent the determining anything in the negative which might prove inconvenient in the future.

He made so great a show of civility, and modesty, and humility, and always of mistrusting his own judgment, and esteeming his with whom he conferred for the pres-

EARL OF CLARENDON

ent, that he seemed to have no opinions or resolutions but such as he contracted from the information and instruction he received upon the discourses of others, whom he had a wonderful art of governing, and leading into his principles and inclinations, whilst they believed that he wholly depended upon their counsel and advice. No man had a greater power over himself, or was less the man that he seemed to be ; which shortly after appeared to everybody, when he cared less to keep on the mask.

THE CHARACTER OF LORD FALKLAND.

In the unhappy battle of Newbury [September 20, 1643] was slain the Lord Viscount Falkland, a person of such prodigious parts of learning and knowledge, of that inimitable sweetness and delight in conversation, of so flowing and obliging a humanity and goodness to mankind, and of that primitive simplicity and integrity of life, that if there were no other brand upon this odious and accursed civil war than that single loss, it must be most infamous and execrable to all posterity. . . .

He had a courage of the most clear and keen temper and so far from fear that he seemed not without some appetite of danger ; and therefore, upon any occasion of action, he always engaged his person in those troops which he thought by the forwardness of the commanders to be most like to be the farthest engaged. And in all such encounters he had about him an extraordinary cheerfulness, without at all affecting the execution that usually attended them ; in which he took no delight, but took pains to prevent it where it was not by resistance made necessary : insomuch that at Edgehill (October, 1642), when the enemy was routed, he was likely to have incurred great peril by interposing to save those who had thrown away their arms, and against whom, it may be, others were more fierce for their having thrown them away ; so that a man might think he came into the field chiefly out of curiosity to see the face of danger, and charity to prevent the shedding of blood. Yet in his natural inclination he acknowledged he was addicted to the profession of a soldier ; and shortly after he came to his fortune, before he was of age, he went into the Low Countries, with a resolution

EARL OF CLARENDON

of procuring command, and to give himself up to it; from which he was diverted from the complete inactivity of that summer; so he returned to England, till the first alarm from the north; then again he made ready for the field, and though he had received some repulse in the command of a troop of horse, of which he had a promise, he went a volunteer with the Earl of Essex.

From the entrance into this unnatural war his natural cheerfulness and vivacity grew clouded, and a kind of sadness and dejection of spirits stole upon him which he had never been used to. Yet being one of those who believed that one battle would end all differences, and that there would be so great a victory on one side that the other would be compelled to submit to any conditions from the victor—which supposition and conclusion generally sunk into the minds of most men, and prevented the looking after many advantages that might then have been laid hold of—he resisted these indispositions. But after the King's return from Brentford, and the furious resolution of the two Houses not to admit of any treaty for peace, those indispositions, which had before touched him, grew into a perfect habit of uncheerfulness; and he who had been so exactly easy and affable to all men that his face and countenance was always pleasant and vacant to his company, and held any cloudiness and less pleasantness of the visage a kind of rudeness or incivility, became, on a sudden, less communicable; and thence very sad, pale, and exceedingly affected with the spleen. In his clothes and habit, which he had minded before always with more neatness, and industry, and expense, than is usual to so great a soul, he was now not only incurious, but too negligent; and in his reception of suitors, and the necessary or casual addresses to his place, so quick, and sharp, and severe that there wanted not some men—strangers to his nature and disposition—who believed him proud and imperious; from which no mortal man was ever more free. . . .

When there was any overture or hope of peace, he would be more erect and vigorous, and exceedingly solicitous to press anything which he thought might promote it; and sitting among his friends, often, after a

EARL OF CLARENDON

deep silence and frequent sighs, would, with a shrill and sad accent ingeminate the word, "Peace! peace!" and would passionately profess that "the very agony of the war, and the view of the calamities and desolation the kingdom did and must endure, took his sleep from him and would shortly break his heart." This made some think, or pretend to think, that "he was so much enamored of peace that he would have been glad the king should have bought it at any price;" which was a most unreasonable calumny. As if a man that was himself the most punctual and precise in every circumstance that might reflect upon conscience and honor could have wished the King to have committed a trespass against either. . . .

In the morning before the battle—as always upon action—he was very cheerful, and put himself into the first rank of Lord Byron's regiment, then advancing upon the enemy, who had lined the hedges on both sides with musketeers; from whence he was shot with a musket in the lower part of the belly, and in the instant falling from his horse, his body was not found till the next morning; till when there was some hope he might have been a prisoner; though his nearest friends, who knew his temper, received small comfort from that imagination. Thus fell that incomparable young man, in the four-and-thirtieth year of his age, having so much dispatched the business of life that the eldest rarely attain to that immense knowledge, and the youngest enter not into the world with more innocence. Whoever leads such a life needs be the less anxious upon how short warning it is taken from him.





CLARETIE, JULES ARNAUD ARSENE, a French novelist and journalist, born at Limoges, France, December 3, 1840. He was educated at the Bonaparte Lyceum, in Paris. He chose literature as a profession, contributed many articles to French and Belgian journals, and in 1866 became war correspondent of the *Avenir National* during the war between Austria and Italy. He drew upon himself the censure of the Imperial authorities by his lectures delivered in 1868, and the next year incurred a fine of 1,000 francs by an article in the *Figaro*. During the Franco-Prussian War he was a correspondent of several French newspapers. After the war he was appointed a secretary of the commissioners of the papers of the Tuileries, and later charged with the organization of a library and lecture-hall in each of the arrondissements of Paris. In 1871 he returned to literary pursuits. Among his numerous works are *Une Drôleuse* (1862); *Pierille* (1863); *Les Ornières de la Vie* (1864); *Voyages d'un Parisien* (1865); *L'Assassin*, republished under the title *Robert Burat* (1866); *Mademoiselle Cachemire* (1867); *La Libre Parole* (1868); *Histoire de la Révolution de 1870-1872*; *Ruines et Fantômes* (1873); *Les Muscadins* (1874); *Camille Desmoulins, Lucile Desmoulins, Études sur les Dantonistes* (1875); *Cinq Ans Après, l'Alsace et la Lorraine depuis l'Annexion* (1876); *Le Train No. 7* (1877); *La Maison Vide*

JULES ARNAUD ARSENE CLARETIE

(1878); *Monsieur le Ministre* (1881); and still later, *Molière et Ses Œuvres*; *Les Prussiens chez eux*; *La Vie Moderne au Théâtre*; *Le Prince Zillah* (1884); *Puyjoli* (1890). Claretie was for some years director of the Comédie Française.

TRIAL AND EXECUTION OF LUCILE DESMOULINS.

"The wretches; not satisfied with assassinating me, they are going to kill my wife, too!" Camille had said. At the same hour Madame Duplessis, in her terror, was writing a letter to Robespierre which remained unfinished, and which never reached Maximilien, a letter in which the cry of Camille was repeated—"Robespierre, was it not enough to kill your best friend; will you also shed the blood of his wife?" Lucile had been denounced by a certain Amans, imprisoned in the Luxembourg—a miserable spy, a decoy of his fellow-prisoners; a *mouton*, who, in a letter to Robespierre, accused the ex-General Dillon of conspiring in favor of Danton, Camille, and Philippeaux. "Dillon," this Amans wrote, "works in his office every night until five or six o'clock in the morning; he has a trustworthy messenger, who comes and goes with packets; suspicious-looking people come to see him, and speak with him privately." . . . It is not the first time, in fact, that we have had to notice the comparative liberty allowed to prisoners under the Reign of Terror.

Amans accused Dillon of having money and of fomenting a conspiracy. The agent, Alexandre La Flotte, soon gave a name to this imaginary plot. Fouquier complained that they meant to assassinate him, and the *conspiracy of the prisons* was created. Dillon, according to La Flotte, had concerted a project with Simond, the deputy (a friend of Hérault). They distributed money among the people. They sent "persons" among the Revolutionary Tribunal. Desmoulins' wife, added La Flotte, is in the plot.

The destruction of Lucile—a woman!—was decided upon. The committee, not satisfied with having silenced forever the pen of the pamphleteer, determined to strike

JULES ARNAUD ARSENE CLARETIE

the author of the "Vieux Cordelier" another blow, through her who bore his name.

At the hour when the heads of Danton and Camille fell Vadier mounted the rostrum of the convention, and, declaring that he had been present without being seen, at the scandalous debates of the Revolutionary Tribunal, asserted that Dillon and Simond were conspiring now in their prison. "They have," he said, "organized a cohort of scoundrels, who are to issue forth from the Luxembourg, with a pass-word, to occupy the avenues to the Committees of Public Welfare and General Safety, fall upon the members composing these committees and immolate them to their fury." "And these men," added Vadier, "still breathe." Couthon succeeded him on the rostrum, and asked for a fresh sentence of death. The following night the prisoners accused of having taken part in the "conspiracy of the prisons" were taken to the Conciergerie. Among them were Arthur Dillon, the deputy Simond, the ex-Bishop Gobel, Anaxagoras Chaumette, one of Camille's victims; Grammont-Roselly, the actor, adjutant-general of the revolutionary army, who had insulted Marie Antoinette as she went to the scaffold; Grammont-Nourry, his son; Lambert, the turnkey; Byssier, the surgeon; and the widows of Hébert and Camille. . . . Certain jailers of the Luxembourg, some old soldiers of the army of Ph. Ronson, a man-at-arms belonging to the household of the Count of Artois, Commissary Lapalue, Captain Lassalle, of the merchant marine, Adjutant Denet, Lebrasse, a lieutenant of the gendarmerie, were imprisoned with the wretched women. All these unhappy beings, threatened with a common accusation, were brought before the Revolutionary Tribunal as guilty of having conspired against the safety of the people, and of having wished to destroy the National Convention. To destroy the convention! Lucile wished to do that! Fouquier-Tinville went still further in odious absurdity; he accused Dillon, Lambert, Simond, and Desmoulins' widow of having "aimed at replacing on the throne of France the son of Louis XVI."

"They were in the pay of the foreigners," said the public prosecutor. Lucile exert herself to destroy the

convention, and place the Dauphin on the throne ! All that she wished was to see Camille again, to save him, if she could, or to find him again in death, if her efforts should prove vain. The unhappy wife never received those eloquent, sublime, and touching letters of farewell which Camille had addressed to her from his prison. She had not been able to press a last kiss upon the paper blotted with Camille's tears. She longed then, with feverish ardor—like that of the martyrs eager to be delivered to the torturers—for death, which should reunite her with him whom she had lost.

Before her judges she was calm and intrepid, but withal womanly. She denied that General Dillon had written to her, and sent her three thousand livres to cover the expenses of an outbreak against the Convention. "At least," the president, Dumas, said to Dillon, "you cannot deny having lighted the flame of revolt in the prisons." "I said," replied the ex-general, "that if the terrors of the days of September were to be reenacted in the prisons (as was reasonably supposed at one time), it would be the duty of every brave man to defend his life, to demand to be heard and judged before he allowed himself to be sacrificed." This was, in fact, the only crime of the accused ; they struggled with the executioner for their own existence or that of those dear to them.

Lucile was guilty only of despair and love ; she had never conspired, she had but hovered around the prison like a bird over its nest. She had called on Camille's name, she had made mournful signs which were intended to convey all her feelings, in one look, one gesture. That was enough for her destruction. She was condemned to death after three days' deliberation, with eighteen others (all under twenty-six years of age), on the 24th Germinal. Nearly all the condemned might say, with Chaumette, at the tribunal : "You have decided upon my fate ; I await my destiny with calmness !"

The astonishing serenity which Lucile had preserved during the trial, when there was a look in her eyes as if she saw far beyond the judgment hall, had given place to exultation ; and on hearing the sentence that condemned her to death she raised her head and,

with eyes that glistened with the brilliancy of fever, cried, "What happiness! in a few hours I shall see my Camille again." And then her loyal glance fell upon her judges. "In quitting this earth, to which love no longer binds me," she said, "I am less to be pitied than you; for at your death, which will be infamous, you will be haunted by remorse for what you have done." . . . Lucile dressed herself for death as if for a bridal. She displayed, I repeat, the holy exultation of a martyr. "The blood of a woman drove the Tarquins out of Rome; so may mine drive away tyranny"—are words imputed to her.

While Hébert's widow wept, Lucile smiled. She had cut her hair "close to her head," we are told by the executioner, and she sent it to her mother, perhaps with a letter which she wrote in her prison—a short letter, but irresistibly touching in its devotedness, its resignation, its fervor:

"Good-night, my dear Mamma. A tear drops from my eyes; it is for you. I shall fall asleep in the calmness of innocence. Lucile."

When the tumbril—the same, perhaps, which Camille had ascended a week before—arrived to carry away the condemned, the ex-General Arthur Dillon came towards poor Lucile bowing his head. "I am sorry," she said, "to have caused your death." Dillon smiled, and replied that the accusation against him was only a pretext, and was beginning to compassionate her, in his turn, when Lucile interrupted him. "Look," she said, "at my face; is it that of a woman who needs consolation?" In truth, she looked radiant. She had tied a white neckerchief under her chin. It covered her hair. She looked a little pale, but charming. "I saw this young creature," says Tissot, in his *Histoire de la Révolution*; "and she made an indelible impression on me, in which the memory of her beauty, the virginal graces of her person, the melody of her heart-stirring voice, were mingled with admiration of her courage and regret for the cruel fate which threw her into the jaws of death a few days after her husband, and which denied her even the consolation of being united to him in the same grave." Camille, "that good fellow," could have said nothing in

JULES ARNAUD ARSENE CLARETIE

his own defence but "I am a child." Lucile preferred to hold up her head and ask for death. "They have assassinated the best of men," she again said; "if I did not hate them for that, I should bless them for the service they have done me this day." Among all the heroic women who have died upon the scaffold, the youthful, smiling face of Lucile stands out prominently, illuminated with a joyous light. It is the wife dying for the husband, a victim of passionate love of the noblest, holiest kind.

She bowed to Dillon, "with playfulness," as if she were taking leave of him in a drawing-room and should soon see him again; then she took her place in the second tumbril with Grammont-Roselly and his son, who reproached each other with their respective deaths during the transit; Brumeau-Lacroix, Lapalue, Lassalle, and Hébert's widow. Lapalue was twenty-six years old, Lassalle was twenty-four. Lucile chatted with them pleasantly and smilingly. Grammont-Nourry having called his father a scoundrel, it is recorded that Lucile Desmoulins said to him, "You insulted Antoinette when she was in the tumbril; that does not surprise me. Had you better not keep a little of your courage to brave another queen, Death, to whom we are hastening?" "Grammont," says an eye-witness, "answered with insults, but she turned from him with contempt." Grammont-Roselly desired to embrace his son before he died, but his son refused that last embrace with the utmost brutality.

"Long live the King!" cried Dillon, returning on the scaffold to what he had been at Versailles. Lucile said nothing; she mounted the steps of the scaffold with a sort of happy pride. They were for her the steps of an altar. She was going to Camille! This thought made her smile. The executioner looked at her, moved in spite of himself. She was, he has told us, scarcely pale. This young woman, who looked like a picture by Greuze, died like a Roman matron. The fair, childlike head retained its expression of profound joy and passionate ecstasy even when flung bleeding into the blood-stained sawdust of the dreadful basket by the brutal hands of Samson's assistant.—*Translation of MRS. CASHEL-HOEY.*



CLARKE, ADAM, an eminent Wesleyan divine and Biblical scholar, born in the north of Ireland in 1762; died in London, August 26, 1832. His father, a graduate of the University of Glasgow, after many reverses in fortune, became the master of a school in Maghera, in Ireland, and, to eke out his small income, farmed a few acres of land which were cultivated by himself and his sons. About 1778 the family connected themselves with a Wesleyan Society, and Adam, though a mere lad, became a kind of lay exhorter in the neighborhood. He himself thus describes his labors in this direction:

CLARKE AT EIGHTEEN.

He did not confine his labors to the immediate neighborhood, but went several miles into the country in all directions, exhorting and beseeching the people to turn to God. In such work he spent the whole of the Sabbath. Often he had to travel, four, six, and more miles on the Sabbath morning to meet a class. As those classes generally met about eight o'clock in the morning, he was obliged in the winter season to set out before daylight, and frequently in snow, rain, frost, etc.; nor did any kind of weather ever prevent him from taking these long journeys.

In the summer time, after having met one of these distant classes, it was his custom to go to the top of some mountain or high hill, and having taken a view of the different villages which lay scattered over the lower country, arrange them in his mind, proceed to that

ADAM CLARKE

which was the nearest, walk into it, and enter the first open door; and after accosting the inhabitants with "Peace be to this house!" ask them if they were willing he should pray with them. When they consented, he then inquired whether they had any objection to call in a few of the neighbors. When this was done, he generally gave out a verse of a hymn, sung it, and then gave them an exhortation, prayed with them, and departed to another village, pursuing the same method. It is remarkable that in no case was he ever refused the permission he sought.

He was very young (looking even younger than he actually was), and this, with his very serious deportment and the singularity of his conduct, made in all cases a powerful impression in his favor, which his prayer and exhortations never failed to increase. On this plan he has in the course of one day visited nine or ten villages at considerable distances from each other and from his own home and spoken publicly as many times. In those excursions he never went to those villages where the Methodists had established preaching, but to those principally which had no helper, lying at a considerable distance, as they generally did, from places of public worship. This was sore travail, as, besides speaking so many times, he has walked above twenty miles, and often had little, if anything, to eat.—*Autobiography.*

In 1782 he was induced to go to the school which Wesley had set up at Kingswood, near Bristol, England. When he reached there he had but three halfpence in the world. It appeared at once that he already knew much more than was even pretended to be taught in this school. In a few weeks Wesley came to visit the school. He at once appointed Clarke to travel on a circuit. From time to time he was sent to more and more important circuits, such as Manchester, and at last to London. He was a most earnest and laborious

student. He already knew French and Latin; to these, by his own exertions, he added the Greek of the Septuagint and the New Testament, and in the course of a few years Hebrew, Syriac, and something of Arabic. By the time he had reached middle life he was acknowledged to be the most learned man in England in every department of Biblical knowledge; and in 1808, at the age of forty-six, he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the University of Aberdeen.

During all this time, and afterward, even to the close of his life, he was actively engaged in the regular duties of a Wesleyan preacher. His writings were very numerous, most of them requiring a vast amount of minute research. Among these is a *Bibliographical Dictionary* (8 vols., 1802-6) containing a list of the most important books printed, up to the beginning of the nineteenth century, in Latin, Greek, Coptic, Hebrew, Samaritan, Syriac, Chaldee, Ethiopic, Arabic, Persian, Armenian, etc., with critical judgments on the whole, extracted from various sources. *The Miscellaneous Works* of Dr. Clarke were published in a collected form soon after his death, in thirteen volumes. Quite late in life he began, at the urgent request of his children, to write his *Autobiography*. He brought it down only to about his thirtieth year. After that time, he said, his life had been so far a public one that it belonged to someone else to write it. His children urging that it should be continued, he told his youngest daughter that she might carry it on, and he would place in her hands his memoranda, journals, let-

ADAM CLARKE

ters, and everything else which might be of aid to her. She brought the work down to the close of the life of her father, submitting the pages as written to his examination; and although Adam Clarke's own part fills hardly a quarter of the bulky volume, yet the whole is so far his that it may be properly regarded as an *Autobiography*. The work thus produced is among the best of its class.

Adam Clarke's great work, however, is his *Commentary on the Holy Scriptures*, the first volume of which was published in 1806, the eighth and last in 1826. In preparing this he began with the Old Testament, bringing it down to the books of Joshua and Judges. Then, fearing that he might not live to carry the whole *Commentary* through, he laid the Old Testament aside, and began upon the New. Having completed this, he again took up the Old Testament. In 1822, when the *Commentary* on the Book of Psalms was completed, he sent what had been printed (19 parts, royal quarto) to the Duke of Sussex, brother of King George IV., and himself a very excellent Biblical scholar, with a letter setting forth his aims and the method of his procedure. He wrote:

AIMS AND METHODS OF THE COMMENTARY.

My habits from my early youth led me to study the Bible, not as a text-book to confirm a preconceived creed, but as a revelation from God to man which it is the duty and interest of every human being to study and earnestly to endeavor to understand.

Conscious that translators in general must have had a particular creed, in reference to which they would

ADAM CLARKE

naturally consider every text, which, however honestly intended, might lead them to glosses not always fairly deducible from the original words, I sat down with a heart as free from bias and sectarian feeling as it was possible, and carefully read over, cautiously weighed, and literally translated every word in Hebrew and Chaldee in the Bible: and, as I saw it was possible, while even assisted by the best lexicons, to mistake the import of a Hebrew term, and knowing that the cognate Asiatic languages would be helps of great importance in such an inquiry, I collated every verse where I was apprehensive of difficulty with the Chaldee, Syriac, Ethiopic, Arabic, and Persian, as far as the Sacred Writings are extant in these languages, with a constant reference to the readings collected by Kennicott and De Rossi, and to the Septuagint and Vulgate, the earliest translations of the Hebrew Text which have reached our times.

Having gone on to state that he had proceeded in essentially the same way in regard to the New Testament, he further says:

In the prosecution of this work I was led to attend, in the first instance, more to words than things, in order to find their true, ideal meanings, together with the different shades of acceptation to which they became subjected in their application to matters which use and circumstances, in the lapse of time, had produced. And, as I perceived an almost continual reference to the literature, arts, and sciences of the ancient world, and of the Asiatic nations in particular, I made these things my particular study, having found a thousand passages which I could neither illustrate nor explain without some general knowledge of their jurisprudence, astronomy, chemistry, medicine, surgery, meteorology, pneumatics, etc., and with their military tactics and the arts and trades of common life.—*Letter to Duke of Sussex, in Autobiography.*

The *Commentary*, in the order of preparation

ADAM CLARKE

and publication, was completed with the Book of Malachi; and at the close Dr. Clarke adds:

CLOSE OF THE COMMENTARY.

In this arduous labor I have had no assistance, not even a single week's help from an amanuensis, no person to look for commonplaces or to refer to an ancient author, to find out the place and transcribe a passage of Latin, Greek, or any other language which my memory had generally recalled, or to verify a quotation. The help excepted which I received in the chronological department from my own nephew, Mr. John Edward Clarke, I have labored alone for nearly twenty-five years previously to the work being sent to the press; and fifteen years have been employed in bringing it through the press to the public; and thus about forty years of my life have been consumed; and from this the reader will at once perceive that the work—be it well or ill executed—has not been done in a careless or precipitate manner, nor have any means within my reach been neglected to make it, in every respect, as far as possible, what the title-page promises—"A Help to the better understanding of the Sacred Writings." Thus, through the merciful help of God, my labor in this field terminates; a labor which, were it yet to commence, with the knowledge I now have of its difficulty, and, in many respects, my inadequate means, millions even of the gold of Ophir, and all the honors that can come from man, could not induce me to undertake. Now that it is finished, I regret not the labor. I have had the testimony of many learned, pious, and judicious friends relative to the execution and usefulness of the work. It has been admitted into the very highest ranks of society, and has lodged in the cottages of the poor. It has been the means of doing good to the simple of heart, and the wise man, and the scribe; the learned and the philosopher, according to their own generous acknowledgments, have not in vain consulted its pages. For these, and all His other mercies, to the writer and the reader, may God, the fountain of all good, be eternally praised.



CLARKE, CHARLES COWDEN, English Shakespearean scholar, was born at Enfield, Middlesex, December 15, 1787; died at Genoa, Italy, March 13, 1877. He was educated at his father's school at Enfield. At this school Keats was a pupil, and though Charles was seven years his senior there existed a warm and lasting friendship between them. In 1820 he removed to London and became a bookseller, and soon after a music publisher with Alfred Novello, to whose sister, Mary Victoria Novello, he was married in 1828.

In 1834 Mr. Clarke began a series of lectures on Shakespeare and other dramatists and poets, which continued through a period of years. He was a fine reader, and these lectures were very popular. Some of them were published in book form: *Shakespeare Characters, Chiefly Those Subordinate* (1863), and *Molière Characters* (1865). In 1859 he published *Carmina Minima*, a volume of original poems, and later *Riches of Chaucer* and *Tales from Chaucer in Prose*. With his wife, he edited editions of Shakespeare's works (1869), a *Shakespeare Key* (1879), and with her was the author of a number of excellent books for the young. A short time before his death he had completed *Recollections of Writers* (1878), reminiscences of celebrated men and women he had known, a series of papers first contributed to the *Gentleman's Maga-*

CHARLES COWDEN CLARKE

zine. In 1856 Mr. and Mrs. Clarke removed to Nice, and five years later to Genoa, where Mr. Clarke died.

JOHN KEATS.

In the early part of his school-life John gave no extraordinary indications of intellectual character; but it was remembered of him afterward that there was ever present a determined and steady spirit in all his undertakings: I never knew it misdirected in his required pursuit of study. He was a most orderly scholar. The future ramifications of that noble genius were then closely shut in the seed which was greedily drinking in the moisture which made it afterward burst forth so kindly into luxuriance and beauty.

My father was in the habit, at each half-year's vacation, of bestowing prizes upon those pupils who had performed the greatest quantity of voluntary work; and such was Keats's indefatigable energy for the last two or three successive half-years of his remaining at school that, upon each occasion, he took the first prize by a considerable distance. He was at work before the first school-hour began, and that was at seven o'clock; almost all the intervening times of recreation were so devoted; and during the afternoon holidays, when all were at play, he would be in the school—almost the only one—at his Latin or French translation; and so unconscious and regardless was he of the consequences of so close and persevering an application that he never would have taken the necessary exercise had he not been sometimes driven out for the purpose by one of the masters.

It has been said that he was a favorite with all. Not the less beloved was he for having a highly pugnacious spirit, which, when roused, was one of the most picturesque exhibitions—off the stage—I ever saw. One of the transports of that marvellous actor, Edmund Kean—whom, by the way, he idolized—was its nearest resemblance; and the two were not very dissimilar in face and figure. Upon one occasion, when an usher, on account of some impertinent behavior, had boxed his

CHARLES COWDEN CLARKE

brother Tom's ears, John rushed up, put himself in the received posture of offence, and, it was said, struck the usher—who could, so to say, have put him into his pocket. His passion at times was almost ungovernable; and his brother George, being considerably the taller and stronger, used frequently to hold him down by main force, laughing, when John was in “one of his moods,” and was endeavoring to beat him. It was all, however, a wisp-of-straw conflagration; for he had an intensely tender affection for his brothers, and proved it upon the most trying occasions. He was not merely the “favorite of all,” like a pet prizefighter, for his terrier courage; but his high-mindedness, his utter unconsciousness of a mean motive, his placability, his generosity, wrought so general a feeling in his behalf that I never heard a word of disapproval from any one, superior or equal, who had known him.—*Recollections of Writers.*



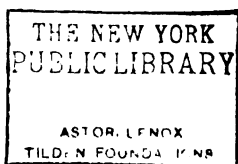
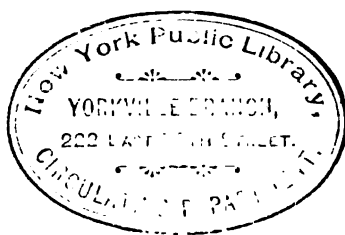


CLARKE, JAMES FREEMAN, an American clergyman and religious writer, born in New Hampshire, April 4, 1810; died in 1888. He was graduated from Harvard in 1829, and from the Cambridge Divinity School in 1833. In 1841 he became pastor of the Church of the Disciples in Boston. Among his many works are *Life and Military Services of Gen. William Hull* (1848); *Eleven Weeks in Europe* (1851); *Christian Doctrine of Forgiveness* (1852); *Christian Doctrine of Prayer* (1854); *The Hour Which Cometh and Now Is* (1862); *Orthodoxy* (1866); *Steps of Belief* (1870); *The Ten Great Religions of the World* (1870); *Common Sense in Religion* (1873); *Exotics* (1874); *Go Up Higher* (1877); *Essentials and Non-Essentials in Religion* (1878); *Self Culture* (1880); *The Legend of Thomas Didymus* (1881), and *Events and Epochs in Religious History* (1881). He is also the author of numerous religious poems.

"Dr. Clarke," says the *London Academy*, "was essentially a theologian and divine. Emerson abandoned the pulpit for the platform; George Ripley left it to organize Brook Farm; Parker did not leave it, but he converted it to unaccustomed purposes of social, as well as religious, reform. But Dr. Clarke was a clergyman from first to last. Yet the brave and many-sided man was not obscured in the clergyman. Among Tran-



JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE.



JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE

scendentalists, as well as in the unregenerate world, there were antipathies. Parker failed to appreciate Alcott, and Alcott was not an enthusiastic admirer of Parker. Margaret Fuller and Lowell said some bitter things of one another. But Dr. Clarke, like Channing, was a man with sympathies so wide that he could be the friend of all. When Parker's early heresies had offended the Unitarian, as well as the Trinitarian, 'orthodoxy' of his day, and the persecution had reached such a depth that to befriend the outcast preacher was almost to outcast one's self, Dr. Clarke was not to be deterred from exchanging pulpits with him, although he by no means agreed with the doctrines Parker was announcing. His association with others was not less intimate. While editing the *Western Messenger* he encouraged Emerson to allow three of his earliest poems to be printed in its pages. He was the officiating minister at Hawthorne's marriage, and, twenty-two years later, at his funeral. A similar wide-mindedness impressed itself on his literary work. As Mr. Frothingham, referring to his book on *Ten Great Religions*, says, it shows 'the power of the Transcendental idea to render justice to all forms of faith, and give positive interpretations to doctrines obscure and revolting; it detects the truth in things erroneous, the good in things evil.'"

"James Freeman Clarke," said the Boston *Literary World*, "was, indeed, characteristically and supremely, a preacher; and if literature, to be pure literature, must be innocent of any moral purpose, then he should be ranked rather as a prophet than

JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE

as an author. But if we properly repudiate any such super-subtle notions of 'purity' in literature, and feel the moral and religious interpretations of life to be one of its noblest offices, Dr. Clarke's place in American letters will be high and honorable."

MATERIALISM AND THE EXISTENCE OF A SOUL.

Materialism assumes that what we call soul is the result of bodily organization (1) because all we know are sensible phenomena ; (2) because the state of the mind conforms constantly to the condition of the body. All we know, it says, is sensible phenomena, outward facts, and the grouping of these facts into laws. But the simple answer of common sense to this statement is that we know mind better than we know body ; that thought, love, and purpose are not sensible phenomena, and yet we are certain of their existence. All we know of matter we know through the senses ; it is that which is hard and soft, extended in space, which has shape, color, and so forth. All we know of mind is different. Moreover, the mind has a unity and identity not found in matter ; it is simple, indivisible, unity ; whereas, matter is capable of division. It is one and the same soul which thinks, feels, remembers, hopes, chooses, laments, imagines. It is the same soul which existed last year and exists now. But matter is always changing, never the same. Moreover, there is a principle of life which correlates all parts of a living body, and keeps them working together. Great objection has been made to calling this the vital principle, on the ground that this assumes the existence of the soul before it is proved. But the eminent naturalist, Quatrefages, says he must use some such word to describe the vital vortex, for the fact exists. The equilibrium of life is not maintained by the molecular motion of the atoms, for these act independently of each other. The unity of organic life is maintained by some power not in the material particles themselves. Call it soul, or vital principle, or by any other name, its existence

JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE

is certain. You cannot explain life in terms of matter and motion. The gulf between an atom of inorganic matter and the lowest form of life has never been passed over by human thought.

The second objection of materialism to the existence of an immaterial soul is that the condition of the body affects the soul, inevitably and always. A little improper food taken into the system affects the mind; a drop of blood extravasated in the brain destroys the power of thought; as the body grows old, the mind weakens; as the brain-fibres decay, memory goes; without phosphorus no thought—is not then thought the result of the body? To this, however, the answer is conclusive. All these facts only prove that while the soul is in this body, the body is its necessary organ of communication with the outward world. Just as a carpenter cannot work when his tools are dull; as the most accomplished musician cannot charm our souls when the strings of his piano are out of tune, or broken; so the soul cannot communicate with us when the body is disordered. It is highly probable that we could not think if the proper amount of phosphorus were not supplied to the brain. But this is not such a great discovery. Not “phosphorus” alone, but a good many other chemical elements have always been known to be necessary. Without oxygen, no thought; without hydrogen and carbon, no thought. All this merely means that while the soul remains in its present environment, it needs a healthy bodily organization with which to do its work.

—*Ten Great Religions.*

HOW RELIGIONS DECAY.

Social religions, like social institutions, are subject to dilapidation and relapses. Many religions stand before us in history as majestic ruins. When you penetrate the thick jungles of Yucatan, and come on the ruins of Palenque, you find vast structures, covered with carved ornaments and mysterious symbols, indications of a lost race, a forgotten creed, and a long-buried civilization. So it is with many religions, as they emerge into the light of present knowledge from the profound night of an unknown past. Instead of being arrested at an up-

JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE

ward stage of development, they have all the mark of being the decayed remains of purer and nobler religion. In the case of Hinduism, we have the whole story of this rise and progress, followed by a decline and fall. We see it commence in a pure nature-religion, which is a thinly-veiled monotheism. We see it developed into a vast system of philosophies, ethics, literature, art. Meantime a priesthood has grown up and acquired supreme control. Under its influence a complicated theology is developed and a ritual formed. As the first stage appears in the Vedic hymns, the second is seen in the laws of Manu, the three great systems of philosophy, the poems of Kalidas, and the two epics. Then follows the third period of gradual dilapidation, when worship becomes idolatry. Theology degenerates into the myths of the Puranas, and the pure morality of earlier times disappears in ceremonial sacrifices offered to a Pantheon of cruel or voluptuous deities. In this case we see the process of dilapidation and decay which has been going on for thousands of years. The decay has been going on, but dissolution has not come. Life still remains in this religion, and the possibility of revival. The heart of India is still full of reverence for the unknown God who is behind its idolatries. It is still held by its ancient Vedas, as by an anchor, to a better faith. It is, therefore, a dilapidated and re-lapsed, but not a dead religion.

A worse fate befell the religion of Egypt. Highest in the earliest period, it gradually degenerated, to the hour when it finally disappeared and passed away forever. It began in a pure monotheism, as is positively affirmed by Herodotus, and confirmed by De Rouge and Renouf. It declared that God is the only One, Whose life is Truth, that He has made all things, and that He alone has not been made. "More than five thousand years ago, in the valley of the Nile, the Hymn began to the Unity of God, and the immortality of the soul, and we find in the last ages Egypt arrived at the most unbridled polytheism." "The sublimer parts of the Egyptian religion are demonstrably ancient," and "its last stage was by far the grossest and most corrupt." The oldest inscriptions emphasize justice, mercy, love of right, hate

JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE

of wrong, kindness to the poor, reverence for parents. But in the later periods these high moral ideas disappear from the monuments. Epicurean notions come in. The Litanies of *Ra* on the royal tombs of the XIXth dynasty are already pantheistic, and the editor of these litanies, M. Neville, remarks that the pantheism which had taken possession of Egyptian thought had abolished the ideas of right and wrong which appear earlier, and notably in the Book of the Dead. The reverence for animals, which was at first symbolism, became pure idolatry. Even the grand faith in immortality is lost in an Epicurean denial of a hereafter. A dead wife addresses her husband thus from the sepulchre: "O my brother ! my spouse, cease not to eat and drink, to enjoy thy life, follow thy desires, and let not care enter thy heart, as long as thou livest on the earth. For this is the land of darkness and abode of sorrow. No one awakes any more to see his brethren, nor knows father nor mother. I long for water. I long for air." —*Ten Great Religions.*

CANA.

Dear Friend ! whose presence in the house,
Whose gracious word benign,
Could once, at Cana's wedding feast,
Change water into wine ;

Come, visit us ! and when dull work
Grows weary, line on line,
Revive our souls, and let us see
Life's water turned to wine.

Gay mirth shall deepen into joy,
Earth's hopes grow half divine,
When Jesus visits us, to make
Life's water glow as wine.

The social talk, the evening fire,
The homely household shrine,
Grow bright with angel visits, when
The Lord pours out the wine.

JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE

For when self-seeking turns to love,
Not knowing Mine or Thine,
The miracle again is wrought,
And water turned to wine.

JACOB'S WELL.

Here, after Jacob parted from his brother,
His daughters lingered round this well, new-made
Here, seventeen centuries after, came another,
And talked with Jesus, wondering and afraid.
Here, other centuries past, the emperor's mother
Shelter'd its waters with a temple's shade.
Here, 'mid the fallen fragments, as of old,
The girl her pitcher dips within its waters cold.

And Jacob's race grew strong for many an hour,
Then, torn beneath the Roman eagle, lay;
The Roman's vast and earth-controlling power
Has crumbled, like these shafts and stones, away,
But still the waters, fed by dew and shower,
Come up, as ever, to the light of day,
And still the maid bends downward with her urn,
Well pleased to see its glass her lovely face return.

And those for words of truth, first uttered here,
Have sunk into the human soul and heart;
A spiritual faith dawns bright and clear,
Dark creeds and ancient mysteries depart;
The hour for God's true worshippers draws near;
Then mourn not o'er the wrecks of earthly art;
Kingdoms may fall, and human works decay,
Nature moves on unchanged—*Truths* never pass away

WHITE-CAPPED WAVES.

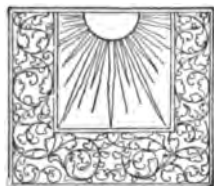
White-capped waves far round the ocean,
Leaping in thanks, or leaping in play,
All your bright faces in happy commotion,
Make glad matins this summer day.

The rosy light through the morning's portals
Tinges your crest with an August hue,
Calling on us, thought-prisoned mortals,
Thus to live in the moment, too.

JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE

For, graceful creatures, you live by dying,
Save your life when you fling it away,
Flow through all forms, all forms defying,
And in wildest freedom strict rule obey.

Show us your art, O genial daughters
Of solemn Ocean, thus to combine
Freedom and force of rolling waters
With sharp observance of law divine.





CLARKE, MACDONALD, an American poet, was born at New London, Conn., June 18, 1798; died at New York, March 5, 1842. He was for many years a well-known figure on Broadway; and was widely known, for his eccentricities, as "the mad poet." In one of his books he mentions being with his mother in New London when he was nine years old, and records his first appearance in New York, August 13, 1819; and a simple monument in Greenwood, at The Poets' Mound, Sylvan Water, records the date of his death. He married an actress, attended Grace Church on Broadway regularly, had no vices, and was generally beloved. The poet Hallock, who was his faithful friend, said that all Clarke's oddities were amiable ones. His end was a sad one: a policeman, having found him wandering about in a dazed condition of mind, locked him up for safety; but by some oversight a faucet had been left open, and in the morning the poet was found drowned in the cell of the prison. His works, which are very rare, notwithstanding they have been several times republished, include *A Review of the Eve of Eternity* (1820); *Elixir of Moonshine* (1822); *The Gossip* (1825); *Poetic Sketches* (1826); *The Belles of Broadway* (1833); a temperance poem entitled *Death in Disguise* (1833); *Poems* (1836); *A Cross and a Coronet* (1841). It has been said, in the words of

MACDONALD CLARKE

Dryden, that Clarke was "one of those wits in whose head genius is divided from madness by a thin partition." With much purity and delicacy in his verses, it was his hobby to fall in love with, and celebrate in his rhymes, the belles of the city ; and his sketches contain some complaints of the "Dutch dignity" of the wealthy young beauties who were insensible to his gallantries. Duyckinck says of his writings: "Scorn and sentiment were the best winged arrows in Clarke's quiver. His indignation at fortune for her treatment of genius and beauty, and at the fopperies and impertinences of fashion, was unbounded ; he would rant in these fits of indignation beyond the powers of the language ; but he would always be brought back to human sensibility by the sight of a pretty face or an innocent look."

THE GRAVEYARD.

The sun had sunk, and the summer skies
Were dotted with specks of light,
That melted soon, in the deep moon-rise,
That flowed over Groton Height,
For the Evening, in her robe of white,
Smiled o'er sea and land, with pensive eyes,
Saddening the heart, like the first fair night,
After a loved one dies.

'Mid the half-lit air, and the lonely place,
Rose the buried Pleasures of perish'd years,
I saw the Past, with her pallid face,
Whose smiles had turned to tears.
On many a burial-stone
I read the names of beings once known,
Who, oft in childish glee,
Had jumped across the graves with me—
Sported, many a truant day,
Where—now their ashes lay.

MACDONALD CLARKE

There the dead Poet had been placed,
Who died in the dawn of thought—
And there the girl whose virtues graced
The lines his love had wrought—
Beauty's power, and Talent's pride,
And Passion's fever, early chill'd,
The heart that felt, the eye that thrill'd.
In frozen slumber side by side—
All, the dazzling dreams of each
Faded, out of Rapture's reach.

O when they trifled on this spot,
Not long ago,
Little they thought 't would be their lot,
So soon to lie here lone and low,
'Neath a chilly coverlid of clay,
And few or none, to go
'Mid the glimmering dusk of a Summer day,
To the dim place where they lay,
And pause and pray,
And think how little worth
Is all that frets our hearts on earth.





CLARKE, MARY VICTORIA COWDEN, an English miscellaneous writer, born in London, England, June 22, 1809; died at Genoa, Italy, January 12, 1898. She was the eldest daughter of Vincent Novello, the musician. From her youth she wrote magazine articles on dramatic literature. She is best known by her *Complete Concordance of Shakespeare*, begun soon after her marriage to Charles Cowden Clarke, and published in 1845. Mrs. Clark also published *The Adventures of Kit Baum, Mariner* (1848); *The Girlhood of Shakespeare's Heroines* (1852); *The Iron Cousin*, a novel (1854); *The Song of a Drop of Water, by Henry Wadsworth Shortfellow* (1856); *World-noted Women* (1857); *The Life and Labors of Vincent Novello* (1864); *The Trust and the Remittance*, two stories (1873); *A Rambling Story* (1874); a volume of verses, *Honey from the Wood* (1881); *Memorial Sonnets* (1888), and an edition of *Shakespeare*, with a full glossary. In conjunction with her husband she also published, in 1869, an *Annotated Edition of Shakespeare*.

THE FAMILY GOVERNMENT OF POLONIUS.

Instead of openly forbidding or reprehending certain deeds, he would lay snares for discovering whether they had been committed; and while the process was going on his penetration was baffled by the artless behavior of the children. His guile was futile against their candor, and was more frequently proved at fault than they.

MARY VICTORIA COWDEN CLARKE

His sagacity was always aiming at detection where no delinquency existed ; ever bent on discovering some concealment where there was nothing to conceal. It was almost comic to see the searching frown he would bend on one of those clear, open countenances, held up to him in confident unreserve, conscious of no shadow of blame. The questioning eye, the shrewd glance, the artfully put inquiry, seemed absurd, directed against such transparent honesty. In consequence of this system of their father, his praise was sometimes as mysterious and unexpected to the young Laertes and Ophelia as his reproof. On one occasion he called them to him and commended them highly for never having been into a certain gallery which he had built out into his garden for the reception of some pictures bequeathed to him by a French nobleman, a friend of his, lately dead.

Seeing a look of surprise on their faces, he added :—
“ Ah, you marvel how I came to know so certainly that you never went in. But I have methods deep and sure—a little bird, or my little finger—in few, you need not assure me that you never entered that gallery ; for I happen to be aware beyond a doubt that you never did. And I applaud your discretion.”

“ But we did go in,” said Ophelia.

“ What, child ? Pooh, impossible ! Come to me ; look me full in the face.”—Not that she looked down, or aside, or anything but straight at him ; but he always used this phrase conventionally, when he conducted an examination. “ I tell you, you never went into that gallery ; I know it for a fact. There’s no use in attempting to deceive your father. I should have discovered it had you gone into that room without my permission.”

“ But did you not wish us to go there ? I never knew you forbade it,” said Laertes. “ If we had known you had any objection, neither Ophelia nor I would have——”

“ I never forbade it, certainly,” interrupted his father ; “ but I had strong reasons for wishing that you should not go into the room till the pictures were hung. You might have injured them. No, no ; I knew better than

MARY VICTORIA COWDEN CLARKE

to let heedless children play there ; so I took means to prevent your entering the gallery without my knowledge."

"But we did play there, every day, father," said Laertes.

"Yes," said Ophelia.

"And I tell you, impossible ! Listen to me : I fastened a hair across the entrance. This invisible barrier is yet unbroken. So that you see, you could not have passed through that door without my knowledge."

"But we didn't go through the door, papa ; we got in at the window !" exclaimed both the children. "We didn't know you wished us not to play there ; so, finding a space which the builders had left in one of the windows that look into the garden, we used to creep in there and amuse ourselves with looking at the new pictures. We did no harm ; only admired."—*The Girlhood of Shakespeare's Heroines.*





CLARKE, SAMUEL, an English divine, scholar, and metaphysician, born at Norwich, England, October 11, 1675; died in London, May 17, 1729. He was the son of Edward Clarke, an alderman of Norwich. He entered Caius College, Cambridge, in 1691, where he soon became distinguished in almost every department of study. At the age of twenty-one, by an ingenious stratagem, he substituted the Newtonian for the Cartesian philosophy. He effected this change by producing a more classical Latin version of Rohault's *Physics* (the text-book used at Cambridge), with notes that virtually refuted the text. Having received Holy Orders, he became chaplain to the Bishop of Norwich, who presented him to a rectorship near Norwich, and procured for him a parish in that city. In 1704 he was appointed to the Boyle Lectureship. He took for the subject of these lectures *The Being and Attributes of God*; being appointed to the same position in the following year, he took for his theme *The Evidences of Natural and Revealed Religion*. These two courses of lectures were subsequently published in a volume entitled *A Discourse Concerning the Being and Attributes of God, the Obligations of Natural Religion, and the Certainty of the Christian Revelation*. The main views of Dr. Clarke are set forth by him in the following propositions:

SAMUEL CLARKE

PROPOSITIONS IN THEOLOGY.

(1.) Something has existed from eternity.—(2.) There has existed from eternity some one immutable and independent Being.—(3.) That immutable and independent Being, which has existed from eternity, without any external cause of its existence, must be self-existent—that is, necessarily existing.—(4.) What the substance or essence of that Being, which is self-existent or necessarily existing, is, we have no idea; neither is it at all possible for us to comprehend it.—(5.) Though the substance or essence of the self-existent Being is of itself absolutely incomprehensible to us, yet many of the essential attributes of His nature are strictly demonstrable, as well as His existence: and, in the first place, that He must be, of necessity, eternal.—(6.) The Self-Existent must be of necessity Infinite and Omnipotent.—(7.) Must be but One.—(8.) Must be an Intelligent Being.—(9.) Must be not a Necessary Agent, but a Being indued with Liberty and Choice.—(10.) Must of necessity have Infinite Power.—(11.) Must be Infinitely Wise.—(12.) Must, of necessity, be a Being of Infinite Goodness, Justice, and Truth, and all other moral perfections, such as become the Supreme Governor and Judge of the world.

In 1699-1702 he put forth *A Paraphrase on the Four Evangelists* which has been several times reprinted. In 1712 he published *The Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity*, a work which gave rise to a protracted controversy, in which many eminent divines took part.

HIS VIEWS ON THE TRINITY.

“The sentiments of Clarke on this point,” says Cunningham, “were undoubtedly Arian; but it was an Arianism which approached as closely as possible to the doctrine of the Trinity. He regarded the Son and Holy Spirit as emanations from the Father, endowed by

SAMUEL CLARKE

him with every attribute of Deity, self-existence alone excepted." . . . "The writings of Dr. Clarke on the Trinity," says Orme, "contain a great deal of discussion respecting the meaning of the Scripture, and occasioned a very extended controversy in England. He seems to have been led to the sentiments adopted and defended by his metaphysical tone of mind, and by pursuing improperly the language of human creeds respecting the generation of the Son of God. The controversy tended greatly to spread Arianism over the country."

During his lifetime Clarke published a collection of fourteen *Sermons*; and he left at his death, ready for the press, *An Exposition of the Catechism*, consisting of lectures which he read every Thursday morning, for some months during the year, at St. James's Church. This was published, soon after his death, by his brother, John Clarke, Dean of Sarum, who also edited eight additional volumes of the *Sermons* of Samuel Clarke.

Besides his theological works, he performed a vast amount of literary and scientific labor. In 1706 he made a translation of Newton's *Optics*, in acknowledgment of which the author presented him with £500. In 1728 he published, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, "A Letter from Dr. Clarke to Benjamin Hoadley, F.R.S., Occasioned by the Controversy Relating to the Proportion of the Velocity and Force of Bodies in Motion." In 1712 he put forth a carefully revised and annotated edition of *Cæsar's Commentaries*. In 1729, just before his death, appeared his edition, with notes and a translation, of the first twelve books of Homer's *Iliad*, the remaining books being soon

SAMUEL CLARKE

after issued under the charge of his son. Clarke received from time to time several valuable church preferments, and in 1727, upon the death of Sir Isaac Newton, he was offered the place of Master of the Mint, worth from £1,200 to £1,500 a year; a secular preferment which he absolutely declined. The following is a fair specimen of his metaphysical theories:

UPON RIGHT AND WRONG.

The principal thing that can, with any color of reason, seem to countenance the opinion of those who deny the natural and essential difference of good and evil is the difficulty that may sometimes be to define exactly the bounds of Right and Wrong; the variety of opinions that have obtained, even among understanding and learned men, concerning certain questions of Just and Unjust, especially in political matters, and the many contrary laws that have been made in divers ages and in different countries concerning these matters.

But as, in painting, two very different colors, by diluting each other very slowly and gradually, may, from the highest intenseness in either extreme, terminate in the midst insensibly, and so run one into the other that it shall not be possible, even for a skilful eye, to determine exactly where the one ends and the other begins; and yet the colors may really differ as much as can be, not in degree only, but entirely in kind—as red and blue, or white and black: so though it may perhaps be very difficult in some nice and perplexed cases—which are yet very far from occurring frequently—to define exactly the bounds of Right and Wrong, Just and Unjust—and there may be some latitude in the judgment of different men, and the laws of divers nations—yet Right and Wrong are nevertheless in themselves totally and essentially different; even altogether as much as white and black, light and darkness.

The Spartan law, perhaps, which permitted their youth to steal, may—as absurd as it was—bear much dispute whether it was absolutely unjust or no; because every

SAMUEL CLARKE

man having an absolute right in his own goods, it may seem that the members of any society may agree to transfer or alter their own properties upon what conditions they shall think fit. But if it could be supposed that a law had been made at Sparta, or at Rome, or in India, or in any other part of the world, whereby it had been commanded or allowed that any man might rob by violence and murder whomsoever he met with, or that no faith should be kept with any man, nor any equitable compacts performed—no man, with any tolerable use of his reason, whatever diversity of judgment might be among them in other matters, would have thought that such a law could have been authorized or excused; much less have justified such actions, and have made them good: because it is plainly not in men's power to make falsehood be truth, though they may alter the property of their goods as they please.

Now if, in flagrant cases, the natural and essential difference between Good and Evil, Right and Wrong, cannot but be confessed to be plainly and undeniably evident, the difference between them must be also essential and unalterable in all, even the smallest, and nicest, and most intricate cases, though it be not easy to be discerned and accurately distinguished. For if, from the difficulty of determining exactly the bounds of Right and Wrong in many perplexed cases it could truly be concluded that Just and Unjust were not essentially different by nature, but only by positive constitution and custom, it would follow equally that they were not really, essentially, and unalterably different—even the most flagrant cases that can be supposed: which is an assertion so very absurd that Mr. Hobbes himself could hardly vent it without blushing, and discovering plainly, by his shifting expressions, his secret self-condemnation. There are, therefore, certain necessary and eternal differences of things, and certain fitnesses or unfitnesses of the application of different things, or different relations one to another, not depending on any positive constitutions, but founded unchangeably in the nature and reason of things, and unavoidably arising from the difference of the things themselves.— *The Being and Attributes of God.*



CLARKSON, THOMAS, an English philanthropist, born at Wisbeach, Cambridgeshire, March 28, 1760; died at Playford Hall, near Ipswich, September 26, 1846. He was educated at Cambridge. During his stay there, the question *Is Involuntary Servitude Justifiable?* was assigned as the subject of a Latin prize essay, and Clarkson became so much interested that, after completing his essay, which was successful, he resolved to devote his life to the abolition of the slave trade. He secured the co-operation of Mr. Wilberforce, who presented the subject to Parliament in 1787, and after a struggle of twenty years procured the passage of a bill suppressing the monstrous traffic. During the next year, 1808, Clarkson published a *History of the Rise, Progress, and Accomplishment of the Abolition of the African Slave Trade*. In 1823 he became an active member of the Society then formed for the abolition of slavery in the West Indies, the object of which was attained in 1833. Clarkson's Latin essay *On the Slavery and Commerce of the Human Species* was translated into English, and had a wide circulation. He also published *Magna Charta of Africa* (1807); *Portraiture of Quakerism, Memoirs of the Life of William Penn* (1813); and *Researches Concerning God and Religion* (1836).

THOMAS CLARKSON

APPEAL TO THE PURCHASERS OF AFRICANS.

It remains only now to examine by what arguments those who receive or purchase their fellow-creatures into slavery defend the commerce. Their first plea is "that they receive those with propriety who are convicted of crimes, because they are delivered into their hands by their own magistrates." But what is this to you receivers? Have the unfortunate convicts been guilty of injury to *you*? Have they broken your treaties? Have they plundered your ships? Have they carried your wives and children into slavery, that you should thus retaliate? Have they offended you even by word or gesture?

But if the African convicts are innocent with respect to you; if you have not even the shadow of a claim upon their persons; by what right do you receive them? "By the laws of the Africans," you will say; "by which it is positively allowed."—But can laws alter the nature of vice? They may give it a function, perhaps: it will still be immutably the same, and, though dressed in the outward habiliments of honor, will still be intrinsically base.

But alas! you do not only attempt to defend yourselves by these arguments, but even dare to give your actions the appearance of lenity, and assume merit from your baseness! and how first ought you particularly to blush, when you assert "that prisoners of war are only purchased from the hands of their conquerors, to deliver them from death." Ridiculous defence! can the most credulous believe it? You entice the Africans to war; you foment their quarrels; you supply them with arms and ammunition, and all—from the *motives of benevolence*. Does a man set fire to a house for the purpose of rescuing the inhabitants from the flames? But if they are only purchased to deliver them from death, why, when they are delivered into your hands, as protectors, do you torture them with hunger? Why do you kill them with fatigue? Why does the whip deform their bodies, or the knife their limbs? Why do you sentence them to death? to a death infinitely more ex-

THOMAS CLARKSON

cruciating than that from which you so kindly saved them? What answer do you make to this? for if you had not humanely preserved them from the hands of their conquerors, a quick death, perhaps, and that in the space of a moment, had freed them from their pain: but, on account of your favor and benevolence it is known that they have lingered years in pain and agony, and have been sentenced, at last, to a dreadful death for the most insignificant offence.

Neither can we allow the other argument to be true, on which you found your merit: "that you take them from their country for their own convenience; because Africa, scorched with incessant heat, and subject to the most violent rains and tempests, is unwholesome, and unfit to be inhabited." Preposterous men! do you thus judge from your own feelings? Do you thus judge from your own constitution and frame? But if you suppose that the Africans are incapable of enduring their own climate because you cannot endure it yourselves, why do you receive them into slavery? Why do you not measure them here by the same standard? For if you are unable to bear hunger and thirst, chains and imprisonment, wounds and torture, why do you not suppose them incapable of enduring the same treatment? Thus, then, is your argument turned against yourselves. . . . But you say, again, as a confirmation of these, your former arguments (by which you would have it understood that the Africans themselves are sensible of the goodness of your intentions), "that they do not appear to go with you against their will." Impudent and base assertion! Why, then, do you load them with chains? Why keep you your daily and nightly watches? But alas, as a farther, though a more melancholy, proof of the falsehood of your assertions, how many, when on board your ships, have put a period to their existence? How many have leaped into the sea? How many have pined to death, that, even at the expense of their lives, they might fly from your benevolence?

Do you call them obstinate, then, because they refuse your favors? Do you call them ungrateful because they make you this return? How much, rather, ought

THOMAS CLARKSON

you receivers to blush ! How much, rather, ought you receivers to be considered as abandoned and execrable, who, when you usurp the dominion over those who are free and independent as yourselves, break the first law of justice, which ordains "that no person shall do harm to another without a previous provocation ;" who offend against the dictates of nature, which command "that no just man shall be given or received into slavery against his own consent," and who violate the very laws of the empire that you assume by consigning your subjects to misery.—*Essay on the Slavery and Commerce of the Human Species.*





CLAUDIUS, MATTHIAS, a German poet, born at Reinfeld, in Holstein, August 15, 1740; died in Hamburg, January 21, 1815. He studied at Jena, and afterward at Wandsbeck, near Altona, where, under the name of Asmus, he published a weekly periodical called *Der Wandsbecker Bote*. He belongs to the romantic school of German literature. He formed a strong attachment for the town of Wandsbeck, and refused to accept any appointment which required him to settle elsewhere. He gave to the world, through *Der Wandsbecker Bote*, a large number of prose essays and poems, written in very pure and simple German. His style appealed strongly to the popular taste, and some of his poems have become genuine folk songs. In some of them is a vein of broad humor approaching burlesque, while others are full of solemn sentiment and quiet meditation. His later works are graver, through the influence, perhaps, of Klopstock, of whom he was a great admirer. He became a strict pietist, and allowed only the soberest side of his character to show in his work. Instead of stirring the German heart with a *Rheinweinlied*, as had been his earlier wont, he translated the works of Saint Martin and Fenelon for their thought and discipline. He was appointed Comptroller of the bank of Altona in 1778. He published a collec-

MATTHIAS CLAUDIUS

tion of his works under the title *Asmus Omnia Sua Secum Porteus, oder Sämmtliche Werke des Wandsbecker Boten*. His biography has been written by Herbst.

THE HEN.

A famous hen's my story's theme,
Which ne'er was known to tire
Of laying eggs, but then she'd scream
So loud o'er every egg, 't would seem
The house must be on fire.
A turkey-cock, who ruled the walk,
A wiser bird and older,
Could bear 't no more, so off did stalk
Right to the hen and told her :
"Madam, that scream, I apprehend,
Adds nothing to the matter ;
It surely helps the egg no whit ;
Then lay your egg and done with it !
I pray you, madam, as a friend,
Cease that superfluous clatter !
You know not how 't goes through my head."
"Humph ! very likely !" madam said,
Then proudly putting forth a leg :
"Uneducated barnyard fowl !
You know, no more than any owl,
The noble privilege and praise
Of authorship in modern days.
I'll tell you why I do it :
First, you perceive, I lay the egg,
And then—review it."

PHILOSOPHY AT JENA.

I have been at the University, and studied ; well, I didn't study, but I was at the University, and I know all about it. I was acquainted with some students, and they were the whole University to me. The students sat together on benches, as if they were at church ; and by the window there was a stool, and there sat the professor, and delivered about this thing and the other all kinds of addresses, and they called that teaching. He

MATTHIAS CLAUDIUS

that sat on the stool when I was there was a master, and wore a great, frizzed wig, and the students said his learning was even greater and frizzier than his wig, and that, privately, he was as great a freethinker as ever a one in England or France. He could demonstrate as quickly as lightning. When he undertook a subject he just began, and before you could look round it was demonstrated, for example, that a student is a student, and not a rhinoceros. For, he would say, a student is either a student or a rhinoceros; but a student can't be a rhinoceros, or else a rhinoceros must be a student; but the rhinoceros is no student, therefore a student is a student. You may think that was intelligible of itself; but one of us knew better; for he said that "a student is not a rhinoceros but a student" is a first principle of philosophy. Then he came upon learning and the learned, whereupon he let himself loose against the unlearned. Whether God is, and what He is, philosophy alone teaches, he said; and without philosophy you can have no thoughts of God. Now, no one can say with any truth that I'm a philosopher; but I never go through a wood that I don't fall to thinking who made the trees grow. Then he spoke of hills and valleys, and sun and moon, as if he had helped to make them. I used to think of the hyssop on the wall, but, to tell the truth, it never came into my head that our master was as wise as Solomon. It strikes me that he who knows what is right, must, must—if I only saw such an one I would know him, and I could sketch him, with his clear, bright, quiet eye and his calm, large consciousness. Such an one must not give himself airs, least of all despise and scold others. Oh, self-conceit is a poisonous thing; grass and flowers cannot grow in its neighborhood.—*From Der Wandsbecker Bote*; translated by W. FLEMING STEVENSON.

IMMUTABILITY OF NATURE.

Some famous learned men have sought out a new plan of nature. Species, they say, are only resting-points and steps, where Nature rests and collects herself, in order to go on farther, and always from the lower to the higher and more developed, so that an oyster ends

MATTHIAS CLAUDIUS

in a crocodile, and a gnat in a serpent, and from the most developed of the lower animals come at last men and angels. This is put forward cleverly enough ; only that the first and chief argument is it is not true. So little does Nature advance from one species to another that she never alters the same species or makes it more perfect. The autumn spider spun its web among the Romans in the same wonderful mathematical form, with peripheries, radii, and centre, and already Ælian remarks that it does its work without Euclid. He relates, moreover, that it sits in ambush in the centre of its web, as we see it sit after more than a thousand years.
—*Translated for Good Words.*

CHRISTIANA.

A star rose in the sky,
And flung mild radiance down,
And softly shone, and high—
Softly and sweetly down.

I knew the very spot
Of sky that held its light ;
Each sundown had I sought,
And found it every night.

The star is sunk and gone ;
I search the sky in vain :
The other stars come, one by one,
But it comes never again.





CLAY, CASSIUS MARCELLUS, an American politician and miscellaneous writer, son of General Green Clay, born in Madison County, Ky., in 1810. He studied law, and manifested talents which gave promise of a successful political career; but he earnestly opposed the institution of slavery and the annexation of Texas, a course which prevented his political advancement. In 1845 he began to edit *The True American*, an anti-slavery newspaper published at Lexington, Ky., which was several times attacked by mobs. During the war with Mexico (1846-47) he served as a captain in the army. In 1856 he united himself with the newly organized "Republican" party. In 1860 he advocated the election of Mr. Lincoln to the Presidency, and received a commission as general of volunteers in 1861, and was in 1863 appointed Minister to Russia, a position which he retained until 1869. A collection of his *Writings and Speeches*, edited by Horace Greeley, was issued in 1848, and *The Life of Cassius Marcellus Clay* (2 vols.), written and compiled by himself (1886).

RUSSIAN HABITS.

The whole of St. Petersburg, in the winter, as I said, is in clubs. There are clubs of every class of people, rich and poor, in which men and women promenade, play at cards, dance, and eat and drink. The clubs of

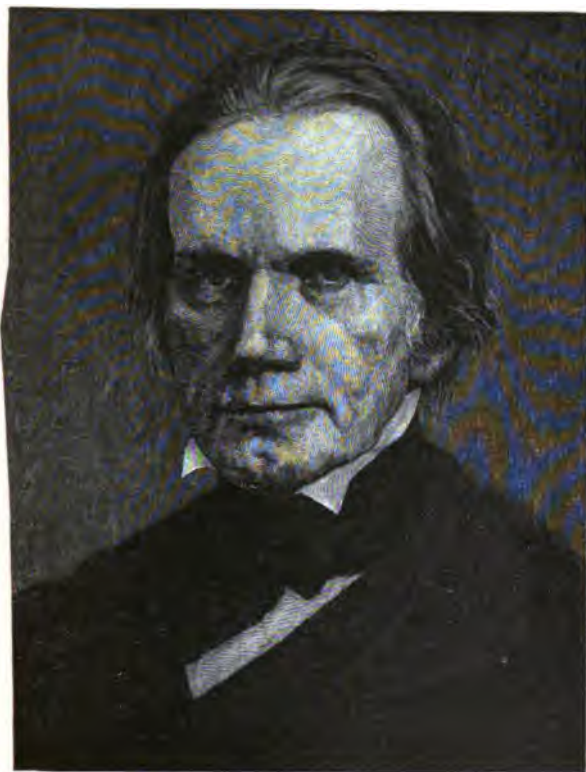
CASSIUS MARCELLUS CLAY

the first nobility are not so much frequented as those of the medium and poorer classes, as they are so much engaged in the theatres and private and public balls, that there is little time for club-life. But what is called the minor or *petite* nobility, and the mercantile and laboring classes in most handicrafts, have their clubs full every night.

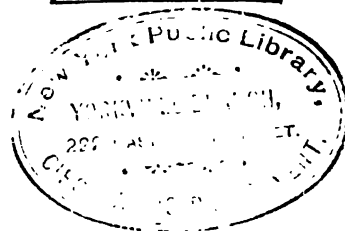
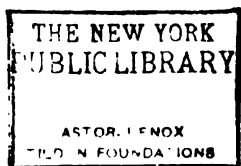
The higher classes bet high at cards in private houses, and much is lost and won. Some people of high rank invite guests and entertain them handsomely, with a view to win money. So at Baden, formerly no people, men and women, bet higher than the Russians. At all private parties middle-aged men and women play at cards, while the younger ones dance. They rarely drink to excess. In public to be seen drunk is a disgrace; and any drunkard of any class is immediately taken in charge by the police. But in private the best people are fond of a quiet party of similar tastes, where much champagne—the favorite drink—is consumed.

In Moscow I was entertained by the young nobility. The supper was elaborate, and all very dignified till the champagne began to flow freely, when a gentleman (for the rooms in winter are kept at about 65°) said to me: "General, would you object to our taking off our coats?" I said: "No, sir;" and, suiting the action to the word, I took off my own. They, all, much pleased, then took off their coats. At such times, unlike Americans, they never quarrel; though Russians are quick to resent an insult if it is intended.

The *duello* is forbidden by law, especially in the army, yet fights take place in private: when if the parties are only wounded they are supposed to have taken a tour abroad. If they, one or more, are killed, then concealment is not possible. The Russians are inveterate smokers, but they never chew or spit; and I have never seen women of any class use tobacco in any form. But the ladies are fond of stimulants, if properly disguised; and, having a large silver bowl, a punch which I introduced was quite a celebrated thing in polite circles, and I was often asked for the recipe.—*Life of Cassius Marcellus Clay.*



HENRY CLAY.





CLAY, HENRY, an American orator and statesman, born in Hanover County, Va., April 12, 1777; died at Washington, D. C., June 29, 1852. He was the son of a Baptist preacher of limited means, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and at the age of twenty removed to Kentucky, where he commenced the practice of his profession with brilliant success. In 1804 he was elected to the State Legislature; in 1806 he was appointed United States Senator, to fill a vacancy, and was chosen Senator for a full term. In 1811 he was elected a member of Congress, and was chosen Speaker of the House of Representatives, although one of the youngest members of that body. He was an earnest advocate of the impending war with Great Britain; and in 1814 was sent to Europe as one of the Commissioners to negotiate a treaty of peace. Upon his return to the United States he was three times re-elected to Congress, and was each term chosen as Speaker. He was one of the most earnest advocates of the "Missouri Compromise" of 1821, in consequence of which the Territory of Missouri was admitted into the Union as a State, with a proviso that slavery in the territories should be prohibited north of latitude 36° 40'.

After the conclusion of Mr. Monroe's second Presidential term four candidates presented them-

HENRY CLAY

selves for the Presidency—W. H. Crawford, John Quincy Adams, Henry Clay, and Andrew Jackson. All of them were members of what was then styled the "Republican" party; and all, with the exception of Jackson, had held prominent positions in that party. No candidate having received a majority of the electoral vote, it devolved upon the House of Representatives to choose a President from among the three who had received the highest number of electoral votes. Mr. Clay, not being one of these, was ineligible. His supporters united with those of Mr. Adams, who was chosen President, and appointed Mr. Clay Secretary of State.

In 1831, and several times subsequently, Mr. Clay was elected United States Senator, and in 1832 was the candidate for the Presidency of what was popularly known as the "Anti-Jackson" party; but he received only sixty-nine electoral votes, the remaining two hundred and nineteen being cast for Jackson. Mr. Clay was the author and chief promoter of the "Compromise Tariff" of 1832-33. In 1836, though the recognized leader of the "Whig" party, he declined to be a candidate for the Presidency; and in 1840 he gave his support to Mr. Harrison, who was elected. In 1844 he was nominated by the Whig party, but received only one hundred and five electoral votes, Mr. Polk, the Democratic candidate, receiving one hundred and seventy. In 1848 he was again elected to the United States Senate and took a prominent part in the debates which grew out of the anti-slavery agitation of the time. He

HENRY CLAY

was mainly instrumental in procuring the passage of the "Compromise Bill" of 1850, the effect of which was to postpone for some years the armed struggle between the North and the South. His position in the great underlying question of the day was thus stated by him: "I owe a paramount allegiance to the whole Union—a subordinate one to my own State." Henry Clay published no book, and his literary reputation rests wholly upon his speeches. A collection of these in six large volumes, edited by Calvin Colton, was issued in 1857. His *Life* has been written by Mr. Colton, Epes Sargent, James Parton, and many others.

THE EMANCIPATION OF THE SOUTH AMERICAN STATES.

In the establishment of South America, the United States have the deepest interest. I have no hesitation in asserting my firm belief that there is no question in the foreign policy of this country which has ever arisen, or which I can conceive as ever occurring, in the decision of which we have had or can have so much at stake. This interest concerns our politics, our commerce, our navigation. There cannot be a doubt that Spanish America, once independent—whatever may be the form of the governments established in its several parts—these governments will be animated by an American feeling, and guided by an American policy. They would obey the laws of the system of the New World, of which they compose a part, in contradistinction to that of Europe.

The independence of Spanish America, then, is an interest of primary consideration. Next to that, and highly important in itself, is the consideration of the nature of their governments. That is a question, however, for themselves. They will, no doubt, adopt those kinds of government which are best suited to their condition, best calculated for their happiness. Anxious as I am that they should be free governments, we have no right to pre-

HENRY CLAY

scribe for them. They are, and ought to be, the sole judges for themselves. I am strongly inclined to believe that they will—in most if not in all parts of their country—establish free governments. We are their great example. Of us they constantly speak as of brothers, having a similar origin. They adopt our principles, copy our institutions, and, in many instances, employ the very language and sentiments of our Revolutionary papers.

But it is sometimes said that they are too ignorant and too superstitious to admit of the existence of free government. This charge of ignorance is often urged by persons themselves actually ignorant of the real condition of that people. I deny the alleged fact of ignorance; I deny the inference from the fact—if it were true—that they want capacity for free government; and I refuse assent to the further conclusion—if the fact were true, and the inference just—that we are to be indifferent to their fate. . . . Gentlemen will egregiously err if they form their opinions of the present moral condition of Spanish America from what it was under the debasing system of Spain. The eight years' revolution has already produced a powerful effect. Education has been attended to, and genius developed. . . .

The fact is not therefore true, that the imputed ignorance exists. But if it do, I repeat, I dispute the inference. It is the doctrine of thrones that man is too ignorant to govern himself. Then partisans assert his incapacity, in reference to all nations. If they cannot command universal assent to the proposition, it is then demanded as to particular nations: and our pride and our presumption too often make converts to us. I contend that it is to arraign the dispositions of Providence himself to suppose that He has created beings incapable of governing themselves, and to be trampled on by kings. Self-government is the natural government of man; and for proof I refer to the aborigines of our own land. Were I to speculate in hypotheses unfavorable to human liberty, my speculations should be founded rather upon the vices, refinements, or density of population. Crowded together in compact masses—even if they were philosophers—the contagion of the passions is communicated

HENRY CLAY

and caught, and the effect too often, I admit, is the overthrow of liberty. Dispersed over such an immense space as that on which the people of Spanish America are spread, their physical, and I believe also their moral condition, both favor their liberty.—*Speech in the House of Representatives, March 24, 1818.*

ON NULLIFICATION.

The doctrine of some of the South Carolina politicians is, that it is competent for that State to annul, within its limits, the authority of an Act deliberately passed by the Congress of the United States. They do not appear to have looked much beyond the simple act of Nullification, into the consequences which would ensue, and have not distinctly announced whether one of them might not necessarily be to light up a civil war. They seem, however, to suppose that the State might, after the act was performed, remain a member of the Union. Now, if one State can, by an act of its separate power, absolve itself from the obligations of a law of Congress, and continue a part of the Union, it could hardly be expected that any other State would render obedience to the same law. Either every other State would follow the nullifying example, or Congress would feel itself constrained, by a sense of equal duty to all parts of the Union, to repeal altogether the nullified law. Thus the doctrine of South Carolina, although it nominally assumes to act for one State only, in effect would be legislating for the whole Union.

Congress embodies the collective will of the whole Union—and that of South Carolina among its other members. The legislation of Congress is, therefore, founded upon the basis of the representation of all. In the Legislature, or a Convention of South Carolina, the will of the people of that State is alone collected. They alone are represented, and the people of no other State have any voice in their proceedings. To set up for that a claim, by a separate exercise of its power, to legislate, in effect, for the whole Union, is to assert a pretension at war with the fundamental principles of all representative and free governments. It would practically subject the unrepresented people of all other parts of the

HENRY CLAY

Union to the arbitrary and despotic power of one State. It would substantially convert them into Colonies, bound by the parental authority of that State. Nor can this enormous pretension derive any support from the consideration that the power to annul is different from the power to originate law. Both powers are, in their nature, legislative; and the mischief which might accrue to the Republic from the annulment of its wholesome laws may be just as great as those which would flow from the origination of bad laws.—*Speech at Cincinnati, August 3, 1830.*

ON THE ABOLITION OF SLAVERY.

I am no friend of slavery. The Searcher of all hearts knows that every pulsation of mine beats high and strong in the cause of civil liberty. Wherever it is safe and practicable, I desire to see every portion of the human family in the enjoyment of it. But I prefer the liberty of my own country to that of any other people; and the liberty of my own race to that of any other race. The liberty of the descendants of Africa in the United States is incompatible with the safety and liberty of the European descendants. Their slavery forms an exception—an exception resulting from a stern and inexorable necessity—to the general liberty in the United States. We did not originate, nor are we responsible for, this necessity. Their liberty—if it were possible—could only be established by violating the incontestable powers of the States, and subverting the Union. And beneath the ruins of the Union would be buried, sooner or later, the liberty of both races. . . .

Shall we wantonly run upon the danger and destroy all the glorious anticipations of the high destiny that awaits us? I beseech the Abolitionists themselves solemnly to pause in their mad and fatal course. Amid the infinite variety of objects of humanity and benevolence which invite the employment of their energies, let them select some one more harmless, that does not threaten to deluge our country in blood. I call upon that small portion of the clergy which has lent itself to these wild and ruinous schemes, not to forget the holy nature of the divine mission of the Founder of our religion, and

HENRY CLAY

to profit by his peaceful example. I entreat that portion of my countrywomen who have given their countenance to abolition, to remember that they are ever most loved and honored when moving in their own appropriate and delightful sphere ; and to reflect that the ink which they shed in subscribing with their fair hands abolition petitions, may prove but the prelude to the shedding of the blood of their brethren. I adjure all the inhabitants of the Free States to rebuke and discountenance, by their opinion and example, measures which must inevitably lead to the most calamitous consequences. And let us all, as countrymen, as friends, and as brothers, cherish, in unfading memory, the motto which bore our ancestors triumphantly through all the trials of the Revolution, as, if adhered to, it will conduct their posterity through all that may, in the dispensations of Providence, be reserved for them.—*Speech in the Senate, February 7, 1839.*

ON VIOLATIONS OF THE FUGITIVE SLAVE LAW.

I avail myself of the occasion [the President's Special Message] to express the high degree of satisfaction which I have felt in seeing the general and faithful execution of this law. It has been executed in Indiana under circumstances really of great embarrassment, doubt, and difficulty. It has been executed in Ohio, in repeated instances—in Cincinnati. It has been executed in the State of Pennsylvania, at the seat of government of the State, and at the great commercial metropolis of the State. It has been executed in the great commercial metropolis of the Union—New York—I believe upon more than one occasion. It has been executed everywhere except in the city of Boston ; and there has been a failure there, upon two occasions, to execute the law.

I confess that when I heard of the first failure, I was most anxious to hear of the case of another arrest of a fugitive slave in Boston, that the experiment might be again made, and that it might be satisfactorily ascertained whether the law could or could not be executed in the city of Boston. Therefore, with profound surprise and regret I heard of the recent occurrence in

HENRY CLAY

which the law had been again treated with contempt, and the court-house of the country violated by an invasion of a lawless force. I stated upon a former occasion that the mob consisted chiefly, as is now stated by the President, of blacks. But when I adverted to that fact, I had in my mind those—wherever they may be, in high or low places, in public or private—who instigated, incited, and stimulated to these deeds of enormity these poor, black, deluded mortals. They are the persons who ought to be reached ; they are the persons who ought to be brought to condign punishment. And I trust, if there be any incompetency in existing laws to punish those who advised, and stimulated, and instigated these unfortunate blacks to these deeds of lawless enormity, that the defects will be supplied, and the really guilty party who lurks behind, putting forward these miserable wretches, will be brought to justice. I believe—at least I hope—the existing laws will be found competent to reach their case.—*Speech in the Senate, February 19, 1851.*





CLEANTHES, a Greek Stoic philosopher, born at Assos in Asia Minor about 300 B.C. He became a resident of Athens, and a pupil of Zeno, with whom he studied many years. He had originally been a boxer and athlete, and while carrying on his studies, he worked at night carrying water for a gardener, and doing other drudgery. His apparent idleness aroused the suspicion of the authorities and he was summoned before the Areopagus, and when his story became known the court offered him a present of sufficient money to support himself while pursuing his studies. This he refused to accept, and continued his arduous labors and studies, and on the death of Zeno, 263 B.C., he became leader of the school, still, however, supporting himself with his own hands. Among his pupils were Chryssippus, who succeeded him as head of the School of Stoics, and Antigonus, King of Macedon, from whom he accepted a present of 2,000 minæ.

His patient endurance and plodding perseverance caused him to be nicknamed the Ass. He was solid, rather than brilliant; practical, rather than speculative. In his death he gave an exhibition of that Stoic philosophy which characterized his life. Being troubled with an ulcer, he had been directed to fast for a short time, but when that time had expired he still refused to eat, say-

CLEANTHES

ing that he was then half way on the road to death and need not take the trouble of twice making the journey.

Cleanthes produced little that was original, though he compiled some fifty works, nearly all of which have been lost. The most important fragment which has been preserved is the *Hymn to Jupiter*. He regarded the sun as the abode of God; virtue, he taught, is life according to nature, but pleasure is not according to nature. He originated a theory of the human soul, based on the assumption that the degree of vitality after death depends upon the degree of vitality in this life.

HYMN TO JUPITER.

Great Jove, most glorious of the immortal gods,
Wide known by many names, Almighty One,
King of all nature, ruling all by law,
We mortals thee adore, as duty calls;
For thou our Father art, and we thy sons,
On whom the gift of speech thou hast bestowed
Alone of all that live and move on earth.
Thee, therefore, will I praise; and ceaseless show
To all thy glory and thy mighty power.
This beauteous system circling round the earth
Obeys thy will, and, wheresoe'er thou leadest,
Freely submits itself to thy control.
Such is, in thine unconquerable hands,
The two-edged, fiery, deathless thunderbolt;
Thy minister of power, before whose stroke
All nature quails, and, trembling, stands aghast;
By which the common reason thou dost guide,
Pervading all things, filling radiant worlds,
The sun, the moon, and all the host of stars.
So great art thou, the universal King.
Without thee naught is done on earth, O God!
Nor in the heavens above, nor in the sea;

CLEANTHES

Naught save the deeds unwise of sinful men.
Yet harmony from discord thou dost bring ;
That which is hateful, thou dost render fair ;
Evil and good dost so co-ordinate,
That everlasting reason shall bear sway ;
Which sinful men, blinded, forsake and shun,
Deceived and hapless, seeking fancied good.
The law of God they will not see nor hear ;
Which if they would obey, would lead to life.
But thou, O Jove ! the giver of all good,
Darting the lightning from thy home of clouds,
Permit not man to perish darkling thus ;
From folly save them ; bring them to the light ;
Give them to know the everlasting law
By which in righteousness thou rulest all ;
That we, thus honored, may return to thee
Meet honor, and with hymns declare thy deeds,
And, though we die, hand down thy deathless praise.
Since nor to men nor gods is higher meed,
Than ever to extol with righteous praise
The glorious, universal King Divine.

—*Translated by* EDWARD BEECHER, D.D.





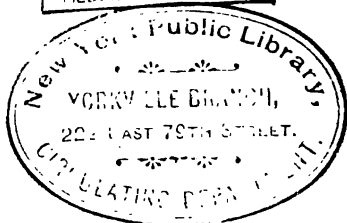
CLEMENS, SAMUEL LANGHORNE ("Mark Twain"), an American humorist and author, born at Florida, Mo., November 30, 1835. At the age of thirteen he was apprenticed to a printer, and worked at the trade in several cities. In 1855 he became a pilot on the Mississippi, and in 1861 went to Nevada in the capacity of private secretary to his brother, who was then Secretary of that Territory. Here he visited the silver mines, and became editor of the *Enterprise*, in Virginia City, where he remained three years. After a voyage to Hawaii, and a lecturing tour in California and Nevada, he went to Europe, visited Egypt and Palestine, and on his return wrote *The Innocents Abroad*, a humorous account of his travels. His writings include *The Jumping Frog* (1867); *Roughing It* (1872); *The Gilded Age*, a comedy (1874); *Tom Sawyer* (1876); *A Tramp Abroad* (1880); *Prince and Pauper*, and *The Stolen White Elephant* (1882); *Life on the Mississippi* (1883); *Huckleberry Finn* (1885); *A Yankee at the Court of King Arthur* (1889). John T. Raymond, an American comedian, did much to popularize *The Gilded Age* by his delineation of the optimistic Colonel Mulberry Sellers. Several other of Clemens' works have been dramatized. In 1884 he founded the publishing firm of Charles L. Webster & Co., New York, and Hartford, Conn.



SAMUEL L. CLEMENS
(MARK TWAIN)

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR. LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



SAMUEL LANGHORNE CLEMENS

Through injudicious ventures this firm failed, and in 1897 Mr. Clemens, who had become personally responsible for \$200,000 of the firm's debts, went to Europe to retrieve his fortunes by writing and lecturing. He wrote an account of Queen Victoria's celebration of the sixtieth year of her reign for a New York newspaper, and in that year entered upon the work of writing an account of his tour of the world, under the title, *The Surviving Innocent Abroad*. As a writer he has never been a great exaggerator of character, only of circumstance. Even his most extraordinary descriptions have smacked of reality, and this, coupled with his droll humor, has ever been one of his peculiar charms. At times he can be very serious, but after such a spell he is certain to surprise and startle you by the sudden display of some grotesque and irresistible master-stroke. William D. Howells, in writing of "Mark Twain," declared that his humor would live forever, "because of its artistic qualities." Artemus Ward was a very funny man, and so was Josh Billings. Yet little that the former wrote is remembered now, and nothing that came from the pen of the latter. As Mr. Howells truthfully wrote, "Mark Twain portrays and interprets real types, not only with exquisite appreciation and sympathy, but with a force and truth of drawing that makes them permanent."

ITALIAN GUIDES.

Guides know about enough English to tangle everything up so that a man can make neither head nor tail of it. They know their story by heart—the history of

SAMUEL LANGHORNE CLEMENS

every statue, painting, cathedral, or other wonder they show you. They know it and tell it as a parrot would—and if you interrupt, and throw them off the track, they have to go back and begin over again. All their lives long they are employed in showing strange things to foreigners, and listening to their bursts of admiration. It is what prompts children to say “smart” things, and do absurd ones, and in other ways “show off” when company is present. It is what makes gossips turn out in rain and storm to go and be the first to tell a startling piece of news. Think, then, what a passion it becomes with a guide, whose privilege it is, every day, to show to strangers wonders that throw them into perfect ecstasies of admiration! He gets so that he could not by any possibility live in a soberer atmosphere. After we discovered this, we *never* went into ecstasies any more; we never admired anything; we never showed any but impassible faces and stupid indifference in the presence of the sublimest wonders a guide had to display. We had found their weak point. We have made some good use of it ever since. We have made some of those people savage at times, but we have never lost our own serenity.

The doctor asks the questions generally, because he can keep his own countenance, and look more like an inspired idiot, and throw more imbecility into the tone of his voice, than any man that lives. It comes natural to him.

The guides in Genoa are delighted to secure an American party, because Americans so much wonder, and deal so much in sentiment and emotion before any relic of Columbus. Our guide there fidgeted about as if he had swallowed a spring mattress. He was full of animation, full of impatience. He said: “Come wis me, genteelmen!—come! I show you ze letter-writing by Christopher Colombo!—write it himself!—write it wis his own hand!—come!”

He took us to the municipal palace. After much impressive fumbling of keys and opening of locks, the stained and aged document was spread before us. The guide’s eyes sparkled. He danced about us and tapped the parchment with his finger:

SAMUEL LANGHORNE CLEMENS

"What I tell you, genteelmen! Is it not so? See! hand-writing Christopher Colombo—write it himself!"

We looked indifferent—unconcerned. The doctor examined the document very deliberately, during a painful pause. Then he said, without any show of interest:

"Ah—Ferguson—what—what did you say was the name of the party who wrote this?"

"Christopher Colombo! ze great Christopher Colombo!"

Another deliberate examination.

"Ah—did he write it himself, or—how!"

"He write it himself!—Christopher Colombo! his own handwriting, write by himself!"

Then the doctor laid the document down and said:

"Why, I have seen boys in America only fourteen years old that could write better than that."

"But zis is ze great Christo—"

"I don't care who it is! It's the worst writing I ever saw. Now you mustn't think you can impose on us because we are strangers. We are not fools, by a great deal. If you have got any specimens of penmanship of real merit, trot them out! and if you haven't, drive on!"

We drove on. The guide was considerably shaken up, but he made one more venture. He had something which he thought would overcome us. He said:

"Ah, genteelmen, you come wis me! I show you beautiful, oh, magnificent bust of Christopher Colombo!—splendid, grand, magnificent!"

He brought us before the beautiful bust—for it *was* beautiful—and sprang back and struck an attitude:

"Ah, look, genteelmen!—beautiful, grand—bust Christopher Colombo!—beautiful bust, beautiful pedestal!"

The doctor put up his eye-glass—procured for such occasions:

"Ah—what did you say this gentleman's name was?"

"Christopher Colombo!—ze great Christopher Colombo!"

"Christopher Colombo—the great Christopher Colombo. Well, what did *he* do?"

"Discover America!—discover America. Oh, ze devil!"

SAMUEL LANGHORNE CLEMENS

"Discover America! No—that statement will hardly wash. We are just from America ourselves. We heard nothing about it. Christopher Colombo—pleasant name. Is—is he dead?"

"Oh corpo di Baccho!—three hundred year!"

"What did he die of?"

"I do not know!—I cannot tell."

"Small-pox, think?"

"I do not know, genteelmen!—I do not know *what* he die of!"

"Measles, likely?"

"May be—may be—I do not know—I think he die of somethings."

"Parents living?"

"Impossible!"

"Ah—which is the bust and which is the pedestal?"

"Santa Maria!—*zis ze bust! zis ze pedestal!*"

"Ah, I see—I see—happy combination—very happy combination, indeed. Is—is this the first time this gentleman was ever on a bust?"

That joke was lost on the foreigner—guides cannot master the subtleties of the American joke.—*The Innocents Abroad.*

THE TOMB OF ADAM.

The tomb of Adam! How touching it was, here in the land of strangers, far away from house, and friends, and all who cared for me, thus to discover the grave of a blood relation. True, a distant one, but still a relation. The unerring instinct of nature thrilled its recognition. The fountain of my filial affection was stirred to its profoundest depths, and I gave way to tumultuous emotion. I leaned upon a pillar and burst into tears. I deem it no shame to have wept over the grave of my poor dear relative. Let him who would sneer at my emotion close this volume here. He will find little to his taste in my journeyings through the Holy Land. Noble old man—he did not live to see me—he did not live to see his child. And I—I—alas, I did not live to see *him*. Weighed down by sorrow and disappointment, he died before I was born—six thousand brief summers before I was born. But let me try to

SAMUEL LANGHORNE CLEMENS

bear it with fortitude. Let me trust that he is better off where he is. Let us take comfort in the thought that his loss is our eternal gain.—*The Innocents Abroad*.

THE GRANGERFORDS' PICTURES.

They had pictures hung on the walls—mainly Washingtons and Lafayettes, and battles, and Highland Mary, and one called "Signing the Declaration." There was some that they called "crayons," which one of the daughters who was dead made herself when she was only fifteen years old. They was different from any pictures I ever see before ; blacker, mostly, than is common. One was a woman in a slim black dress, belted small under the armpits, with bulges like a cabbage in the middle of the sleeves, and a large black scoop-shovel bonnet with a black veil, and white slim ankles crossed about with black tape, and very wee black slippers, like a chisel, and she was leaning pensive on a tombstone on her right elbow, under a weeping willow, and her other hand hanging down her side holding a white handkerchief and a reticule, and underneath the picture it said "Shall I Never See Thee More Alas." Another one was a young lady with her hair combed up straight to the top of her head, and knotted there in front of a comb like a chair-back, and she was crying into a handkerchief and had a dead bird laying on its back in her other hand with its heels up, and underneath the picture it said "I Shall Never Hear Thy Sweet Chirrup More Alas." There was one where a young lady was at a window looking up at the moon, and tears running down her cheeks ; and she had an open letter in one hand with black sealing-wax showing on one edge of it, and she was mashing a locket with a chain to it against her mouth, and underneath the picture it said "And Art Thou Gone Yes Thou Art Gone Alas."

These was all nice pictures, I reckon, but I didn't somehow seem to take to them, because if ever I was down a little, they always give me the fan-tods. Everybody was sorry she died, because she had laid out a lot more of these pictures to do, and a body could see by what she had done what they had lost. But I reck-

SAMUEL LANGHORNE CLEMENS

oned, that with her disposition, she was having a better time in the graveyard. She was at work on what they said was her greatest picture when she took sick, and every day and every night it was her prayer to be allowed to live till she got it done, but she never got the chance. It was a picture of a young woman in a long white gown, standing on the rail of a bridge all ready to jump off, with her hair all down her back, and looking up to the moon, with the tears running down her face, and she had two arms folded across her breast, and two arms stretched out in front, and two more reaching up toward the moon—and the idea was, to see which pair would look best and then scratch out all the other arms; but, as I was saying, she died before she had got her mind made up, and now they kept this picture over the head of the bed in her room, and every time her birthday came they hung flowers on it. Other times it was hid with a little curtain. The young woman in the picture had a kind of a nice sweet face, but there were so many arms that it made her look too spidery, seemed to me.—*Adventures of Huckleberry Finn.*





CLEMENT, SAINT; or, CLEMENS ROMANUS, a bishop of Rome, lived in the latter part of the first century of the Christian era; the dates of his birth and death approximating respectively 30 and 100 A.D. St. Paul is supposed to have referred to him (Phil. iv. 3) as a fellow-worker; and it is traditionally asserted that he was baptized by St. Peter, and that he was elected Bishop of Rome in 91, or, by some accounts, in 67. It is generally thought that he lived to witness the persecution under Domitian. He himself died the death of a martyr in the third year of the reign of Trajan; according to the Catholic breviary he was thrown into the Black Sea during exile. His feast is November 23d. The following works have been ascribed to Clemens Romanus: *Epistle to the Corinthians*; a second *Epistle to the Corinthians*; two *Epistles to Virgins*; *The Apostolic Constitutions*; *Recognitions of Clement*; *The Clementine Homilies*; *Epitome of the Acts of Peter*; *The Liturgy of Clement*. Of these, the first *Epistle to the Corinthians* is undoubtedly genuine; and from it the following extracts are taken. It may be remarked concerning Clement's use of the phoenix as an emblem of the resurrection, that the fable is mentioned by Herodotus and Pliny, and that it is used for the elucidation of Christian doctrine by Tertullian and by others of the fathers.

SAINT CLEMENT

Speaking of the characteristics of Clement's mind and genius, Dean Cruttwell, in his *Literary History of Early Christianity*, says: "His is emphatically an all-round mind. He is not fascinated by particular aspects of truth, nor led by the claims of one to deny their due to others. His letter, so calm, so equitable, so strictly impersonal, and yet so instinct with moral authority, recalls the qualities of those ancient Roman worthies, who, without any striking individual genius, built up with strangely harmonious sagacity the power of the conquering Republic. The halo of legendary heroism that gathered round his name was the tribute of a penetrating instinct on the part of a later age."

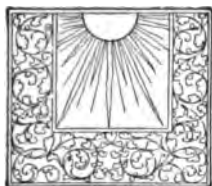
PETER AND PAUL.

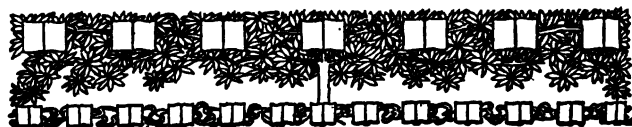
Let us come to the most recent spiritual heroes ; and take the noble examples furnished in our own generation. Through envy and jealousy the greatest and most righteous pillars have been persecuted and put to death. Let us set before our eyes the illustrious apostles. Peter, through unrighteous envy, endured not one or two but numerous labors ; and, when he had at length suffered martyrdom, departed to the place of glory due to him. Owing to envy, Paul also obtained the reward of patient endurance, after being seven times thrown into captivity, compelled to flee, and stoned. After preaching both in the East and West he gained the illustrious reputation due to his faith, having taught righteousness to the whole world, and come to the extreme limit of the West, and suffered martyrdom under the prefects. Thus was he removed from the world, and went into the holy place, having proved himself a striking example of patience.—*From The Epistle to The Corinthians.*

SAINT CLEMENT

THE PHŒNIX.

Consider that wondrous sign that is seen in the lands of the East, in the regions round about Arabia ; where is found the bird called the phœnix, the only one of its kind, and it liveth a full five hundred years. When it cometh to the time of its dissolution, that it now must die, it maketh itself a nest of frankincense and myrrh and other spices ; whereinto, the time being fulfilled, it entereth in and dieth. But as the flesh rotteth away, there is engendered a worm of a certain kind, which is nourished by the moisture of the dead bird and putteth forth feathers. And when it hath become strong, it taketh up that nest in which are the bones of its parent, and beareth them away, journeying from the land of Arabia even into Egypt, unto the city that is named Heliopolis, the City of the Sun. And in the light of day it flieth in the sight of all to the Altar of the Sun, and there it layeth them. And when it hath done this, it setteth forth to return again to its former place ; and the priests examine the chronological registers, and find that it had returned when the five hundredth year was fulfilled.—*From The Epistle ; translated for THE UNIVERSITY OF LITERATURE.*





CLEMMER, MARY, MRS. AMES (later MRS. HUDSON), an American novelist and poet, born in Utica, N. Y., 1839; died in Washington, D. C., August 18, 1884. She was educated at Westfield, Mass. While quite young she married the Rev. Mr. Ames, from whom she was divorced, and in 1883 married a Mr. Hudson. Her first novel, *Victorie*, was published anonymously in 1865. In 1866 she became a correspondent of *The Independent*, to which she contributed a series of brilliant articles under the title, *A Woman's Letters from Washington*. She is the author of *Eirene*, a novel, published in 1871, a *Memorial of Alice and Phæbe Cary* (1873); *Outlines of Men, Women, and Things, Ten Years in Washington* (1873); a novel, *His Two Wives* (1875), and *Poems of Life and Nature*.

A PERFECT DAY.

Go glorious day !

Here while you pass I make this sign ;
Earth swinging on her silent way
Will bear me back unto this hour divine,
And I will softly say : " Once thou wert mine.

" Wert mine, O perfect day !

The light unknown soaring from sea and shore.
The forest's eager blaze,
The flaming torches that the Autumn bore,
The fusing sunset seas, when storms were o'er,

MARY CLEMMER

"Were mine the brooding airs,
The pulsing music of the weedy brooks,
The jewelled fishes and the mossy lairs,
Wherein shy creatures, with their free bright looks,
Taught blessed lessons never found in books.

"All mine the peace of God,
When it was joy enough to breathe and be,
The peace of Nature oozing from her sod,
When face to face with her the soul was free,
And far the false, wild strife it fain would flee."

Stay, beauteous day !

Yet why pray I ? Thy lot, like mine, to fade ;
Thy light, like yonder mountain's golden haze,
Must merge into the morrow's misty shade.
And I, an exile in the alien street,
Still gazing back, yearn toward the vision fleet.

"Once thou wert mine !" I'll say,
And comfort so my heart as with old wine.
Poor pilgrims ! oft we walk the self-same way,
To weep its change, to kneel before the shrine
The heart once builded to a happy day,
When dear it died. I'll say : "O day divine,
Life presses sore ; but once, *once* thou wert mine."

MY WIFE AND I.

We're drifting out to isles of peace ;
We let the weary world go by ;
We sail away o'er Summer seas,
My wife and I.

We bear to rest in regions fair
The faltering spirit of the mind ;
The kingdom wide, of toil and care,
We leave behind.

How poor to us the proudest prize
For which earth's weary millions sigh ;
Our meed we see in two dear eyes,
My wife and I.

MARY CLEMMER

This way and that the races go,
All seeking some way to be blest ;
Nor dream the joy they never know
Is how to rest.

The travailing nations rise and fall,
They lift the palm, they bear the rue ;
Yet bliss is this—to know, through all,
That one is true.

They perish swift, the gala flowers
The lauding people love to fling ;
Waits silence, dearth, and lonely hours,
The once-crowned king.

But never shall he faint or fall
Who lists to hear, o'er every fate,
The sweeter and the higher call
Of his true mate.

I hear it wheresoe'r I rove ;
She holds me safe from shame or sin ;
The holy temple of her love
I worship in.

We're drifting out to realms of peace ;
We let the weary world go by ;
We sail away o'er Summer seas,
My wife and I.

We sail to regions calm and still—
To bring in time, to all behind,
The service of exalted will,
Of tranquil mind.

The fading shores grow far and dim,
The stars are lighting in the sky ;
We sail away to Ocean's hymn,
My wife and I.

WAITING.

I wait,
Till from my veiled brows shall fall
This baffling cloud, this wearying thrall,
Which holds me now from knowing all ;

MARY CLEMMER

Until my spirit sight shall see
Into all Being's mystery,
See what it really is to be !

I wait,
While robbing days in mockery fling
Such cruel loss athwart my Spring,
And life flags on with broken wing ;
Believing that a kindlier fate
The patient soul will compensate
For all it loses, ere too late.

I wait,
For surely every scanty seed
I plant in weakness and in need
Will blossom in perfected deed !
Mine eyes shall see its affluent crown,
Its fragrant fruitage dropping down
Care's lowly levels bare and brown !

I wait,
Till in white Death's tranquillity
Shall softly fall away from me
This weary flesh's infirmity,
That I in larger light may learn
The larger truth I would discern,
The larger love for which I yearn.

I wait !
The summer of the soul is long,
Its harvests yet shall round me throng
In perfect pomp of sun and song.
In stormless mornings yet to be
I'll pluck from life's full-fruited tree
The joy to-day denied to me.

AN ARMY NURSE.

At midnight Eirene walked the ward alone. The men-nurses, worn out by the excessive labor of many days, had retired for a little rest while she watched. With noiseless steps she moved to and fro—here pausing to adjust a pillow for some aching head ; here to administer medicine or cordial ; here to utter some word of

MARY CLEMMER

faith or cheer. Many a human heart, fluttering to death in a wounded body, thanked God for her ministry, and that he was not left to die alone. Many mournful eyes, longing for sight of wife or mother, called her toward them with wistful entreaty, and silent tears and broken voices blessed and thanked the woman's love which in its unselfish devotion made each man a brother.

Eirene's lips quivered as she walked. Here were men with the damp of death upon their faces to whose mothers and wives she had written words of hope and consolation. Those mothers and wives had written to her till she had made their love and sorrow her own. How she had watched and nourished their wounded ones, how she had hoped for them, what stories she had told them of their coming convalescence, of their furloughs, of their visits home, of the glad and prosperous years afar on! And yet in the face of her love, and care, and prayers, they were dying! Only another morning and she would see the stretcher with its dead body borne out to the half-made grave on the open hill. A long sigh of anguish arose from her heart; but the suppressed lips shut upon it before it escaped. Silence, patience, and self-restraint, she owed them all to the sufferers around her. And her heart swelled with gratitude that God in his love permitted her to minister to her brethren.

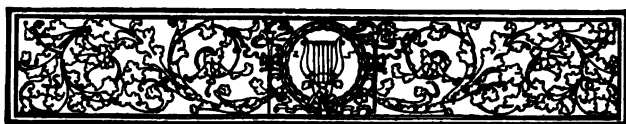
These thoughts, with her surroundings, the midnight, the long dim ward filled with wounded and dying men, seemed to lift her into a state of exaltation. As she passed the last couch, she drew the curtain which covered the window at the end of the ward, and for a moment stood transfixed with what she saw. They who have never seen the full moon suspended above the Blue Ridge in September have missed one of the consummate sights of nature. Tens of thousands of brave men, could they see this page, would bear me witness that the earth never bore more transcendent nights and days than those which trailed their splendor along the Valley of Virginia, through the September of 1862. The great mountains rose on either side in sombre shadow. The two rivers, pouring down the valley, rushed together at their feet.

MARY CLEMMER

Above their heads, out of the heaven's unfathomable blue, the moon hung a globe of flame, flooding the embattled valley with a mellow half-day, like that in which it lies in the sun's eclipse. Around the base of the hill, from whose summit Eirene looked, clung the ruins of the fated little town. Perching on a side precipice, one solitary church which both armies had spared lifted up its glittering cross in mid air. Right before her, on the hill-top was the old graveyard of the natives, while in every direction, running far down its sides, were the new half-covered graves of dead soldiers. Between the house and the graveyard a solitary sentinel paced. From the side hill she could hear the steps of other sentinels, and hear their solemn challenge breaking the silence. Above her, along the heights of the Shenandoah, a vast city of white tents gleamed in the moonlight. Below, on the great bridge spanning the rivers, she caught the glitter of bayonets, then the slow tramp, tramp of marching men. Another regiment coming, and another! a forced midnight march! the men were coming from below to reinforce the men lying on their bayonets on Bolivar Heights. Her heart fluttered with a sickening sensation, as she saw them drawing nearer, nearer, the heavy-laden, weary, marching men. Silently, solemnly on they came beneath the midnight sky, beneath the very window where she stood.

"A battle to-morrow! Win is up the valley; the end nears," she said with a shudder as she dropped the curtain and turned back. Another moment and she walked the ward again, and no eye saw the deepened pallor of her face. Yet amid all the sickening fear in her heart was born an unspeakable gratitude, that she was where she was.—*Eirene.*





CLOUGH, ARTHUR HUGH, an English poet, born at Liverpool, England, June 1, 1819; died in Florence, Italy, November 13, 1861. He was the son of a merchant who came to America, and settled in Charleston, S. C., in 1823. When nine years old the boy was sent to England, and was educated at Rugby and Oxford. In 1843 he became a tutor in Oriel College. Between 1849 and 1852 he was professor of English Literature in University College, London. After a visit to America in 1852, he was appointed examiner in the Education Office of the Privy Council. While travelling in Italy he died suddenly of a fever. His longest poem is *Bothie of Tober-na-Vuolich* (1848), which he describes as a long vacation pastoral, and which had many admirers. He also wrote *Dipsychus*, a dramatic poem, *Mari Magno*, a collection of tales in verse told at sea, *Amours de Voyage*, and numerous miscellaneous poems, and revised Dryden's translation of *Plutarch's Lives*. In conjunction with Thomas Burbidge, he produced *Ambarvalia* in 1849.

In a criticism of *Bothie of Tober-na-Vuolich* a writer in *The Spectator* places it in the same class as Goethe's *Hermann and Dorothea*, claiming for it equal vigor and breadth of imagination, while admitting a slight coloring of unhealthy sentiment.

ARTHUR HUGH CLOUGH

BEFORE THE BATTLE.

This was the answer that came from the Tutor, the grave man, Adam.

"When the armies are set in array, and the battle beginning,

Is it well that the soldier whose post is far to the left-ward

Say, I will go to the right, it is there I shall do the best service?

There is a great Field-Marshal, my friend, who arrays our battalions;

Let us to Providence trust, and abide and work in our stations."

This was the final retort from the eager, impetuous Philip:

"I am sorry to say your Providence puzzles me sadly; Children of Circumstance are we to be? you answer, On no wise!

Where does Circumstance end, and Providence, where begins it?

What are we to resist, and what are we to be friends with?

If there is battle, 'tis battle by night, I stand in the darkness,

Here in the mêlée of men, Ionian and Dorian on both sides,

Signal and pass-word known; which is friend and which is foeman?

Is it a friend? I doubt, though he speak with the voice of a brother.

Still you are right, I suppose; you always are, and will be;

Though I mistrust the Field-Marshal, I bow to the duty of order.

Yet is my feeling rather to ask, where *is* the battle? . . .

Sound, thou Trumpet of God, come forth, Great Cause, to array us,

King and leader appear, thy soldiers sorrowing seek thee.

ARTHUR HUGH CLOUGH

Would that the armies indeed were arrayed, O where is
the battle !
Neither battle I see, nor arraying, nor King in Israel,
Only infinite jumble and mess and dislocation,
Backed by a solemn appeal, ' For God's sake, do not stir
thee ! ' "

—*Bothie of Tober-na-Vuolich.*

QUA CURSUM VENTUS.

As ships, becalmed at eve, that lay
With canvas drooping, side by side,
Two towers of sail at dawn of day
Are scarce long leagues apart descried ;
When fell the night, upsprung the breeze,
And all the darkling hours they plied,
Nor dreamt but each the self-same seas
By each was cleaving, side by side :
E'en so—but why the tale reveal
Of those, whom year by year unchanged,
Brief absence joined anew to feel,
Astounded, soul from soul estranged ?
At dead of night their sails were filled,
And onward each rejoicing steered—
Ah, neither blame, for neither willed,
Or wist, what first with dawn appeared !
To veer, how vain ! On, onward strain,
Brave barks ! In light, in darkness too,
Through winds and tides one compass guides—
To that, and your own selves, be true.
But O blithe breeze ! and O great seas,
Though ne'er, that earliest parting past,
On your wide plain they join again,
Together lead them home at last.
One port, methought, alike they sought,
One purpose hold where'er they fare—
O bounding breeze, O rushing seas !
At last, at last, unite them there !

ARTHUR HUGH CLOUGH

A RIVER POOL.

Sweet streamlet basin ! at thy side
Weary and faint within me cried
My longing heart—In such pure deep
How sweet it were to sit and sleep ;
To feel each passage from without
Close up—above me and about,
Those circling waters crystal clear,
That calm, impervious atmosphere !
There on thy pearly pavement pure,
To lean, and feel myself secure,
Or through the dim-lit interspace,
Afar at whiles upgazing trace
The dimpling bubbles dance around
Upon thy smooth exterior face ;
Or idly list the dreamy sound
Of ripples lightly flung, above
That home, of peace, if not of love.

SOME FUTURE DAY.

Some future day when what is now is not,
When all old faults and follies are forgot,
And thoughts of difference passed like dreams away.
We'll meet again, upon some future day.

When all that hindered, all that vexed our love,
As tall rank weeds will climb the blade above,
When all but it has yielded to decay,
We'll meet again, upon some future day.

When we have proved, each on his course alone,
The wider world, and learnt what 's now unknown,
Have made life clear, and worked out each a way,
We'll meet again—we shall have much to say.

With happier mood, and feelings born anew,
Our boyhood's bygone fancies we'll review,
Talk o'er old talks, play as we used to play,
And meet again, on many a future day.

Some day, which oft our hearts shall yearn to see,
In some far year, though distant yet to be,
Shall we indeed—ye winds and waters say !—
Meet yet again, upon some future day ?

ARTHUR HUGH CLOUGH

THE STREAM OF LIFE.

O stream descending to the sea,
Thy mossy banks between,
The flow'rets blow, the grasses grow,
The leafy trees are green.

In garden plots the children play,
The fields the laborers till,
And houses stand on either hand,
And thou descendest still.

O life descending into death,
Our waking eyes behold,
Parent and friend thy lapse attend,
Companions young and old.

Strong purposes our mind possess,
Our hearts affections fill,
We toil and earn, we seek and learn,
And thou descendest still.

O end to which our currents tend,
Inevitable sea,
To which we flow, what do we know,
What shall we guess of thee!

A roar we hear upon thy shore,
As we our course fulfil;
Scarce we divine a sun will shine,
And be above us still.

QUI LABORAT, ORAT.

O only Source of all our light and life,
Whom as our truth, our strength, we see and feel,
But whom the hours of mortal moral strife
Alone aright reveal!

Mine inmost soul, before thee inly brought,
Thy presence owns ineffable, divine;
Chastised each rebel self-encentred thought,
My will adareth Thine.

ARTHUR HUGH CLOUGH

With eye down-dropped, if then this earthly mind
Speechless remain, or speechless e'en depart—
Nor seek to see—for what of earthly kind
Can see Thee as Thou art?—

If well assured 'tis but profanely bold
In thoughts abstractest forms to seem to see,
It dare not dare the dread communion hold
In ways unworthy Thee.

O not unowned, Thou shalt unnamed forgive.
In worldly walks the prayerless heart prepare ;
And if in work its life it seem to live
Shalt make that work be prayer.

Nor times shall lack, when while the work it plies,
Unsummoned powers the blinding film shall part,
And scarce by happy tears made dim, the eyes
In recognition—start.

But as Thou willest, give or e'en forbear
The beatific supersensual sight ;
So, with Thy blessing blessed, that humbler prayer
Approach Thee morn and night.





COBBE, FRANCES POWER, a rationalistic writer on moral and religious subjects, born in Dublin, December 4, 1822, and educated at Brighton. She was a descendant of Charles Cobbe, Archbishop of Dublin. Left early in life to the bent of her own inclinations in selecting her reading matter, she soon became very fond of the materialistic writings of Percy Bysshe Shelley. She spent much time in meditation, and soon her mind became a prey to universal doubt. She arrived at the conclusion that, although she knew nothing of God or of any law beyond her own soul, she would at least be true to that and merit the approbation of her own conscience. The sense that such an effort must be pleasing to the Creator who gave her that inner law inspired a renewed faith in God, and she thus logically became a theist. Meeting with the writings of Theodore Parker, she became an ardent disciple of that divine. The death of her mother having brought vividly to her mind the problem of future life, she wrote to Mr. Parker asking why he believed in immortality. His *Sermon on Immortal Life* was his reply. She afterward edited a twelve-volume edition of Dr. Parker's works, which has been pronounced the best interpretation extant of the views of that great American rationalistic divine.

Besides contributing to many periodicals, she is

FRANCES POWER COBBE

the author of the following works: *Intuitive Morals* (1855); *The Workhouse as a Hospital*, and *Friendless Girls and How to Help Them* (1861); *Female Education* (1862); *Thanksgiving*, *The Red Flag in John Bull's Eyes*, and *Essays on the Pursuits of Women* (1863); *Broken Lights*, *The Cities of the Past*, *Religious Duty*, and *Italics: Brief Notes on Politics, People, and Places in Italy* (1864); *Studies New and Old of Ethical and Social Subjects* (1865); *Hours of Work and Play*, and *Confessions of a Lost Dog* (1867); *Dawning Lights* (1868); *Criminals, Idiots, Women, and Minors: Is the Classification Sound?* (1869); *Darwinism in Morals*, and *Other Essays* (1872); *The Hopes of the Human Race Hereafter and Here*, *Essays on Life and Death*, *The Evolution of the Social Sentiment*, and *Doomed to be Saved* (1874); *The Moral Aspects of Vivisection* (1875); *False Beasts and True* (1876); *Why Women Desire the Franchise* (1877); *The Duties of Women* (1881); *The Peak in Darien*, *an Octave of Essays* (1882); *The Scientific Spirit of the Age* (1888); *Autobiography*.

THE VALUE OF A TRUE RELIGIOUS FAITH.

Religious errors imbibed in youth are like those constitutional maladies which may lie latent for years and perhaps never produce acute evil of any kind, but which also may at any time burst into painful and sharp disease. Human nature possesses sometimes such a tendency to all things healthy, bright, and beautiful, that the most gloomy creeds fail to depress its natural buoyancy of hope and trustfulness, and the most immoral ones to soil its purity. We all know, and rejoice to know, many men, many more women, who are among the excellent of the earth, but who, if they did but succeed (as they profess to aim to do) in likening them-

FRANCES POWER COBBE

selves to the Deity they have imagined, would needs be transformed from the most gentle and pitiful to the most cruel and relentless. The non-operative dogmas in such creeds as theirs would terrify them could they but recognize them. But because of these blessed inconsistencies, numerous as they are, we must not suppose that such seeds of unmeasured evil as religious falsehoods are always, or even oftenest, innoxious. Like the man with hereditary disease, the mischief may long lie unperceived, while the course of his life does not tend to bring it into action. But an accident of most trivial kind, a blow to body or mind, a change of climate or of habits, may suddenly develop what has been hidden so long, and the man may sink under a calamity which with healthier constitution he would have surmounted in safety.

On the other hand, no words can adequately describe the value of a religious faith which supplies the soul, I will not say with absolute and final truth, but with such measure of truth as is its sufficient bread of life, its pure and healthful sustenance. We may not always see that this is so. An error may lie long innoxious, so truth may remain latent in the mind, and, as it would seem, useless and unprofitable. He who has been blessed with the priceless boon may go his way, and the "cares of the world and deceitfulness of riches," the thousand joys and sorrows, pursuits and interests, faults and follies of life, may carry him on year after year heeding but little the treasure he carries in his breast. Yet, even in his worst hours, that truth is a talisman to ennoble what might else be wholly base, to warm what might be all selfish, to purify and to cheer by half-understood influence over all thoughts and feelings. But it is in the supreme moments of life, the hours of agony or danger or temptation to moral sin, the hours when it is given to us either to step down into a gulf whose bottom we may not find before the grave, or to spring back out of falsehood or bitterness or self-indulgence upon the higher level of truth and love and holiness—it is in *these* hours that true religious faith shows itself as the power of God unto salvation. *With* it there is nothing man may not bear and do.

FRANCES POWER COBBE

Without it, he is in danger immeasurable. With a false creed—a creed false to the instincts of the soul, incapable of supplying its needs of reverence and love, such as they have been constituted by the Creator—a man's joys may cover the whole surface of his life ; but underneath there is a cold, dark abyss of doubt and fear. He passes hastily on in the bright sunshine, but under his feet he knows the ice may at any time give way and crash beneath him. Happiness is to him the exception in the world of existence. The rule is sorrow and pain—endless sorrow—eternal pain. But he whose creed tells him of a God whom he can wholly love, entirely trust, even though his outward life may be full of gloom and toil, has forever the consciousness of a great, deep joy underlying all care and grief—a joy he pauses not always to contemplate, but which he knows is there, waiting for him whenever he turns to it ; and his sorrows and all the sorrows of the world are in his sight but passing shadows which shall give place at last to everlasting bliss. His plot of earth may be barren and flowerless, and he may till it often in weariness and pain, but he would not exchange it for a paradise ; for within it there is the well of water springing up into everlasting life.—*Darwinism in Morals, and Other Essays.*





COBBETT, WILLIAM, an English political writer, born at Farnham, Surrey, England, March 9, 1762, died near Farnham, June 18, 1835. His father farmed a few acres of land, upon which the son worked until the age of sixteen. He then went to London, where he found employment as a copying clerk in an attorney's office. In 1784 he enlisted as a soldier, his regiment being next year ordered to St. John's, New Brunswick. He remained there until 1791, having risen to the rank of sergeant-major, when he was honorably discharged. The next year he went to Wilmington, Del., where he taught English to French emigrants, Talleyrand being one of his pupils. In 1796 he established himself at Philadelphia as a bookseller, and publisher of his own writings, which at this time were extremely virulent, being directed against a great variety of individuals. He was several times prosecuted; and for one libel he was in 1799 fined \$5,000. He returned to England the following year, and set up a newspaper which he called *The Porcupine Gazette*, which was succeeded soon after by *The Weekly Political Register*, in which, in 1803, he published an article saying that the appointment of the Earl of Hardwicke as Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland was "like setting the surgeon's apprentice to bleed the pauper patients;" for this he was fined £500,

WILLIAM COBBETT

and immediately after he was mulcted in a like sum in another suit commenced by Plunkett, the Solicitor-General for Ireland. In 1809 Cobbett became involved in a still more serious difficulty. He had commented bitterly upon the flogging of some mutinous militia, because their mutiny had been suppressed, and their flogging inflicted by the aid of a body of German troops. For this he was sentenced to pay a fine of £1,000, and to be imprisoned for two years. He seems to have fared sumptuously in prison, receiving every week a hamper of delicacies from his farm at Botley. He continued while in prison to edit *The Register* with as much vigor as though he was not shut up. Upon his release he was honored with a public dinner, presided over by Sir Francis Burdett.

During the preceding and a few following years, Cobbett contracted heavy debts, in consequence of which, in 1817, he went again to the United States. Here he continued to have his *Register* printed, and regularly forwarded to England. At this time he wrote his *English Grammar*, of which 10,000 copies were sold within a month after its publication. He returned to England after two years, bringing with him some of the bones of Thomas Paine, for whom he proposed a kind of canonization. Cobbett's great desire now was to obtain a seat in Parliament. In this he was not successful until 1830, when he was returned for Oldham. He was again returned in 1834, a few months before his death.

Cobbett's works are exceedingly voluminous. Not less than one hundred volumes of his politi-

WILLIAM COBBETT

cal essays were published from time to time, and an abridgment of these in nine volumes, by his sons, appeared in 1842-48. The following are the titles of a few of his other works: *An Account of the Horrors of the French Revolution*, *A Year's Residence in the United States*, *Cottage Economy*, *Village Sermons*, *An English Grammar*, *A French Grammar*, *History of the Regency and Reign of George IV.*, *History of the Protestant Reformation in England and Ireland*, *Legacy to Parsons*, *Life of Andrew Jackson*, *Advice to Young Men and Women*, *A Roman History*, *Cobbett's Corn*. Scattered through the works of Cobbett are frequent passages which one would hardly expect to come from so truculent a controversialist. As these :

ON FIELD SPORTS.

Taking it for granted, then, that sportsmen are as good as other folks on the score of humanity, the sports of the field, like everything else done in the fields, tend to produce or preserve health. I prefer them to all other pastime because they produce early rising ; because they have a tendency to lead young men into virtuous habits. It is where men congregate that the vices haunt. A hunter or a shooter may also be a gambler or a drinker ; but he is less likely to be fond of the two latter if he be fond of the former. Boys will take to something in the way of pastime ; and it is better that they take to that which is innocent, healthy, and manly, than to that which is vicious, unhealthy, and effeminate. Besides, the scenes of rural sport are necessarily at a distance from cities and towns. This is another great consideration ; for though great talents are wonted to be employed in the hives of men, they are very rarely acquired in these hives ; the surrounding subjects are too numerous, too near the eye, too frequently under it, and too artificial.

WILLIAM COBBETT

LATE RECOLLECTIONS OF EARLY DAYS.

After living within a few hundred yards of Westminster Hall, and the Abbey Church, and the Bridge, and looking from my own windows into St. James's Park, all other buildings and spots appear insignificant. I went to-day to see the house I formerly occupied. How small! It is always thus: the words "large" and "small" are carried about with us in our minds, and we forget real dimensions. The idea, such as it was received, remains during our absence from the object. When I returned to England in 1800, after an absence from the country parts of it of sixteen years, the trees, the hedges—even the parks and woods—seemed so small! It made me laugh to hear little gutters that I could jump over called "rivers." The Thames was but a "creek."

But when in about a month after my arrival in London, I went to Farnham—the place of my birth—what was my surprise! Everything was become so pitifully small! I had to cross, in my post-chaise, the long and dreary heath of Bagshot; then, at the end of it, to mount a hill called "Hungry Hill," and from that hill I knew that I should look down into the beautiful and fertile vale of Farnham. My heart fluttered with impatience, mixed with a sort of fear, to see all the scenes of my childhood, for I had learned before of the death of my father and mother. There is a hill not far from the town called Crooksbury Hill, which rises up out of a flat, in the form of a cone, and is planted with Scotch fir-trees. Here I used to take the eggs and young ones of crows and magpies. This hill was a famous object in the neighborhood. It seemed as the superlative degree of height. "As high as Crooksbury Hill," meant, with us, the utmost degree of height. Therefore the first object that my eyes sought was this hill. I could not believe my eyes! Literally speaking, I for a moment thought the famous hill removed, and a little heap put in its stead; for I had seen in New Brunswick a single rock, or hill of solid rock, ten times as big and four or five times as high.

WILLIAM COBBETT

The post-boy going down hill, and not a bad road, whisked me in a few minutes to the Bush Inn, from the garden of which I could see the prodigious sand-hill where I had begun my gardening works. What a nothing! But now came rushing into my mind all at once my pretty little garden, my little blue smock-frock, my little nailed shoes, my pretty pigeons that I used to feed out of my hands, the last kind words and tears of my gentle and tender-hearted and affectionate mother! I hastened back into the room. If I had looked a minute longer I should have dropped. When I came to reflect, what a change! I looked down at my dress: what a change! What scenes I had gone through! How altered my state! I had dined the day before at a Secretary of State's, in company with Mr. Pitt, and had been waited upon by men in gaudy liveries! I had nobody to assist me in the world. No teachers of any sort. Nobody to shelter me from the consequences of bad, and no one to counsel me to good behavior. I felt proud. The distinctions of rank, birth, and wealth all became nothing in my eyes; and from that moment—less than a month after my arrival in England—I resolved never to bend before them.





COBDEN, RICHARD, English economist and statesman; born near Midhurst, Sussex, England, June 3, 1804; died in London, April 2, 1865. His early educational opportunities were limited, but his thirst for knowledge and his industry in self-cultivation were extraordinary. At about the age of sixteen he took employment in mercantile business in London with a firm in which his uncle was partner. In 1830 he entered a partnership which acquired a calico-printing business at Sabden, and which soon had an establishment for its sales at London, and another at Manchester, of which city Cobden from that time became a resident. The business rapidly became very profitable; but Cobden's tastes and convictions impelled him to quit it for the career of an agitator for the reform of what he deemed economical and commercial heresies. He visited the United States in 1835; and after a tour in Europe and in Egypt in 1836-37 he became active in local and general political discussions. About this time began his close association of a quarter of a century with John Bright in the advocacy of some political and economic principles then strange to British thought. In 1837 he was defeated as candidate for Parliament from Stockport, but was elected in 1841. Cobden was the animating genius of the Anti-corn-law League, which for seven years, till

RICHARD COBDEN

the final triumph of free-trade in 1846, agitated for abolition of the protective duties on grain imports, and against the principle of protection as at once ethically unjust and particularly unprofitable. His energy as organizer, writer, and orator in this warfare was tireless. It is universally conceded that the repeal of the corn-laws in 1846 was due more to him than to any other man.

In view of his sacrifice of business and health to his cherished reform, there was gathered from all quarters a subscription for a public testimonial to him amounting to £80,000. In 1847 he was chosen to Parliament from the West Riding of Yorkshire—declining about this time Lord John Russell's invitation to enter his cabinet. The same year he visited the chief capitals of Europe as an advocate of free-trade. In 1857 he illustrated another of his chief principles by leading the opposition in Parliament to Lord Palmerston's policy of military coercion in China, and succeeded in carrying a motion condemning it; but the result was his own defeat at the next election for Parliament. The British people were not then favorable to the peace with either China or Russia which Cobden earnestly advocated. In 1859 he again visited the United States; and the same year he was returned to Parliament. Palmerston, seeing reason to conciliate this strong opponent, offered him a seat in his cabinet; but Cobden, always uncompromising, declined on the ground that he could in nowise agree to Palmerston's foreign policy with its military pressure and menace. In 1860 he visited France and succeeded

RICHARD COBDEN

in bringing that empire into a commercial treaty with Great Britain on the basis of free-trade. This treaty, however, France declined to renew when its ten years' term had expired.

Cobden, whose mind was as straightforward as his purpose was sincere, seems to have been incapable of thinking or feeling except in straight logical lines. He framed his free-trade dogma into a large and self-consistent platform of economics and politics. He advocated removal of all restrictions on commerce among nations; he opposed great armaments, military or naval; he denounced war and the threat of war, declaring war justifiable on only the rarest occasions. He favored systematic arbitration of all international disputes. At the time of the war of secession in the United States, he was one of the few men prominent in Great Britain that favored the Union and protested against British furtherance of privateers that in the interest of a pro-slavery rebellion were destroying American commerce; this gives his name a place in the grateful remembrance of the citizens of this country.

As a writer, reasoner, and orator, he had unusual gifts. Even those who must dissent from his conclusions and refuse his logic, concede the instinctive skill with which he marshals his arguments and his facts, and the force of his direct and unadorned diction.

FREE TRADE INCOMPATIBLE WITH BLOCKADES.

Speaking abstractedly, and not in reference to the present blockade—for we are precluded from pleading our sufferings as a ground of grievance against a people

RICHARD COBDEN

whose proposals for the mitigation of the barbarous maritime code we have rejected—I do not hesitate to denounce, as opposed to the principles of natural justice, a system of warfare which inflicts greater injuries on an unoffending neutral community than on a belligerent. And, however sincere the governments of the great maritime powers may be, during a period of general peace, in their professions of adhesion to this system, should any of them as neutrals be subjected to severe sufferings from the maintenance of a blockade, the irritation and sense of injustice which it will occasion to great masses of population, coupled with the consciousness that it is an evil remediable by an appeal to force, will always present a most dangerous incentive to war. Certain I am that such a system is incompatible with the new commercial policy to which we have unreservedly committed ourselves. Free trade, in the widest definition of the term, means only the division of labor, by which the productive powers of the whole earth are brought into mutual co-operation. If this scheme of universal dependence is to be liable to sudden dislocation, whenever two governments choose to go to war, it converts a manufacturing industry, such as ours, into a lottery, in which the lives and fortunes of multitudes of men are at stake. I do not comprehend how any British statesman who consults the interests of his country, and understands the revolution which free-trade is effecting in the relations of the world, can advocate the maintenance of commercial blockades. If I shared their view, I should shrink from promoting the infinite growth of a population whose means of subsistence would be liable to be cut off at any moment by a belligerent power, against whom we should have no right of resistance, or even of complaint.

It must be in mere irony that the advocates of such a policy as this ask—of what use would our navy be in case of war if commercial blockades were abolished? Surely, for a nation that has no access to the rest of the world but by sea, and a large part of whose population is dependent for food on foreign countries, the chief use of a navy should be to keep open its communications, not to close them!—*Political Writings.*

RICHARD COBDEN

NON-INTERVENTION IN FOREIGN WARS.

Our object, however, in vindicating Russia from the attacks of prejudice and ignorance, has not been to transfer the national hatred to Turkey, but to neutralize public feeling, by showing that our only wise policy—nay, the only course consistent with the instinct of self-preservation—is to hold ourselves altogether independent of and aloof from the political relations of both these remote and comparatively barbarous nations. England, with her insular territory, her consolidated and free institutions, and her civilized and artificial condition of society, ought not to be, and cannot be, dependent for safety or prosperity upon the conduct of Russia or Turkey ; and she will not, provided wisdom governs her counsels, enter into any engagements so obviously to the disadvantage of her people, as to place the peace and happiness of this empire at the mercy of the violence or wickedness of two despotic rulers over savage tribes more than a thousand miles distant from our shores.

“While the Government of England takes ‘peace’ for its motto, it is idle to think of supporting Turkey,” says one of the most influential and active *agitators* in favor of the policy of going to war with Russia. In the name of every artisan in the kingdom, to whom war would bring the tidings, once more, of suffering and despair ; in behalf of the peasantry of these islands, to whom the first cannon would sound the knell of privation and death ; on the part of the capitalists, merchants, manufacturers, and traders, who can reap no other fruits from hostilities but bankruptcy and ruin : in a word, for the sake of the vital interests of these and all other classes of the community, we solemnly protest against Great Britain being plunged into war with Russia, or any other country, in defence of Turkey—a war which, whilst it would inflict disasters upon every portion of the community, could not bestow a permanent benefit upon any class of it ; and one upon our success in which, no part of the civilized world would have cause to rejoice. Having the *interests* of all orders of society to support our argument in favor of peace, we need not dread war.

RICHARD COBDEN

These, and not the piques of diplomatists, the whims of crowned heads, the intrigues of ambassadresses, or schoolboy rhetoric upon the balance of power, will henceforth determine the foreign policy of our government. That policy will be based upon the *bona fide* principle (not Lord Palmerston's principle) of *non-intervention in the political affairs of other nations*; and from the moment this maxim becomes the loadstar by which our government shall steer the vessel of the state—from that moment the good old ship Britannia will float triumphantly in smooth and deep water, and the rocks, shoals, and hurricanes of foreign war are escaped forever.—*Political Writings*.

THE BALANCE OF POWER.

Washington (who could remember when the national debt of England was under fifty-five millions; who saw it augmented, by the Austrian War of Succession, to seventy-eight millions; and again increased, by the seven years' war, to one hundred and forty-six millions; and who lived to behold the first-fruits of the French revolutionary wars, with probably a presentiment of the harvest of debt and oppression that was to follow—whose paternal eye looked abroad only with the patriotic hope of finding, in the conduct of other nations, example or warning for the instruction of his countrymen) seeing the chimerical objects for which England, *although an island*, plunged into the contentions of the Continent, with no other result to her suffering people but an enduring and increasing debt—bequeathed, as a legacy to his fellow-citizens, the injunction, that they should never be tempted, by any inducements or provocations, to become parties to the States' system of Europe. And faithfully, zealously, and happily has that testament been obeyed! Down even to our day, the feeling and conviction of the people, and consequently of the Government and the authors of the United States, have constantly increased in favor of a policy from which so much wealth, prosperity, and moral greatness have sprung. America, for fifty years at peace, with the exception of two years of defensive war, is a spectacle of

RICHARD COBDEN

the beneficent effects of that policy which may be comprised in the maxim—As little intercourse as possible betwixt the *Governments*, as much connection as possible between the *nations*, of the world. And when England (*without being a republic*) shall be governed upon the same principles of regard for the interests of the people, and a like common-sense view of the advantages of its position, we shall adopt a similar motto for our policy ; and then we shall hear no more mention of that costly chimera, the balance of power.—*Political Writings*.

ORDINATION OF JUDSON AND HIS ASSOCIATES.

On the 6th of February, 1812, the five missionary brethren, being assembled at Salem, were solemnly ordained, and set apart to the work of preaching the gospel to the heathen. In expectation of the immediate sailing of The Caravan, Mr. Judson had, on the third of that month, taken a final leave of his parents, and the beloved Plymouth home, and, on the 5th, had been united in marriage with Miss Hasseltine.

The ordination of these young men excited the liveliest interest, not in Salem alone, but in the whole vicinity. On the appointed day, throngs from all the neighboring places mingled, at an early hour, with the streams which poured from every quarter of the town toward the Tabernacle Church. Many, doubtless, were brought thither merely by curiosity, to witness so novel a spectacle ; and many, whose hearts thrilled and whose eyes overflowed with Christian sympathy at the affecting scene, as yet doubted the wisdom of the undertaking, and trembled for the issue. The services of the day were most happily adapted to strengthen the faith of such, as well as to convince the mere curious spectator of the divine reality of a religion which could produce practical results like these. Even to worldly men, it must have been a scene of moral sublimity, when these five noble youths kneeled to receive, "by the laying on of hands," the solemn consecration to their work of self-denying love ; and not less so, when they stood, each with a hand clasped by that of a father in the ministry, and received, through the lips of Dr.

RICHARD COBDEN

Worcester, the eloquent expression of fellowship as preachers and missionaries of the cross. "The irrepressible sighing and weeping," which rose at times over the silence of the house, attested how deeply the heart of that vast assemblage was moved. It was, indeed, a day long to be remembered ;—an epoch day in the history of American missions. Through its influence, a new impulse was given to the missionary spirit in the churches ; and the sentiment, so beautifully expressed by Dr. Spring, in his charge, became more and more the feeling of the Christian public : " No enterprise comparable to this has been embraced by the American Church. All others retire before it, like the stars before the rising sun."—*The Earnest Man ; Life of Adoniram Judson.*





COFFIN, CHARLES CARLETON, an American novelist and journalist, born at Boscawen, N. H., in 1823; died at Brookline, Mass., March 2, 1896. Until he was twenty-one years of age, he lived upon his father's farm, and endeavored to make up for lack of educational advantages by studying at night. He studied civil engineering, but finally entered journalism. In 1851 he began writing for the Boston press. During the Civil War he was a correspondent of *The Boston Journal*, and was a spectator of many battles. In 1866 he was sent to Europe as war correspondent for the same paper. At the close of the war he travelled in Europe, Asia, and Africa, returning home across the continent by way of San Francisco. Among his works are *Days and Nights on the Battle Field* (1864); *Following the Flag* (1863); *Winning His Way* (1864); *Four Years of Fighting* (1866); *Caleb Krinkle* (1875); *The Story of Liberty; Old Times in the Colonies* (1881); *The Boys of '76*; *The Boys of '61*; *Life of Garfield* (1880); *Building the Nation* (1883); *Abraham Lincoln*; *Our New Way Round the World*; and *The Gist of Whist*.

"THE SHOT HEARD ROUND THE WORLD."

The people of Concord know nothing of the slaughter at Lexington. Fifty or more minute-men have gathered under Major Buttrick, ready to defend their homes and fight for their rights, if need be. Oh, if they

CHARLES CARLETON COFFIN

only knew what had been done at Lexington! But no word has reached them. What can fifty farmers do against eight hundred disciplined troops? Not much. They have succeeded in secreting most of the cannon and nearly all of the powder, and some other things. They have done what they could. The flag that waves above them is not so gorgeous as the banner of the King; it is only a piece of cloth with a pine-tree painted upon it, but brave men are marshalled around it. The minister of Concord, Rev. Mr. Emerson, is there, with his gun on his shoulder.

"Let us stand our ground," he says.

"We are too few; we had better retreat to the other side of the river," says Major Buttrick. He is no coward, but is cool-headed, and gives wise counsel. The minute-men march up the street, cross the bridge, and come to a halt by Mr. Hunt's house.

The British troops halt in the road by the meeting-house. Colonel Smith and Major Pitcairn dismount, leave their horses, go into the burial ground, and with a spy-glass look across the river to see what the minute-men are doing. Some of the troops—about two hundred—cross the river to Colonel Barrett's, and set the gun-carriages on fire. Other squads are sent to search the houses and barns of the people. They find a barrel of musket-balls and throw them into a well, break off the trunnions of the cannon which the people had not time to bury, and stave in the heads of fifty barrels of flour. The troops have marched all night, are weary, hungry, and thirsty. They call for breakfast, which the people give them—bread and milk, or bacon and eggs.

The minute-men are all west of the river. From the west come men from Acton, the next town, under Captain Isaac Davis. He has kissed his wife Hannah good-by, saying to her, "Take good care of the children, Hannah," and here he is, wiping the sweat from his brow, for he and his men have come upon the run. The Sudbury men are coming from the south, and the Bedford men from the west. They meet near the north bridge, in front of Major Buttrick's house. They can see smoke ascending from the town and from Colonel Barrett's, where the gun-carriages are burning, but think

CHARLES CARLETON COFFIN

that the British have applied the torch to their houses. The party of British which have been to Colonel Barrett's house have returned to the bridge, and are taking up the planks.

"They are burning the town. Shall we stand here and permit it?" says Adjutant Hosmer.

"Let us march and defend our houses. I haven't a man that is afraid to go," says Major Buttrick.

"Neither have I. Let us go," says Captain Davis.

They are five hundred now, Colonel Barrett is commander. "File right; march to the bridge. Don't fire unless you are fired upon," is his order.

John Buttrick and Luther Blanchard, fifers, strike up the "White Cockade," the drums beat, and the men move on in double files, Captain Davis and the Acton men leading; the Sudbury, Concord, Lincoln, and Bedford men following. The British, one hundred and fifty, are on the east side, and the Americans on the west side, of the river. They are not ten rods apart. A British soldier raises his gun. There is a flash, and the fifer, Luther Blanchard, feels a prick in his side. A dozen British fire. Captain Davis leaps into the air and falls with a ball through his heart. Nevermore will Hannah, the beloved wife minding the children at home, feel the lips of the brave man upon her cheek. Abner Hosmer also falls dead.

"Fire! for God's sake, fire!" Major Buttrick shouts it. He raises his gun, takes quick aim, and fires the shot which Rev. Mr. Emerson's grandson says "is heard around the world."

Captain Brown is a Christian. He never swore an oath in his life, but his blood is up, and he utters a curse—"God damn them, they are firing balls! Fire, fire!" he shouts, takes aim, and a British soldier falls, the first in the affray. "Fire! fire! fire!"

The shout runs along the line. Two or more of the British fall killed or wounded, and the others flee toward the village. "The war has begun; and no one knows when it will end," says Noah Parkhurst, one of the Lincoln men.—*The Boys of '76.*



COKE, SIR EDWARD, celebrated English judge and jurist, was born at Mileham, Norfolk, England, February 1, 1552; died at Stoke Poges, September 3, 1634. He was of a good family, his father having been a bencher of Lincoln's Inn. He was educated at the Norwich grammar-school and at Trinity College, Cambridge. He studied law at the Inner Temple, and was called to the bar in 1578. He very soon acquired a large practice and rose rapidly from one high office to another. In 1592 he was made Solicitor-General, and in 1593 was returned as a member of Parliament from his native county, and the same year elected Speaker of the House of Commons. In 1594 he was appointed Attorney-General, though Lord Bacon was his rival for the office, and was strongly supported by the Earl of Essex. He was made Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in 1606, Chief Justice of the King's Bench and Privy-councillor in 1613, and High Steward of the University of Cambridge in 1614. In 1616 he was removed from the office of Chief Justice because of some offence he had given the King, and in 1622 was imprisoned in the Tower for several months because of his opposition to the court party, and was released only upon conditions as to the limits within which he should live. But this seems not to have prevented him again entering public life, for in 1624 he sat in Parliament

EDWARD COKE

for Coventry, and in 1625, for Norfolk. In 1628 he was returned to Parliament both for Buckinghamshire and for Suffolk, but as he resided in Buckinghamshire he decided to sit for that county.

The first and most celebrated of his *Institutes, Coke upon Littleton*, was published in 1628, and in 1832 had reached a nineteenth edition. The remaining three were published between 1628 and 1644. Eleven of the thirteen parts of his *Law Reports*, usually termed *The Reports*, were published between 1600 and 1615, the remaining parts not until after his death.

The last years of Coke's life were spent at Stoke Poges, but he was buried at Tittleshall in Norfolk, where there is an epitaph in English, reciting the principal events of his life, and one in Latin recording his genius and virtues. It has been said of Coke that he was a great lawyer, and a lover of justice, but too bitter and narrow-minded to be really a great man.

UPON HIS OWN WRITINGS.

Whilst we were in hand with these four parts of the *Institutes*, we, often having occasion to go into the city, and from thence into the country, did in some sort envy the state of the honest ploughman, and other mechanics; for the one, when he was at his work, would merrily sing, and the ploughman whistle some self-pleasing tune, and yet their work both proceeded and succeeded; but he that takes upon him to write, doth captivate all the faculties and powers both of his mind and body, and must be only intentive to that which he collecteth, without an expression of joy or of cheerfulness, whilst he is in his work.

EDWARD COKE

Throughout all this treatise, we have dealt clearly and plainly concerning some pretended courts, which either are no courts warrantable by law, as we conceive them, or which, without warrant, have encroached upon more jurisdiction than they ought. *Qui non liberè veritatem, pronuntiat, proditor veritatis est.* Wherein, if any of our honorable friends shall take offence, our apology shall be, *amicus Plato, amicus Socrates, sed magis amica Veritas.* Having ever in memory that saying of the kingly prophet, *Keep innocency, and take heed to the thing that is right, and that will bring a man peace at the last.*

And honorable and reverend judges and justices, that do or shall sit in the high tribunals and courts or seat of justice, as aforesaid, fear not to do right to all, and to deliver your opinions justly, according to the laws; for fear is nothing but a betraying of the succors that reason should afford. And if you shall sincerely execute justice be assured of three things:—*First*, though some may malign you, yet God will give you His blessing. *Secondly*, that though thereby you may offend great men and favorites, yet you shall have the favorable kindness of the Almighty, and be His favorites. And, *lastly*, that in so doing, against all scandalous complaints and pragmatical devices against you, God will defend you as with a shield: “For thou, Lord, wilt give a blessing unto the righteous, and with thy favorable kindness wilt thou defend him as with a shield.”

And for that we have broken the ice, and out of our own industry and observation framed this high and honorable building of the jurisdiction of courts, without the help or furtherance of any that hath written of this argument before, I shall heartily desire the wise-hearted and expert builders—(justice being *architectonica virtus*), to amend both the method or uniformity, and the structure itself, wherein they shall find either want of windows, or sufficient lights, or other deficiency in the architecture whatsoever. And we will conclude with the aphorism of that great lawyer and sage of the law, Master Plowden (which we have heard him often say)—BLESSED BE THE AMENDING HAND.



COLENSO, JOHN WILLIAM, an English clergyman, born at St. Austell, Cornwall, January 24, 1814; died at Port Natal, South Africa, June 20, 1883. He entered St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1836 with high honors, and became a fellow of his college. Two years afterward he was appointed Assistant Master of Harrow School, a position which he held until 1842. During this time he prepared a series of works on arithmetic and algebra, which were widely adopted as text-books. After that he became Rector of Forncett, Norfolk. In 1853 he was made Bishop of the newly erected See of Natal, in South Africa.

In 1861 appeared the first of his works which indicated a departure from the views held by the Anglican Church. This was a *Translation of the Epistle to the Romans, commented on from a Missionary Point of View*. Next year appeared a work which had apparently been long meditated, in which his wide departure from the views generally accepted as "orthodox" was clearly marked. This was the first part of his treatise on *The Pentateuch and the Book of Joshua, Critically Examined*. This work, impugning the authenticity of the books in question, was formally brought before the highest English ecclesiastical courts, by whom it was condemned as "containing er-

JOHN WILLIAM COLENZO

rors of the gravest and most dangerous character." Thereafter ensued an ecclesiastical warfare, the reading of which is more exciting than profitable. Colenso was formally deposed by his metropolitan, the Bishop of Cape Town. He appealed from this decision; his appeal was sustained by the Privy Council, in 1865, and he was secured in the revenues attached to his See. But the Church in South Africa still maintained that Colenso was legally deposed, and would have nothing to do with him in his Episcopal capacity.

The later years of Colenso's life (1865-1883) were passed in quiet at Port Natal, where he was noted for the kindly interest which he manifested toward the natives—Boers and Zulus. He put forth from time to time several new works, among which are a volume of *Natal Sermons*; a *Zulu Grammar*; a *Zulu Dictionary*; a *Zulu Translation of the New Testament*; the sixth and concluding part of *The Pentateuch and the Book of Joshua, Critically Examined* (1872); and *Lectures on the Pentateuch and the Moabite Stone* (1873).

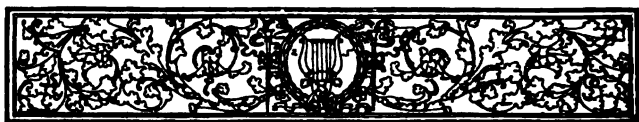
THE DELUGE.

While translating the story of the Flood, I have had a simple-minded, but intelligent native—one with the docility of a child, but the reasoning powers of mature age—look up and ask, "Is it all true? Do you really believe that all this happened thus—that all the beasts, and birds, and creeping things upon the earth, large and small, from hot countries and cold, came thus by pairs, and entered into the ark with Noah? And did Noah gather food for them *all*, for the beasts and birds of prey, as well as the rest?" My heart answered in the words of the Prophet, "Shall a man speak lies in the

JOHN WILLIAM COLENSO

name of the Lord?"—Zech. xiii. 3. I dared not do so. My own knowledge of some branches of science, of Geology in particular, had been much increased since I left England; and I now knew for certain, on geological grounds, a fact, of which I had only had misgivings before, viz., that a *Universal Deluge*, such as the Bible manifestly speaks of, could not possibly have taken place in the way described in the Book of Genesis, not to mention other difficulties which the story contains. I refer especially to the circumstance, well known to all geologists (see LYELL's *Elementary Geology*, pp. 197, 198), that volcanic hills exist of immense extent in Auvergne and Languedoc, which must have been formed ages before the Noachian Deluge, and which are covered with light and loose substances, pumice-stone, etc., that must have been swept away by a flood, but do not exhibit the slightest sign of having ever been so disturbed. Of course, I am well aware that some have attempted to show that Noah's Deluge was only a *partial* one. But such attempts have ever seemed to be made in the very teeth of the Scripture statements, which are as plain and explicit as words can possibly be. Nor is anything really gained by supposing the Deluge to have been partial. For, as waters must find their own level on the Earth's surface, without a special miracle, of which the Bible says nothing, a Flood, which should begin by covering the top of Ararat (if that were conceivable), or a much lower mountain, must necessarily become universal, and in due time sweep over the hills of Auvergne. Knowing this, I felt that I dared not, as a servant of the God of Truth, urge my brother man to believe that which I did not myself believe, which I knew to be untrue as a matter-of-fact historical narrative.—*From The Pentateuch and Book of Joshua.*



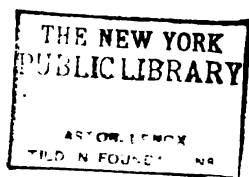
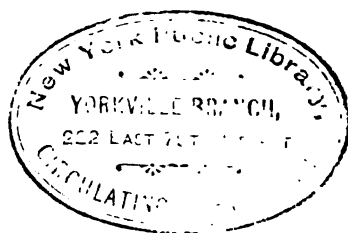


COLERIDGE, HARTLEY, English poet, son of Samuel Taylor Coleridge, born at Clevedon, Somersetshire, September 19, 1796; died at Rydal, Westmoreland, January 6, 1849. He was a child of uncommon promise; but owing to the unfortunate habits of his father at the time when his children were growing up, he, like the other children of Coleridge, was left to the care of Southey, whose wife was a sister of their mother. In 1815 Hartley Coleridge was entered as a student of Merton College, Oxford; and three years afterward he gained a fellowship in Oriel College. But he had in the meanwhile contracted the habit of intemperance, which he was never afterward able to conquer. Before his probationary year for the fellowship had expired he forfeited the position. The authorities would not rescind their decision of forfeiture, but made him a present of £300, with which he went to London, hoping to enter upon a literary career, in which he had every essential to success. But his habits of intemperance still clung to him. He afterward went to Ambleside and opened a school there which proved unsuccessful. In this region he passed the remainder of his life, pitied for his besetting weakness, which he vainly strove to overcome; but loved for his amiable character. Hartley Coleridge wrote much prose and more verse



THE BATTLE OF MARSTON MOOR.

Drawing by E. Bayard.



worthy of a place in the records of literature. His most important prose work is the *Lives of Northern Worthies*, from which we make a single extract.

THE OPPOSING ARMIES ON MARSTON MOOR.

Fifty thousand subjects of one king stood face to face on Marston Moor, July 2, 1644. The numbers on each side were not far from equal, but never were two hosts speaking one language of more dissimilar aspects. The Cavaliers, flushed with recent victory, identifying their quarrel with their honor and their love; their loose locks escaping beneath their plumed helmets, glittering in all the martial pride which makes the battle-day like a pageant or a festival, and prancing forth with all the grace of gentle birth, as though they would make a jest of death while the spirit-rousing strains of the trumpets made their blood dance, and their steeds prick up their ears. The Roundheads, arranged in thick, dark masses, their steel caps and high-crowned hats drawn close over their brows, looking determination, expressing with furrowed foreheads and hard-closed lips their inly working rage which was blown up to furnace-heat by the extempore effusions of their preachers, and found vent in the terrible denunciations of the Hebrew psalms and prophecies.

The arms of each party were adapted to the nature of their courage: the swords, pikes, and pistols of the Royalists, light and bright, were suited for swift onset and ready use; while the ponderous basket-hilted blades, long halberts, and heavy fire-arms of the Parliamentarians were equally suited to resist a sharp attack, and do execution upon a broken enemy. The Royalists regarded their adversaries with that scorn which the gay and high-born always feel or affect for the precise or sour-mannered. The soldiers of the Covenant looked on their enemies as the enemies of Israel, and considered themselves as the Elect and Chosen People—a creed which extinguished fear and remorse together.

It would be hard to say whether there was more praying on the one side or more swearing on the other,

HARTLEY COLERIDGE

or which to a Christian ear had been the most offensive. Yet both esteemed themselves the champions of the Church. There was bravery and virtue in both : but with this high advantage on the Parliamentary side, that while the aristocratic honor of the Royalists could only inspire a certain number of "gentlemen," and separated the patrician from the plebeian soldier, the religious zeal of the Puritans bound officer and man, general and pioneer together, in a fierce and resolute sympathy, and made equality itself an argument for subordination. The captain prayed at the head of his company, and the general's oration was a sermon.—*Lives of Northern Worthies.*

The poems of Hartley Coleridge make a couple of small volumes. A volume of them was published as early as 1833. A new edition of them was put forth in 1850, with a *Memoir* by his brother, Derwent Coleridge (1800-83), an eminent clergyman and educator, and an author of some repute. One of the pleasantest of these poems is the following :

ADDRESS TO CERTAIN GOLDFISHES.

Restless forms of living light,
Quivering on your lucid wings,
Cheating still the curious sight
With a thousand shadowings ;
Various as the tints of even,
Gorgeous as the hues of heaven,
Reflected on your native streams
In flitting, flashing, billowy gleams !
Harmless warriors clad in mail
Of silver breastplate, golden scale.
Mail of Nature's own bestowing,
With peaceful radiance mildly glowing ;
Fleet are ye as fleetest galley,
Or pirate rover sent from Sallee ;
Keener than the Tartar's arrow,
Sport ye in your sea so narrow.

HARTLEY COLERIDGE

Was the Sun himself your sire?
Were ye born of vital fire?
Or of the shade of golden flowers,
Such as we fetch from Eastern bowers,
To mock this murky clime of ours?
Upwards, downwards, now ye glance,
Weaving many a mazy dance;
Seeming still to grow in size
When ye would elude our eyes.
Pretty creatures! we might deem
Ye were as happy as ye seem;
As gay, as gamesome, and as blithe,
As light, as loving, and as lithe,
As gladly earnest in your play,
As when ye gleamed in far Cathay.
And yet, since on this hapless earth
There's small sincerity in mirth,
And laughter oft is but an art
To drown the outcry of the heart:
It may be that your ceaseless gambols,
Your wheelings, dartings, divings, rambles,
Your restless roving round and round
The circuit of your crystal bound,
Is but the task of weary pain,
An endless labor dull and vain;
And while your forms are gayly shining,
Your little lives are inly pining!—
Nay: but still I fain would dream
That ye are happy as ye seem.

Many of the poems of Hartley Coleridge are in the form of sonnets, not a few of them being mournful representations of his own sad and wasted life. Some of these sonnets are among the best in our language.

TO SHAKESPEARE.

The soul of man is larger than the sky;
Deeper than ocean or the abysmal dark
Of the unfathomed centre. Like that Ark
Which in its sacred hold uplifted high,

HARTLEY COLERIDGE

O'er the drowned hills, the human family,
And stock reserved of every living kind,
So, in the compass of the single mind,
The seeds and pregnant forms in essence lie
That make all worlds. Great Poet, 'twas thy art
To know thyself, and in thyself to be
Whatever love, hate, ambition, destiny,
Or the firm, fatal purpose of the heart
Can make of Man. Yet thou wert still the same,
Serene of thought, unhurt by thy own flame.

TO WORDSWORTH.

There have been poets that in verse display
The elemental forms of human passions :
Poets have been to whom the fickle fashions,
And all the wilful humors of the day,
Have furnished matters for a polished lay :
And many are the smooth elaborate tribe
Who, emulous of thee, the shape describe,
And fain would every shifting hue portray
Of restless Nature. But thou, mighty Seer !
'Tis thine to celebrate the thoughts that make
The life of souls, the truths for whose sweet sake
We to ourselves and to our God are dear.
Of Nature's inner shrine thou art the Priest,
Where most she works when we perceive her least.

STILL A CHILD.

Long time a child, and still a child, when years
Had painted manhood on my cheek, was I,
For yet I lived like one not born to die ;
A thriftless prodigal of smiles and tears,
No hope I needed, and I knew no fears.
But sleep, though sweet, is only sleep ; and, waking,
I waked to sleep no more ; at once o'ertaking
The vanguard of my age, with all arrears
Of duty on my back. Nor child nor man,
Nor youth nor sage, I find my head is gray,
For I have lost the race I never ran :
A rathe December blights my lagging May,
And still I am a child, though I be old ;
Time is my debtor for my years untold.

HARTLEY COLERIDGE

GRAY HAIRS AND WISDOM.

"I thank my God because my hairs are gray!"
But have gray hairs brought wisdom? doth the flight
Of summer birds, departed while the light
Of life is lingering on the middle way,
Predict the harvest nearer by a day?
Will the rank weeds of hopeless appetite
Droop at the glance and venom of the blight
That made the vermeil bloom, the flush so gay,
Dim and unlovely as a dead man's shroud?
Or is my heart—that, wanting hope, has lost
The strength and rudder of resolve—at peace?
It is no longer wrathful, vain and proud?
Is it a Sabbath, or untimely frost,
That makes the labor of the soul to cease?

TO A NEWLY MARRIED FRIEND.

How shall a man foredoomed to lone estate,
Untimely old, irreverently gray,
Much like a patch of dusky snow in May,
Dead-sleeping in a hollow—all too late—
How shall so poor a thing congratulate
The blest completion of a patient wooing?
Or how commend a younger man for doing
What ne'er to do hath been his fault or fate?—
There is a fable that I once did read,
Of a bad angel that was someway good,
And therefore on the brink of heaven he stood—
Looking each way, and no way could proceed;
Till at last he purged away his sin
By loving all the joy he saw within.

THE WAIF OF NATURE.

A lonely wanderer upon earth am I,
The waif of Nature—like uprooted weed
Borne by the stream, or like a shaken reed,
A frail dependant of the fickle sky;
Far, far away, are all my natural kin:
The mother that erewhile hath hushed my cry

HARTLEY COLERIDGE

Almost hath grown a mere fond memory.

Where is my sister's smile? my brother's boisterous
din?

Ah! nowhere now. A matron grave and sage,
A holy mother, is that sister sweet.*

And that bold brother † is a pastor, meet
To guide, instruct, reprove a sinful age.

Almost I fear, and yet I fain would greet;
So far astray hath been my pilgrimage.

* Sara Coleridge.

† Derwent Coleridge.





COLERIDGE, HENRY NELSON, English lawyer and classical scholar, nephew of Samuel Taylor Coleridge, was born at Ottery St. Mary, England, October 25, 1798; died in London, January 26, 1843. He was educated at Eton and at King's College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow. He studied law and was called to the bar in 1826, and soon acquired a large practice. In 1829 he was married to his cousin, Sara Coleridge, daughter of the poet. His first literary effort was a book, published anonymously, entitled *Six Months in the West Indies in 1825*, in which he describes a trip made to the West Indies in that year, he having accompanied his uncle, William Hart Coleridge, to his bishopric at Barbados. He had in view an extended work, *Study of the Great Classic Poets*, and in 1830 he published the first volume, *Introduction to the Study of the Greek Classic Poets*, but the work was never continued. On the death of his uncle, Samuel Taylor Coleridge, in 1834, he became his literary executor. He edited Coleridge's *Confessions of an Inquiring Spirit*, *Literary Remains*, and *Aids to Reflection*, and in 1835 published a portion of Coleridge's *Table Talk*, from notes which he had himself taken. He was lecturer on equity to the Incorporated Law Society and wrote for the *Quarterly Review*.

HENRY NELSON COLERIDGE

BARBADOS.

How a man's heart swells within him, when, after sea and sky, and sky and sea for nearly a month, he first sees the kindly land beckon to him over the salt waves! And that land tropical! Carlisle Bay, sleeping like an infant, and countenanced like the sky on a June morning, the warrior pendants, the merchant signals, the graceful gleaming boats, the dark sailors, the circling town, the silver strand, and the long shrouding avenues of immortal palms greenly fringing the blue ocean! It is a beautiful scene in itself, but thrice beautiful is it to the weary mariner who deeply feels that land was made for him.

I was present when the first Protestant bishop arrived in the bay, and the landing was a spectacle which I shall not easily forget. The ships of war were dressed and their yards manned, and salutes fired; this was pretty and common; but such a sight as the Carenage presented very few have ever witnessed. On the quay, on the mole, on boats, on posts, on house-tops, through doors and windows, wherever a human foot could stand, was one appalling mass of black faces. As the barge passed slowly along, the emotions of the multitude were absolutely tremendous; they threw up their arms and waved their handkerchiefs, they danced and jumped and rolled on the ground, they sung and screamed and shouted and roared, till the whole surface of the place seemed to be one huge grin of delight. Then they broke out into a thousand wild exclamations of joy and passionate congratulations.—*Six Months in the West Indies in 1825.*

HOMER.

Tragedy, on the contrary, having a different object, brings upon the stage the hatred, the fury, the resentment, and the vengeance of heroes—all of them passions of sublime natures. The sentiments, the language, the actions, which are appropriate to such passions, have something of their very violence and atrocity; and all these circumstances are in the highest degree consistent with each other, and uniform in their subjects. Now,

HENRY NELSON COLERIDGE

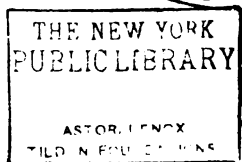
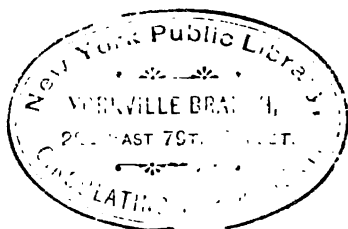
these passionate pictures were never realized with more effect than by and in the Greeks of the heroic age, at the end of which Homer came : and Aristotle says with reason, in his *Poetics*, that Homer is a unique poet in respect of his invention. The reason is, that these poetic characters, the incomparable truth of which was so much admired by Horace, were representations of certain fixed classes of the imagination. To each of these characters, the Greeks attached all the qualities which could belong to the genius of which it was considered the representative. With the character of Achilles—the principal subject of the *Iliad*—they associated all the qualities peculiar to heroic virtue ; the feelings, the manners, the irritability, the implacable resentment, and the violence which “*nihil non arrogat armis.*” In the character of Ulysses—the principal subject of the *Odyssey*—they found all the distinguishing traits of the heroic wisdom, the prudence, the patience, the dissimulation, the duplicity, the chicanery, the verbal truth, and the matter of fact lie. They attributed to these two cardinal characters all the particular actions, the celebrity of which was sufficient to induce a still uncultivated people to range them under one class or the other. These two great characters, the creations of an entire nation, could not but present in their conception a happy uniformity ; it is in this intrinsic uniformity, harmonizing with the common feeling of a whole nation, that the grace and beauty of a fable consists. Conceived by such powerful imaginations, these heroic characters could not but be sublime. Hence we may deduce two eternal laws in poetry—according to the first, the sublime ought always to have something of the popular in it ; by the second, the people who first themselves created these heroic characters could not help transferring to their civilized contemporaries, the qualities which had already been associated with their own standard of excellence.—*Introduction to the Study of the Greek Classic Poets.*



COLERIDGE, SAMUEL TAYLOR, an English poet and philosopher, born at Ottery St. Mary, England, October 21, 1772; died at Highgate, London, July 25, 1834. He was the youngest of the ten children of the Vicar of Ottery St. Mary, in Devonshire, who died while this son was a child. A scholarship at Christ Hospital, London, was obtained for the boy, who, at the age of fourteen, had acquired a reputation for extraordinary genius and erudition. In 1791, being head-scholar of the school, he obtained a presentation to Jesus College, Cambridge, where he studied for three years. Worried by some debts, not amounting in all to £100, and by other annoyances, he went back to London, where in a fit of desperation he enlisted as a dragoon, under an assumed name. His friends learned of his whereabouts, and with some difficulty obtained his discharge. He returned to the college, where he remained only a short time, and left without taking his degree. He visited Oxford, where he became acquainted with Robert Southey, two years his junior, who was a student at Balliol College. The young men were deeply tinctured with the democratic theories of the French Revolution, and with Robert Lovell, the son of a wealthy Quaker, and several other collegians, they formed a scheme for emigrating to the banks of the Susquehanna,



SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE.



SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

in Pennsylvania, there to establish a "Pantisocracy," or community in which all the members were to be on a perfect equality; all were to work with their hands; their wives—for all were to be married—to perform the domestic duties, and the men were to cultivate literature in their leisure hours, "with neither king nor lord nor priest to mar their felicity." To raise the necessary funds for the enterprise Coleridge and Southey each delivered a course of lectures, and in conjunction wrote a drama, *The Fall of Robespierre*, of which Southey composed two-thirds.

They went together to Bristol, the native place of Southey. Here Joseph Cottle, a thriving bookseller, himself the author of some indifferent poems, was so charmed with the conversation and verses of Coleridge that he offered to publish what had been written, and as many more as he should write, at a certain sum per line. Some disputes sprang up among the Pantisocrats, and the scheme was abandoned, much to the chagrin of Coleridge. At Bristol were three sisters—Sara Fricker, the eldest of these, was married to Coleridge in October, 1795; a few months later Edith became the wife of Southey; another sister was already married to Lovell, who died not long after. Coleridge took up his residence in a pretty cottage at Stowey, at the foot of the Quantock Hills, where he remained two years. Here was written not a little of the best of the poetry of Coleridge: *The Ode on the Departing Year*; *Fears in Solitude*; *France—an Ode*; *The Ancient Mariner*; the first part of *Christabel*, and the tragedy of *Remorse*. At

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

this time Coleridge was a Unitarian in religion, and was accustomed to preach for congregations of that faith. One Sabbath morning William Hazlitt walked ten miles to hear Coleridge, whose preaching is thus described by him :

THE PREACHING OF COLERIDGE.

"When I got there, the organ was playing the rooth Psalm, and when it was done, Mr. Coleridge rose and gave out his text : 'He departed again into a mountain Himself alone.' As he gave out this text, his voice rose like a stream of rich distilled perfumes, and when he came to the last two words, which he pronounced deep, loud, and distinct, it seemed to me, who was then young, as if the sounds had echoed from the bottom of the human heart, and as if that prayer might have floated in solemn silence through the universe. The idea of St. John came into my mind—of 'one crying in the wilderness, who had his loins girt about, and whose food was locusts and wild honey.' The preacher then launched into his subject like an eagle dallying with the wind. The sermon was upon Peace and War—upon Church and State—not their alliance, but their separation ; on the spirit of the World and the spirit of Christianity, not as the same, but as opposed to one another. He talked of those who had inscribed the Cross of Christ upon banners dripping with human gore ! He made a poetical and pastoral excursion ; and to show the fatal effects of war, drew a striking contrast between the simple shepherd-boy driving his team afield, or sitting under the hawthorn, piping to his flock, as though he should never be old, and the same poor country lad, crimped, kidnapped, brought into town, made drunk at an alehouse, turned into a wretched drummer-boy, with his hair sticking on end with powder and pomatum, a long queue at his back, and tricked out in the finery of the profession of blood.—'Such were the notes our once-loved poet sung ;' and for myself, I could not have been more delighted if I had heard the music of the spheres."—*Hazlitt's Essays.*

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

At this period Coleridge became acquainted with Wordsworth, and a friendship sprang up between them which was never broken, though interrupted for a time. A few years later Wordsworth, Southey, and Coleridge were living for a while near each other in the Lake region, and, though differing greatly in all personal and literary characteristics, were popularly grouped together as "The Lake Poets," under which designation they were made the butts of the critical reviewers of the day. In the meanwhile, in 1798, Coleridge went to Germany, the requisite funds being furnished by his warm admirers, Josiah and Thomas Wedgewood, the great Staffordshire potters. Coleridge resided in Germany for more than a year, plunged into the ocean of German metaphysics, acquired at least a reading knowledge of the language, and made his great translation of Schiller's dramas, *The Piccolomini* and *The Death of Wallenstein*. He returned to England, and for a time made his home with Southey, who was by this time settled at Keswick. From this period is to be dated the entire change in his political and religious views. From a "Radical" he became a "Conservative;" from a "Dissenter" a "High Churchman."

Shortly after his return from Germany Coleridge became connected as an editorial writer with the *Morning Post* newspaper. But his contributions, upon current topics, though able, were never to be confidently looked for. In 1804 he went to Malta as Assistant Secretary to the Governor, Sir Alexander Ball. He retained this position only

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

nine months, then returned home, making a brief residence in Italy by the way. Returning to England, he again took up a precarious literary life, the most notable production of which was *The Friend*, a periodical, which was continued somewhat irregularly from June, 1809, to March, 1810, and then died out, notwithstanding some aid from others, notable among whom was Wordsworth, who furnished for it almost the only one of his writings in prose.

In 1810, or thereabouts, Coleridge fairly broke off connections with his wife, who had for years been an inmate of the family of Southey. He left their three children to the care of Southey, who was to them all that a father could be. Coleridge had by this time come to be a victim to the use of opium. He had begun years before to use the drug as a palliative against severe physical pain. He became a complete victim to the habit, notwithstanding the most earnest endeavors to break away from it.

In 1815 he was, to all appearances, a complete wreck, physically and mentally. At this time he was induced to place himself under the care of Mr. Gillman, an excellent physician of Highgate, then a quiet suburb of London, in whose family he resided, an honored guest, during the remaining nineteen years of his life. The "opium habit" appears to have been speedily overcome; and within the next ten years he produced the most notable of his prose works, with the exception of *The Friend*, which belongs to the preceding years. These prose works, such as the *Lay Sermons*, the *Bio-*

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

graphia Literaria, and the *Aids to Reflection*, belong most properly to an earlier period, though now for the first time written out. During a great part of these nineteen years with Dr. Gillman, Coleridge lived almost the life of a recluse, rarely leaving his comfortable lodgings, which came to be a kind of resort of cultivated people who were wont to go thither to hear Coleridge talk. If we may place reliance upon what they have left upon record, no such talk was ever before heard, and never since until a quarter of a century after, when Thomas Carlyle came to be accepted as the great talker of his time.

During these years Coleridge was in the habit of speaking of the great works which he had in mind—all complete except the mere writing of them. There was an epic poem on *The Fall of Jerusalem*, a poem which he had meditated, he said, since his twenty-fifth year; one which, "like Milton's *Paradise Lost*, should interest all Christendom, as the Homeric War interested all Greece. Here there would be the completion of the Prophecies; the termination of the first revealed national religion under the violent assaults of Paganism—itself the immediate forerunner and condition of the spread of a revealed mundane religion; and then you would have the character of the Roman and the Jew; and the awfulness, the completeness of the justice." But no line of this grand epic was ever written. And then there was another great work—his *Magnum Opus*, which was "to set forth Christianity as the only revelation of permanent and universal validity;" which was

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

to reduce all knowledge into harmony, "and to unite the insulated fragments of truth, and therewith to frame a perfect mirror." Of this work, also, nothing was ever written, unless we may consider the essay upon "Method" prefixed to the *Encyclopædia Metropolitana*, as an instalment of this. Thus in large promises to himself and others, and in comparatively few actual performances, passed the last half-score years of the life of Coleridge. He failed from year to year not in the actual power of doing, but rather in the power of willing to do. Not many months before his death he composed this epitaph for himself:

COLERIDGE'S EPITAPH FOR HIMSELF

Stop, Christian passer-by ! Stop, child of God !
And read, with gentle breath. Beneath this sod
A poet lies, or that which once seemed he :—
Oh, lift a thought in prayer for S. T. C.—
That he, who many a year, with toil of breath,
Found death in life, may here find life in death !
Mercy, for praise—to be forgiven, for fame—
He asked and hoped through Christ :—Do thou the same.

The career of Coleridge as a poet really closed at about the age of twenty-eight. He lived, indeed, thirty-four years more, during which time he wrote much noble prose ; but in an introductory note to *Christabel*, written in 1816, he says: "The second part of this poem was written in the year 1800 ; since that date my poetic powers have been, till lately, in a state of suspended animation." From this they never fairly recovered. A few short poems and fragments make up all the verse written thereafter by Coleridge. Among

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

these, but following close after that time, we believe, is to be placed the following magnificent poem, the general idea of which is borrowed from the German of Frederika Brun :

HYMN BEFORE SUNRISE IN THE VALE OF CHAMOUNI.

Hast thou a charm to stay the Morning Star
In his steep course ? So long he seems to pause
On thy bald, awful head, O sovran Blanc !
The Arvé and Arveiron, at thy base,
Rave ceaselessly ; but thou, most awful form,
Risest from forth thy silent sea of pines,
How silently ! Around thee and above
Deep is the air and dark, substantial, black,
An ebon mass : methinks thou piercest it
As with a wedge ! But when I look again,
It is thine own calm home, thy crystal shrine,
Thy habitation from eternity.
O dread and silent Mount ! I gazed upon thee
Till thou, still present to the bodily sense,
Didst vanish from my thought : entranced in prayer
I worshipped the Invisible alone.

Yet, like some sweet beguiling melody,
So sweet we know not we are listening to it,
Thou, the meanwhile, wast blending with my thought,
Yea, with my life, and life's our secret joy,
Till the dilating soul, enrapt, transfused,
Into the mighty vision passing—there,
As in her natural form, swelled vast to Heaven.

Awake, my soul ! not only passive praise
Thou owest ! not alone these swelling tears,
Mute thanks, and secret ecstasy ! Awake,
Voice of sweet song ! Awake, my heart, awake !
Green vales and icy cliffs, all join my hymn !

Thou first and chief, sole sovran of the vale !
O struggling with the darkness all the night,
And visited all night by troops of stars,
Or when they climb the sky, or when they sink ;

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

Companion of the Morning Star at dawn,
Thyself Earth's rosy star, and of the dawn
Co-herald : wake, O wake, and utter praise !
Who sank thy sunless pillars deep in earth ?
Who filled thy countenance with rosy light ?
Who made thee parent of perpetual streams ?

And you, ye five wild torrents, fiercely glad !
Who called you forth from night and utter death,
From dark and icy caverns called you forth,
Down these precipitous, black, jagged rocks,
Forever shattered, and the same forever ?
Who gave you your invulnerable life,
Your strength, your speed, your fury, and your joy,
Unceasing thunder and eternal foam ?
And who commanded (and the silence came),
Here let your billows stiffen, and have rest ?

Ye ice-falls ! ye that from the mountain's brow
Adown enormous ravines slope amain—
Torrents, methinks, that heard a mighty voice,
And stopped at once amid their maddest plunge !
Motionless torrents ! silent cataracts !
Who made you glorious as the gates of Heaven
Beneath the keen full-moon ? Who bade the sun
Clothe you with rainbows ? Who, with living flowers
Of loveliest blue, spread garlands at your feet ?
God ! let the torrents, like a shout of nations,
Answer ! and let the ice-plains echo, God !
God ! sing ye meadow-streams with gladsome voice !
Ye pine-groves with your soft and soul-like sounds !
And they, too, have a voice, yon piles of snow,
And in their perilous fall shall thunder, God !

Ye living flowers that skirt the eternal frost !
Ye wild goats sporting round the eagle's nest !
Ye eagles, playmates of the mountain-storm !
Ye lightnings, the dread arrows of the clouds !
Ye signs and wonders of the elements !
Utter forth God ! and fill the hills with praise !
Thou too, hoar Mount ! with thy sky-pointing peaks,
Oft from whose feet the avalanche, unheard,
Shoots downward, glittering through the pure serene,

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

Into the depth of clouds that veil thy breast—
Thou, too, again, stupendous Mountain ! thou
That, as I raise my head, awhile bowed low
In adoration, upward from thy base
Slow travelling, with dim eyes suffused with tears,
Solemnly seemest, like a vapory cloud,
To rise before me—rise, O ever rise !
Rise like a cloud of incense from the earth !
Thou kingly spirit throned among the hills,
Thou dread ambassador from Earth to Heaven,
Great Hierarch ! tell thou the silent sky,
And tell the stars, and tell yon rising sun,
Earth, with her thousand voices, praises God !

ODE TO THE DEPARTING YEAR—1796.

I.

Spirit who sweepest the wild harp of Time !
It is most hard, with an untroubled ear
Thy dark, inwoven harmonies to hear !
Yet, mine eye fixed on Heaven's unchanging clime
Long had I listened, free from mortal fear,
With inward stillness and a bowed mind ;
When lo ! its folds far waving on the wind,
I saw the train of the departing Year !
Starting from my silent sadness,
Then with no unholy madness,
Ere yet the entered cloud foreclosed my sight,
I raised the impetuous song, and solemnized his flight.

.

IV.

Departing Year ! 'twas on no earthly shore
My soul beheld thy vision ! Where alone,
Voiceless and stern before the cloudy throne,
Aye Memory sits : thy robe inscribed with gore,
With many an unimaginable groan
Thou storied'st thy sad hours ! Silence ensued,
Deep silence o'er the ethereal multitude,
Whose locks with wreaths, whose wreaths with glories
shone,

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

Then his eye wild ardors glancing,
From the choired gods advancing,
The Spirit of the Earth made reverence meet,
And stood up, beautiful, before the cloudy seat.

V.

Throughout the blissful throng
Hushed were the harp and song.
Till wheeling round the throne the Lampads seven—
The mystic Words of Heaven—
Permissive signal make.
The fervent Spirit bowed, then spread its wings and
spake!
"Thou in stormy blackness throning
Love and uncreated Light,
By the Earth's unsolaced groaning,
Seize thy terrors, Arm of Might!
By peace with offered insult scared,
Masked hate and envying scorn!
By years of havoc yet unborn!
And hunger's bosom to the frost-winds bared!
But chief by Afric's wrongs
Strange, horrible and foul!
By what deep guilt belongs
To the deaf Synod, 'full of gifts and lies!'
By wealth's insensate laugh! by torture's howl!
Avenger, rise!
Forever shall the thankless Island scowl
Her quiver full, and with unbroken bow?
Speak! from thy storm-black Heaven, O speak aloud!
And on the darkling foe
Open thine eye of fire from some uncertain cloud!
O dart the flash! O rise and deal the blow!
The Past to thee, to thee the Future cries!
Hark, how wide Nature joins her groans below!
Rise, God of Nature, rise!" . . .

VIII.

Not yet enslaved, not wholly vile,
O Albion! O my Mother Isle!
Thy valleys, fair as Eden's bowers,
Glitter green with sunny showers;

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

Thy grassy uplands' gentle swells
Echo to the bleat of flocks—
Those grassy hills, those glittering dells
Proudly ramparted with rocks;—
And Ocean, mid his uproar wild;
Speaks safety to his Island child.
Hence for many a fearless age
Has social Quiet loved thy shore
Nor ever proud invader's rage
Or sacked thy towers or stained thy fields with gore.

TO LIBERTY.

I.

Ye clouds ! that far above me float and pause,
Whose pathless march no mortal may control ?
Ye Ocean waves ! that, wheresoe'er ye roll,
Yield homage only to eternal laws !
Ye Woods ! that listen to the night-bird's singing
Midway the smooth and perilous slope reclined,
Save when your own imperious branches swinging
Have made a solemn music in the wind !
Where, like a man beloved of God,
Through glooms which never woodman trod,
How oft, pursuing fancies holy,
My moonlight way o'er flowering weeds I wound,
Inspired beyond the guess of folly,
By each rude shape and wild, unconquerable sound !
O ye loud Waves ! and O ye Forests high !
And O ye Clouds that far above me soared !
Thou rising Sun ! thou blue, rejoicing Sky !
Ye everything that is and will be free !
Bear witness for me, wheresoe'er ye be,
With what deep worship I have still adored
The spirit of divinest Liberty ! . . .

V.

The Sensual and the Dark rebel in vain,
Slaves by their own compulsion ! In mad game
They burst their manacles, and wear the name
Of Freedom, graven on a heavier chain !

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

O Liberty ! with profitless endeavor
Have I pursued thee, many a weary hour ;
But thou nor swell'st the victor's strain, nor ever
Didst breathe thy soul in forms of human power ;
Alike from all, howe'er they praise thee—
Nor prayer nor boastful name delays thee—
Alike from Priestcraft's harpy minions,
And factious Blasphemy's obscener slaves,
Thou speedest on thy subtle pinions,
The guide of homeless winds and playmate of the
waves !
And there I felt thee !—on that sea-cliff's verge,
Whose pines, scarce travelled by the breeze above,
Had made one murmur with the distant surge !
Yes, while I stood and gazed with temples bare
And shot my being through earth, sea, and air,
Possessing all things with intensest love !
O Liberty ! my spirit felt thee there.

—*Ode to France*—1797.

PRAYER FOR BRITAIN.

But O dear Britain ; O my Mother Isle !
Needs must thou prove a name most dear and holy
To me, a son, a brother, and a friend,
A husband and a father ! who revere
All bonds of natural love, and find them all
Within the limits of thy rocky shores
O native Britain ! O my Mother Isle !
How shouldst thou prove aught else but dear and holy
To me, who from thy lakes and mountain-hills,
Thy clouds, thy quiet dales, thy rocks and seas,
Have drunk in all my intellectual life,
All sweet sensations, all ennobling thoughts,
All lovely and all honorable things,
Whatever makes this mortal spirit feel
The joy and greatness of its future being ?
There lives nor form nor feeling in my soul
Unborrowed from my country. O divine
And beauteous Island ! thou hast been my sole
And most magnificent temple, in the which
I walk with awe, and sing my stately songs,

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE.

Loving the God that made me !—May my fears,
My filial fears, be vain ! and may the vaunts
And menaces of the vengeful enemy
Pass like the gust that roared and died away
In the distant tree : which heard, and only heard,
In this low dell, bowed not the delicate grass. . . .
—*Fears in Solitude*—1798.

THE ADIEU OF THE ANCIENT MARINER.

“ Forthwith this frame of mine was wrenched
With a woful agony
Which forced me to begin my tale,
And then it left me free.

“ Since then, at an uncertain hour,
That agony returns ;
And till my ghostly tale is told,
This heart within me burns.

“ I pass, like night, from land to land,
I have strange power of speech ;
That moment that his face I see,
I know the man that must hear me :
To him my tale I teach.

“ What loud uproar bursts from that door !
The wedding guests are there,
But in the garden-bower the bride
And bridemaids singing are :
And hark ! the little vesper bell,
Which biddeth me to prayer.

“ O wedding guest ! this soul hath been
Alone on a wide, wide sea :
So lonely 'twas that God himself
Scarce seemed there to be.

“ O sweeter than the marriage-feast,
’Tis sweeter far to me,
To walk together to the kirk
With a goodly company !

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

" To walk together to the kirk
And altogether pray,
While each to his Great Father bends,
Old men, and babes, and loving friends,
And youths and maidens gay.

" Farewell, farewell ! but this I tell
To thee, thou wedding guest !
He prayeth well who loveth well
Both man, and bird, and beast.

" He prayeth best, who loveth best
All things, both great and small ;
For the dear God who loveth us,
He made and loveth all."

The mariner, whose eye is bright
Whose beard with age is hoar,
Is gone : and now the wedding guest
Turned from the bridegroom's door.

He went like one that hath been stunned,
And is of sense forlorn :
A sadder and a wiser man
He rose the morrow morn.

—*The Rime of the Ancient Mariner.*

WE MAKE OUR OWN WORLD.

O lady ! we receive but what we give,
And in our life alone does Nature live ;
Ours is her wedding garment, ours her shroud !
And would we aught behold of higher worth
Than that inanimate, cold world allowed
To the poor, loveless, ever-anxious crowd,
Ah ! from the soul itself must issue forth
A light, a glory, a fair, luminous cloud,
Enveloping the earth ;
And from the soul itself must there be sent
A sweet and potent voice, of its own birth,
Of all sweet sounds the life and element !
O pure of heart, thou need'st not ask of me
What this strong music in the soul may be ;

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

What, and wherein it doth exist ;
This light, this glory, this fair, luminous mist,
This beautiful and beauty-making power !—
Joy, virtuous lady ! joy that ne'er was given
Save to the pure, and in their purest hour ;
Life and life's effluence, cloud at once and shower ;
Joy, lady, is the spirit and the power
Which wedding Nature to us gives in dower ;
A new earth and new heaven,
Undreamed of by the sensual and the proud :—
Joy is the sweet voice, joy the luminous cloud ;
We in ourselves rejoice !
And thence flows all that charms our ear or sight
All melodies the echoes of that voice,
All colors a suffusion from that light.
—*From "Dejection"—an Ode.*

THE GREAT GOOD MAN.

"How seldom, friend, a good great man inherits
Honor or wealth with all his worth and pains !
It sounds like stories from the land of spirits,
If any man obtain that which he merits,
Or any merit that which he obtains."—
For shame, dear friend, renounce this canting strain :
What wouldst thou have a good great man obtain ?
Place—titles—salary—a gilded chain—
Or throne of crosses which his sword hath slain ?—
Greatness and goodness are not means, but ends !
Hath he not always treasures, always friends,
The good great man ?—Three treasures, Love and Light,
And calm Thoughts regular as infant's breath ;—
And three firm friends more sure than day and night—
Himself, his Maker, and the angel Death.

ON THE LAST WORDS OF BERENGARIUS.

"No more 'twixt Conscience staggering and the Pope,
Soon shall I now before my God appear,
By him to be acquitted, as I hope ;
By him to be condemned, as I fear."

Lynx amid moles ! had I stood by thy bed,
"Be of good cheer, meek soul !" I would have said :

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

"I see a hope spring from that humble fear;
All are not strong alike through storms to steer
Right onward. What though dread of threatened death
And dungeon tortures made thy hand and breath
Inconstant to the truth within thy heart?—
That truth, from which through fear thou twice didst
start,

Fear haply told thee was a learned strife,
Or not so vital as to claim thy life;
And myriads had reached heaven who never knew
Where lay the difference 'twixt the false and true!"—

Ye, who secure 'mid trophies not your own,
Judge him who won them when he stood alone,
And proudly talk of "recreant Berengare"—
Oh first the age and then the man compare!
That age how dark, congenial minds how rare!
No host of friends with kindred zeal did burn!
No throbbing hearts awaited his return!
Prostrate alike when prince and peasant fell,
He only disenchanted from the spell,
Like the weak worm that gems the starless night,
Moved in the scanty circle of his light:
And was it strange if he withdrew the ray
That did but guide the night-birds to their prey?—

The ascending Day-star, with a bolder eye,
Hath lit each dew-drop on our trimmer lawn!
Yet not for this, if wise, will we decry
The spots and struggles of the timid Dawn,
Lest so we tempt the approaching Noon to scorn
The mists and painted vapors of our Morn.

TO WORDSWORTH.

*(Composed on the night after his recitation of a Poem on the Growth
of an Individual Mind.)*

Friend of the wise and teacher of the good!
Into my heart have I received that lay
More than historic—that prophetic lay
Wherein (high theme by thee first sung aright)
Of the foundation and the building up
Of a human spirit thou hast dared to tell
What may be told—to the understanding mind

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

Revealable ; and what within the mind
By vital breathings secret as the soul,
Of vernal growth, oft quickens in the heart
Thoughts all too deep for words !—

Theme hard as high ;

Of smiles spontaneous, and mysterious fears
(The first-born they of Reason and twin-birth) ;
Of tides obedient to external force,
And currents self-determined, as might seem,
Or by some inner power ; of moments awful,
Now in the inner life, and now abroad,
When power streamed from thee, and thy soul received
The light reflected, as light bestowed ;
Of fancies fair, and milder hours of youth ;
Hyblean murmurs of poetic thought
Industrious in its joy, in vales and glens,
Native or outland ; lakes and famous hills ;
Or on the lonely high-road, when the stars
Were rising ; or by mountain streams,
The guides and the companions of thy way.—
Of more than Fancy, of the Social Sense
Distending wide. . . . Then (last strain)
Of Duty, chosen Laws controlling Choice,
Action, and joy ! An Orphic song indeed ;
A song divine of high and passionate thoughts
To their own music chanted !

O great Bard !

Ere yet that last strain dying awed the air,
With steadfast eye I viewed thee in the choir
Of ever-during men. The truly great
Have all one age, and from one visible space
Shed influence ! Time is not with them,
Save as it worketh for them, they in it. . . .

Ah ! as I listened, with a heart forlorn,
The pulses of my being beat anew :
And even as life returns upon the drowned,
Life's joy rekindling roused a throng of pains :
Keen pangs of Love, awakening as a babe,
Turbulent with an outcry in the heart ;
And Fears, self-willed, that shunned the eye of Hope ;
And Hope that scarce would know itself from Fear ;
Sense of past youth, and manhood come in vain,

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

And genius given, and knowledge won in vain ;
And all which I had culled in wood-walks wild,
And all which patient toil had reared, and all
Commune with thee had opened out—but flowers
Strewed on my corse, and borne upon my bier,
In the same coffin, for the self-same grave.

That way no more ! and ill beseems it me,
Who came a welcomer in a herald's guise,
Singing of glory and futurity,
To wander back on such unhealthful road
Plucking the poisons of self-harm ! And ill
Such intertwine beseems triumphal wreaths
Strewed before thy advancing.

WORK WITHOUT HOPE. (1827.)

All nature seems at work. Stags leave their lair,
The bees are stirring, birds are on the wing,
And Winter, slumbering in the open air,
Wears on his smiling face a dream of Spring ;
And I the while, the sole unbusy thing
Nor honey make, nor pair, nor build, or sing.
Yet well I ken the banks where amaranths blow,
Have traced the founts whence streams of nectar flow.
Bloom, O ye amaranths ! bloom for whom ye may,
For me ye bloom not. Glide, rich streams, away !
With lips unbrightened, wreathless brow, I stroll :
And would you learn the spells that drowse my soul ?
Work without Hope draws nectar in a sieve,
And Hope without an object cannot live.

The Friend, begun in June, 1809, and continued until March, 1810, embodies some of the most notable of Coleridge's prose writing.

OBSCURITY OF AUTHORS *vs.* INATTENTION OF READERS.

It has been remarked by the celebrated Haller that we are deaf while we are yawning. The same act of drowsiness that stretches open our mouths closes our ears. It is much the same in acts of the understanding. A lazy half-attention amounts to a mental yawn.

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

Where, then, a subject that demands attentive thought has been thoughtfully treated, and with an exact and patient derivation from its principles, we must be willing to exert a portion of the same effort, and to think *with* the author, or the author will have thought in vain *for* us. It makes little difference, for the time being, whether there be an *hiatus oscitans* in the reader's attention or an *hiatus lacrymabilis* in the author's manuscript. When this occurs during the perusal of a work of known authority and established fame, we honestly lay the fault on our own deficiency, or on the unfitness of our present mood; but when it is a contemporary production over which we have been nodding, it is far more pleasant to pronounce it insufferably dull and obscure. Indeed, as "charity begins at home," it would be unreasonable to expect that a reader should charge himself with lack of intellect, when the effect may be equally well accounted for by declaring the author unintelligible; or that he should accuse his own inattention, when by half a dozen phrases of abuse, as "heavy stuff," "metaphysical jargon," etc., he can at once excuse his laziness, and gratify his pride, scorn, and envy.—*The Friend*, Essay IV.

THE WORTH AND PRICE OF KNOWLEDGE.

It is not true that ignorant persons have no notion of the advantages of truth and knowledge. They see and confess those advantages in the conduct, the immunities, and the superior powers of the possessors. Were these attainable by pilgrimages the most toilsome, or penances the most painful, we should assuredly have as many pilgrims and self-tormentors in the service of true religion and virtue as now exist under the tyranny of Papal and Brahman superstition. This inefficacy of legitimate reason, from the want of fit objects—this its relative weakness, and how narrow at all times its immediate sphere of action must be—is proved to us by the impostors of all professions. What, I pray you, is their fortress, the rock which is both their quarry and their foundation, from which and on which they are built?—the desire of arriving at the

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

end without the effort of thought and will which are the appointed means.

Let us look back three or four centuries. Then, as now, the great mass of mankind were governed by the three main wishes : the wish for vigor of body, including the absence of painful feelings ; for wealth, or the power of procuring the external conditions of bodily enjoyment—these during life ; and security from pain and continuance of happiness hereafter. Then, as now, men were desirous to attain them by some easier means than those of temperance, industry, and strict justice. They gladly therefore applied to the Priest, who could ensure them happiness hereafter without the performance of their duties here ; to the Lawyer, who could make money a substitute for a right cause ; to the Physician, whose medicines promised to take the sting out of the tail of their sensual indulgences, and let them fondle and play with vice, as with a charmed serpent ; to the Alchemist, whose gold-tincture would enrich them without toil or economy ; and to the Astrologer, from whom they could purchase foresight without knowledge or reflection.—*The Friend, Essay VII.*

WEIGHING AND VALUING TRUTH AND ERROR.

Luther felt and preached and wrote and acted as be-seemed a Luther to feel and utter and act. The truths which had been outraged he reproclaimed in the spirit of outraged truth, at the behest of his conscience, and in the service of the God of Truth. He did his duty, come good, come evil ! and made no question on which side the preponderance would be. In the one scale there was gold, and impressed thereon the image and superscription of the Universal Sovereign. In all the wide and ever-widening commerce of mind with mind throughout the world, it is treason to refuse it. Can this have a counterweight ?

The other scale might have seemed full up to the very balance-yard ; but of what worth and substance were its contents ? Were they capable of being counted or weighed against the former ? The conscience is, indeed, already violated when to moral good or evil we

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

oppose things possessing no moral interest. Even if the conscience dared waive this her preventive *veto*, yet before we could consider the twofold results in the relation of loss and gain, it must be known whether their *kind* is the same or equivalent. They must first be valued, and then they may be weighed or counted, if they are worth it.—*The Friend, Essay VIII.*

TRUTH PERMANENT, ERROR TRANSIENT.

But in the particular case before us the loss is contingent and alien ; the gain essential and the tree's own natural produce. The gain is permanent, and spreads through all times and places, the loss is but temporary, and, owing its very being to vice and ignorance, vanishes at the approach of knowledge and moral improvement. The gain reaches all good men, belongs to all that love light and desire an increase of light ; to all, and of all times, who thank heaven for the gracious dawn, and expect the noon-day ; who welcome the first gleams of Spring, and sow their fields in confident faith of the ripening Summer and rewarding Harvest-tide. But the loss is confined to the unenlightened and the prejudiced : say, rather, to the weak and prejudiced of a single generation. The prejudices of one age are condemned even by the prejudiced of the succeeding ages ; for endless are the modes of folly, and the fools join with the wise in passing sentence on all modes but their own. The truth-haters of every future generation will call the truth-haters of another generation by their true names ;—for even these the stream of time carries onward.

In fine, Truth, considered in itself, and in the effects natural to it, may be considered as a gentle spring or water-course, warm from the genial earth, and breathing up into the snow-drift that is piled up and around its outlet. It turns the obstacle into its own form and character, and as it makes its way increases its stream. And should it be arrested in its course by a chilling season, it suffers delay, not loss, and waits only for a change in the wind to awaken again and roll onward.—*The Friend, Essay VII.*

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

THE GROWTH OF CIVIL ORDER.

In quiet times and prosperous circumstances a nation presents an aggregate of individuals, a busy ant-hill in calm and sunshine. By the happy organization of a well-governed society the contradictory interests of ten millions of such individuals may neutralize each other, and be reconciled in the results of a national interest. Whence did this happy organization first come? Was it a tree transplanted from Paradise, with all its branches in full fruitage? Or was it sowed in sunshine? Was it in vernal breezes and gentle rains that it fixed its roots, and grew and strengthened? Let history answer these questions. With blood was it planted; it was rocked in tempests; the goat, the ass, and the stag gnawed it; the wild-boar has whetted its tusks on its bark. The deep scars are still extant on its trunk, and the path of the lightning may be traced among its higher branches. And even after its full growth, in the season of its strength, when "its height reached to the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth," the whirlwind has more than once forced its stately top to touch the ground: it has been bent like a bow, and sprung back like the shaft. Mightier powers were at work than expediency ever yet called up; yea, mightier than the mere understanding can comprehend.—*The Statesman's Manual*.

The *Aids to Reflection* is the only considerable prose work of Coleridge which can be regarded as a complete production. It consists mainly of "Aphorisms" or selections from the works of Robert Leighton, the Episcopal Archbishop of Glasgow (1611–84), with elaborate comments and amplifications by Coleridge. In an introductory "Address to the Reader," he sets forth the aim which he had in view in preparing this work;

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

AIM OF THE AIDS TO REFLECTION.

Fellow Christian ! the wish to be admired as a fine writer held a very subordinate place in my thoughts and feelings in the composition of this volume. Let, then, its comparative merits and demerits, in respect of style and stimulancy, possess a proportional weight in determining your judgment for or against its contents. Read it through ; then compare the state in which your mind was when you first opened the book. Has it led you to reflect ? Has it supplied or suggested fresh subjects for reflection ? Has it given you any new information ? Has it removed any obstacle to a lively conviction of your own responsibility as a moral agent ? Has it solved any difficulties which had impeded your faith as a Christian ? Lastly, has it increased your power of thinking connectedly, especially on the scheme and purpose of the Redemption by Christ. If it have done none of these things, condemn it aloud as worthless ; and strive to compensate for your own loss of time by preventing others from wasting theirs. But if your conscience dictates an affirmative answer to all or any of the preceding questions, declare this, too, aloud, and endeavor to extend my utility.—*Introduction to Aids to Reflection.*

FOR WHOM THE AIDS WERE WRITTEN.

Generally, for as many in all classes as wish for aid in disciplining their minds to habits of reflection ; for all who, desirous of building up a manly character in the light of distinct consciousness, are content to study the principles of moral architecture on the several grounds of Prudence, Morality, and Religion. And lastly for all who feel an interest in the position which I have undertaken to defend ; this, namely, that the Christian faith is the perfection of human intelligence—an interest sufficiently strong to insure a patient attention to the arguments brought in its support.—*Preface to Aids to Reflection.*

The work begins with a series of about thirty

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

"Introductory Aphorisms," some of which here follow :

INTRODUCTORY APHORISMS.

Aphorism I.—In philosophy, equally as in poetry, it is the highest and most useful prerogative of genius to produce the strongest impressions of novelty, while it rescues admitted truths from the neglect caused by the very circumstance of their universal admission. Extremes meet. Truths of all others the most awful and interesting are often considered as so true that they lose all the power of truth, and lie bed-ridden in the dormitory of the soul, side by side with the most despised and exploded errors.

Aphorism V.—As a fruit-tree is more valuable than any one of its fruits singly, or even than all its fruits of a single season, so the noblest object of reflection is the mind itself, by which we reflect. And as the blossoms, the green and ripe fruit of an orange-tree are more beautiful to behold when on the tree, and seen as one with it, than the same growth detached and seen successively, after their importation into another country and different clime ; so it is with the manifold objects of reflection, when they are considered principally in reference to the reflective power, and as part and parcel of the same. No object, of whatsoever value our passions may represent it, but becomes foreign to us as soon as it is altogether unconnected with our intellectual, moral, and spiritual life. To be ours, it must be referred to the mind, either as a motive, or consequence, or symptom.

Aphorism IX.—Life is the one universal soul, which, by virtue of the enlivening Breath and the informing Word, all organised bodies have in common, each after its kind. This, therefore, all animals possess—and Man, as an animal. But, in addition to this, God transfused into man a higher gift, and specially imbreathed :—even a Living (that is, self-subsisting) Soul ; a Soul having its life in itself :—"And Man became a Living Soul." He did not merely possess it—he *became* it. It was his proper being, his truest self—the Man in the man. None, then, not one of human kind, so poor and desti-

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

tute but there is provided for him, even in his present state, "a house not built with hands;" aye, and in spite of the philosophy (falsely so-called) which mistakes the causes, the conditions, and the occasions of our becoming conscious of certain truths and realities for the truths and realities themselves—a house gloriously furnished. Nothing is wanted but the eye, which is the light of this house, the light which is the eye of the soul. This very light, this enlightening eye, is Reflection. It is more, indeed, than is ordinarily meant by that word; but it is what a Christian ought to mean by it, and to know, too, whence it first came, and still continues to come:—of what Light even this light is but a reflection. This, too, is Thought; and all thought is but unthinking that does not flow out of this or tend toward it.

Aphorism XVII.—A reflective mind is not a flower which grows wild, or comes up of its own accord. The difficulty is, indeed, greater than many—who mistake quick recollection for thought—are disposed to admit; but how much less than it would be had we not been born and bred in a Christian and Protestant land few of us are sufficiently aware. Truly may we, and thankfully ought we, to exclaim with the Psalmist, "The entrance of thy word giveth light, it giveth understanding to the simple!"

Aphorism XVIII.—Examine the journals of our zealous missionaries—I will not say among the Hottentots or Esquimaux—but in the highly civilized, though fearfully uncultivated, inhabitants of ancient India. How often and how feelingly do not they describe the difficulty of rendering the simplest chain of thought intelligible to the ordinary natives; the rapid exhaustion of their whole power of attention; and with what distressful effort it is exerted while it lasts! Yet it is among these that the hideous practices of self-torture chiefly prevail. Oh, if folly were no easier than wisdom—it being often so very much more grievous—how certainly might these unhappy slaves of superstition be converted to Christianity! But alas! to swing by hooks passed through the back, or to walk in shoes with nails of iron pointed upward through the soles—all this is so much less difficult, demands so much less exertion of

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

the will, than to reflect, and by reflection to gain knowledge and tranquillity.

Aphorism XXII.—The rules of Prudence, in general—like the laws of the Stone Tables—are for the most part prohibitive. “Thou shalt *not*” is their characteristic formula: and it is an especial part of Christian Prudence that it should be so. Nor would it be difficult to bring under this head all the social obligations that arise out of the relations of this present life, which the sensual understanding (“the mind of the flesh,” *Rom. viii. 6*), is of itself able to discover; and the performance of which, under favorable circumstances, the merest worldly self-interest, without love or faith, is sufficient to enforce; but which Christian Prudence enlivens by a higher principal, and renders symbolic and sacramental (*Eph. v. 32*).

Aphorism XXIV.—Morality is the body of which faith in Christ is the soul:—so far, indeed, its earthly body as it is adapted to its state of warfare on earth, and the appointed form and instrument of its present communion with the present world; yet not “terrestrial,” nor of the world, but a celestial body, and capable of being transfigured from glory to glory, in accordance with the varying circumstances and outward relations of its moving and informing spirit.

Aphorism XXX.—What the duties of Morality are the Apostle instructs the believer in full; comprising them under the two heads of negative and positive: Negative—to keep himself pure from the world: and Positive—beneficence, from loving-kindness; that is, love of his fellow-men (his kind) as himself.

Aphorism XXXI.—Last and highest, come the spiritual, comprising all the truths, acts, and duties that have an especial reference to the timeless, the permanent, the eternal; to the sincere love of the true as Truth, of the good as Good, and of God as both in one. It comprehends the whole ascent from Uprightness (morality, virtue, inward rectitude) to Godliness, with all the acts, exercises, and discipline of mind, will, and affection that are requisite or conducive to the great design of redemption from the form of the Evil One, and of our second creation, or birth, in the Divine Image.

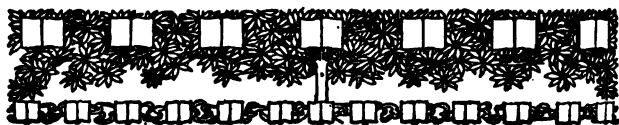
SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

Aphorism XXXII.—It may be an additional aid to reflection to distinguish the three kinds severally, according to the faculty to which each corresponds—the part of our human nature which is more particularly its organ. Thus : the *prudential* corresponds to the sense and the understanding ; the *moral* to the heart and conscience ; the *spiritual* to the will and the reason ; that is, to the finite will reduced to harmony with, and in subordination to the reason, as a ray from that true light which is both reason and will absolute.

In the *Biographia Literaria* Coleridge gives a somewhat desultory record of his literary life and opinions ; thus concluding :

GENERAL OBJECT OF ALL HIS WORKS.

This has been my object, and this alone my defense ; and Oh ! that with this my personal as well as my Literary Life might conclude ! The unquenched desire, I mean, not without the consciousness of having earnestly endeavored to kindle young minds, and to guard them against the temptations of scorners, by showing that the scheme of Christianity, as taught in the liturgies and homilies of our Church, though not discoverable by human reason, is yet in accordance with it ; that link follows link by necessary consequence ; that Religion passes out of the ken of Reason only when the eye of Reason has reached its own horizon ; and that Faith is then but its continuation ; even as the day softens away into sweet twilight, and twilight, hushed and breathless, steals into the darkness. It is night—sacred night ! the upraised eye views only the starry heaven, which manifests itself alone : and the outward beholding is fixed on the sparks twinkling in the awful depths—though suns of other worlds—only to preserve the soul steady and collected in its pure *act* of inward adoration to the great I AM, and to the filial WORD that reaffirms it from eternity to eternity.—ΘΕΟ ΜΟΝΟ ΔΟΞΑ.



COLERIDGE, SARA, daughter of Samuel Taylor Coleridge, born at Greta Hall, near Keswick, England, December 22, 1802; died in London, May 3, 1852. While she was an infant Coleridge contracted those unfortunate habits which marred many years of his life. He virtually abandoned his family, leaving them to the care of Southey, who had married the sister of his wife. Guided by Southey, and with his ample library at her command, she read the principal Greek and Latin classics, and at the age of twenty published a translation, in three large volumes, of Dobrizhoffer's *Account of the Abipones*, which had suggested to Southey his *Tale of Paraguay*. She was also acquainted with French, German, Italian, and Spanish. Wordsworth's fine poem, *The Triad*, is a poetical glorification of his own daughter, Dora Wordsworth, of Edith Southey, and of Sara Coleridge, who is thus described:

SARA COLERIDGE AT TWENTY-SIX.

Last of Three, though eldest born,
Reveal thyself like pensive Morn,
Touched by the skylark's earliest note,
Ere humbler gladness be afloat.
But whether in the semblance drest
Of Dawn—or Eve, fair vision of the west—
Come, with each anxious hope subdued
By woman's gentle fortitude,
Each grief through meekness settling into rest.—

SARA COLERIDGE

Or I would hail thee when some high-wrought page
Of a closed volume lingering in the hand
Has raised thy spirit to a peaceful stand
Among the glories of a happier age.
Her brow hath opened on me—see it there,
Brightening beneath the umbrage of her hair ;
So gleams the crescent moon, that loves
To be descried through shady groves.
Tenderest bloom is on her cheek ;
Wish not for a richer streak ;
Nor dread the depth of meditative eye ;
But let thy love, upon that azure field
Of thoughtfulness and beauty, yield
Its homage offered up in purity.—
What would'st thou more ? In sunny glade,
Or under leaves of thickest shade,
Was such a stillness e'er diffused
Since earth grew calm while angels mused ?
Softly she treads, as if her foot were loth
To crush the mountain dew-drops—soon to melt
On the flower's breast, as if she felt
That flowers themselves, whate'er their hue,
With all their fragrance, all their glistening,
Call to the heart for inward listening ;
And though for bridal wreaths and tokens true
Welcomed wisely ; though a growth
Which the careless shepherd sleeps on,
As fitly sprung from turf the mourner weeps on—
And without wrong are cropped the marble tomb to
strew.

—WORDSWORTH : *The Triad*.

In 1829 Sara Coleridge was married to her cousin, Henry Nelson Coleridge. Shortly after the death of Samuel Taylor Coleridge, he commenced the collection and editing of the works of the poet, in which he was aided by Sara Coleridge, who completed the work after the death of her husband, in 1843. To this collected edition she furnished some important contributions.

SARA COLERIDGE

Sara Coleridge also wrote several works of her own. Among these are *Pretty Lessons in Verse for Good Children* (1834), originally written for her own children, which became popular when published. Her longest work is *Phantasmion, a Fairy Tale* (1837; republished in 1874, with a Preface by Lord Chief-Justice Coleridge). *Phantasmion* is not only a prose-poem, but it contains several exquisite lyrics, and the whole tale is noticeable for the beauty of its story and the richness of its language. During the later years of her life Sara Coleridge was a confirmed invalid. Not long before her death she began an *Autobiography*, which she brought down only to her ninth year. This was continued by her daughter, and published in 1873 under the title of *Memoirs and Letters of Sara Coleridge*.

ON THE DEATH OF BLANCO WHITE, 1841.

Couldst thou in calmness yield thy mortal breath
Without the Christian's sure and certain hope?
Didst thou to earth confine our being's scope,
Yet fixed on One Supreme with fervent faith,
Prompt to obey what conscience witnesseth,
As one intent to fly the eternal wrath
Decline the ways of sin that downward slope?
O thou light-searching spirit! that didst grope
In such bleak shadows here, 'twixt life and death:—
To thee dare I bear witness, though in ruth
(Brave witness like thine own!)—dare hope and pray
That thou, set free from this imprisoning clay,
Now clad in raiment of perpetual youth,
May find that bliss untold, 'mid endless day,
Awaits each earnest soul that lives for Truth.



COLLIER, JEREMY, an English clergyman, born at Stow-cum-Quy, Cambridgeshire, England, September 23, 1650; died in London, April 26, 1726. He was educated at Cambridge, took Holy Orders, and in 1685 was appointed lecturer at Gray's Inn, London. At the Revolution of 1688 he relinquished his office rather than take the oath of allegiance to William III. He also incurred several months' imprisonment in Newgate by the publication of a pamphlet, *The Desertion Discussed*. His whole life was one of literary warfare, in which he delighted. Among his works are an *Ecclesiastical History of Great Britain*, and a volume of *Essays* on moral subjects. He is best known by his *Short View of the Profaneness and Immorality of the Stage*, published in 1698, and called forth by the shameful license of the English drama after the Restoration. His attack was the beginning of a ten years' battle, in which Congreve, Farquhar, and other dramatists were his antagonists, which left Collier triumphant, and which resulted in the gradual purification of the stage. Of the *Short View* Macaulay says: "There is hardly any book of the time from which it would be possible to select specimens of writing so excellent and so various. He was complete master of the rhetoric of honest indignation. The spirit of the book is truly heroic."

JEREMY COLLIER

THE COMIC DRAMA OF THE RESTORATION.

Being convinced that nothing has gone further in debauching the age than the Stage-Poets and Play-House, I thought I could not employ my time better than in writing against them. These men, sure, take Virtue and Regularity for great enemies; why else is their disaffection so very remarkable? It must be said, they have made their attack with great courage, and gained no very inconsiderable advantage. But it seems Lewdness without Atheism is but half their business. Conscience might possibly recover, and revenge be thought on; and therefore, like footpads, they must not only rob, but murder. . . . I confess I have no ceremony for debauchery. For to compliment vice is but one remove from worshipping the Devil.—*Preface to the Short View.*

FEMALE MODESTY.

Modesty is the distinguishing Virtue of that Sex, and serves both for Ornament and Defence: Modesty was design'd by Providence as a Guard to Virtue; And, that it might be always at Hand, 'tis wrought into the Mechanism of the Body. 'Tis likewise proportion'd to the occasions of Life, and strongest in Youth when Passion is so, too. 'Tis a Quality as true to Innocence as the Senses are to Health; whatever is ungrateful to the first is prejudicial to the latter. The Enemy no sooner approaches, but the Blood rises in Opposition, and looks Defiance to an Indecency. It supplies the Room of Reason, and Collection: Intuitive Knowledge can scarcely make a quicker Impression; And what then can be a surer Guide to the Unexperienc'd? It teaches by sudden Instinct and Aversion; This is both a ready and a powerful Method of Instruction. The Tumult of the Blood and Spirits, and the Uneasiness of the Sensation, are of singular Use. They serve to awaken Reason, and prevent surprise. Thus the Distinctions of Good and Evil are refresh'd, and the Temptation kept at a proper Distance.—*From the Short View*

JEREMY COLLIER

THE STAGE DILATES TOO MUCH ON LOVE.

This Subject is generally treated Home, and in the most tender and passionate manner imaginable. 'Tis often the governing Concern : The Incidents make way, and the Plot turns upon't. As matters go, the Company expect it : And it may be the Poets can neither Write, nor Live without it. This is a cunning way enough of stealing up on the Blind Side, and Practising upon the Weakness of humane Nature. People Love to see their Passions painted, no less than their Persons : And, like Narcissus, are apt to dote on their own Image. This Bent of self-Admiration recommends the Business of Amours, and engages the Inclination. And, which is more, these Love-representations oftentimes call up the Spirits, and set them on work. The Play is acted over again in the scene of Fancy, and the first Imitation becomes a Model. Love has generally a Party Within ; And when the Wax is prepared, the Impression is easily made. Thus the Disease of the Stage grows Catching : It throws its own Amours among the Company, and forms these Passions when it does not find them. And when they are born before, they thrive extremely in this Nursery. Here they seldom fail either of Growth, or Complexion. They grow strong, and they grow Charming, too. This is the best Place to recover a Languishing Amour, to rowse it from sleep, and retrieve it from Indifference. And thus Desire becomes Absolute, and forces the Oppositions of Decency and Shame. And if the Misfortune does not go thus far, the consequences are none of the best. The Passions are up in Arms, and there's a mighty Contest between Duty and Inclination. The Mind is over-run with Amusements, and commonly good for nothing some time after.

And then as for the General Strains of Courtship, there can be nothing more Profane and extravagant. The Heroe's Mistress is no less than his Deity. She disposes of his Reason, prescribes his Motions, and Commands his Interest. What Sovereign Respect, what Religious Address, what Idolizing Raptures are we pester'd with ? Shrines and Offerings, and Adorations, are

JEREMY COLLIER

nothing upon such solemn Occasions. Thus Love and Devotion, Ceremony and Worship, are Confounded; and God and his Creatures treated both alike! These Shreds of Distraction are often brought from the Play-House into Conversation: And thus the Sparks are taught to Court their Mistresses, in the same Language they say their Prayers.—*From the Short View.*





COLLIER, JOHN PAYNE, an English journalist, lawyer, and Shakespearian critic, born in London, January 11, 1789; died at Maidenhead, September 17, 1883. He began the study of law, which he soon relinquished for that of literature. In 1820 he published *The Poetical Decameron*, consisting of ten conversations on English poets and poetry. His *History of English Dramatic Poetry to the Time of Shakespeare*, and *Annals of the Stage to the Restoration*, appeared in 1831, and *New Facts Regarding the Life and Works of Shakespeare* in 1835-39. He also published a new edition of Shakespeare's *Works*, and *Shakespeare's Library*, a collection of ancient romances, legends, and poems upon which the great poet's works were in a measure founded. In 1852 he published a volume entitled *Notes and Emendations to the Text of Shakespeare's Plays from Early Manuscript Corrections in a Copy of the Folio of 1632, in the Possession of J. P. Collier*. This copy of the plays, purchased by him at a bookstall, contained many marginal notes which Collier supposed to have been written soon after the date of publication, and which he gave to the world. It excited great interest among literary men, many of whom regarded the *Emendations* as a valuable addition to Shakespearian literature, while others assailed them as spurious, even accusing Collier himself of being their au-

JOHN PAYNE COLLIER

thor. *A Bibliographical Account of Rare Books* was published by him in 1865.

THE AUDIENCE IN AN OLD THEATRE.

The visitors of our old theatres used to amuse themselves with reading, playing at cards, drinking, and smoking before or during the performance. It has already been shown that pamphlets were sold at the doors of playhouses to attract purchasers as they went in, and Fitzgeoffrey, H. Parrot, and other authors allude to this custom, in passages I have extracted or mentioned. Dekker, in his *Gull's Horn-book* (1609), tells his hero, whom he supposes to be sitting on the stage, "before the play begins fall to cards;" and, whether he win or lose, he is directed to tear some of the cards and throw them about just before the entrance of the Prologue. Stephen Gosson, in his *School of Abuse* (1579), informs us that the young men of his day treated the ladies with apples, and Fitzgeoffrey mentions that they were cried in the theatres. . . . Nut-cracking was also a favorite amusement of the lower class of spectators, to the great annoyance of poets and players; and in the prologue "for the Court" before his *Staple of News*, Ben Jonson speaks of—

—"the vulgar sort
Of nut-crackers, who only come for sight."

It is of course unnecessary to establish that other fruits were sold in playhouses at the respective seasons. The consumption of tobacco in theatres is mentioned by innumerable authorities, but it should seem from a line in the epigrams of Sir J. Davies and Christopher Marlowe, printed about 1598, that at that period it was a service of some danger, and generally objected to:

"He dares to take Tobacco on the stage;"

but the practice very soon became common, for two years afterward, one of the boy-actors in the induction to *Cynthia's Revels*, imitating a gallant supposed to be sitting on the stage, speaks of having his "three

JOHN PAYNE COLLIER

sorts of tobacco in his pocket, and his light by him." Dekker, in 1609, tells his gallant to "get his match lighted;" and in *The Scornful Lady* (1616), Captains of Gallyfoists are ridiculed, "who only wear swords to reach fire at a play," for the purpose of lighting their pipes. Tobacco was even sold at the playhouse, and in *Bartholomew Fair* (1614), Ben Jonson talks of those who "accommodate gentlemen with tobacco at our theatres." In 1602, when Dekker printed his *Satiromastix*, ladies sometimes smoked. Asinius Bubo, offering his pipe, observes: "'Tis at your service, gallants, and the tobacco, too; 'tis right pudding, I can tell you: a lady or two took a pipeful or two at my hands, and praised it 'fore the heavens." Prynne states that in his time, instead of apples, ladies were sometimes offered the tobacco-pipe at plays.

Ben Jonson, Webster, Beaumont and Fletcher, Nabbes, and various other dramatists allude to memorandum-books, then called writing-tables or table-books, used by auditors to note down jests in plays, for retail or passages for malicious criticism. It is needless to go into proof that audiences in our old theatres expressed their approbation or disapprobation in much the same manner as at present, by the clapping of hands, exclamations, hisses, groans, and the imitation of the mewing of cats. "Signor Snuff," says Marston in the induction to his *What You Will* (1607), "Monsieur Mew, the Cavaliero Blirt, are three of the most to be feared auditors," and farther on he asks if the poet's resolve shall be—

"Struck through with the blirt
Of a goose breath?"

so that even the technical phrase of "treating an actor with goose" was understood then as well as at present.
—*History of English Dramatic Poetry.*



COLLINS, MORTIMER, an English poet and novelist, born at Plymouth, England, June 29, 1827; died at Knowl Hill, Berkshire, July 28, 1876. He was educated at a private school, and began life in London, devoting himself to journalism in the Conservative interest. His first volume of poems was published in 1855, and his first novel, *Who Is the Heir?* in 1865. Among his other works are *Sweet Anne Page* (1868); *The Ivory Gate* (1869); *The Vivian Romance* (1870); *The Inn of Strange Meetings*, and *Marquis and Merchant* (1871); *The British Birds*, his longest and best sustained poem; *A Communication from the Ghost of Aristophanes* (1872); *The Summerfield Imbroglio*; *Two Plunges for a Pearl*; *A Fight with Fortune*; and, in conjunction with his wife, Frances Collins, *Sweet and Twenty* and *Frances*. In all he wrote fourteen novels, which were fairly successful. He was also a prolific contributor, in prose and verse, to periodicals. He is best known by his lyric verses, some of which possess great merit, and on account of their light grace, sparkling wit, and airy philosophy, are equal to anything of their kind in modern English.

THE LONDONER.

To be a true Londoner is to know the highest sublimity and the deepest abasement possible to mankind. Your cool citizen of the world's chief city, amazed at nothing, amused by everything, analyzes or appraises a speech by Disraeli or Kenealy, a poem by Browning or

MORTIMER COLLINS

Gibbs, even as the citizens of Athens judged Aristophanes and Alcibiades. Your true Londoner is a man of infinite possibilities, who carefully avoids performance. He is a man who *could* do anything he pleased to absolute perfection ; but he does not choose to do anything. His mission is to criticise those who do imperfectly what he could do perfectly were it only worth his while. It is not. London is to him a theatre ; he takes a perpetual stall, and calmly watches the gradual development of the marvellous drama of life, in which every scene is a surprise, in which nothing is certain but the unforeseen.

The City crucible condenses intellect ; and the man who knows his London knows a good deal of humanity. It is a curiously special art. . . . No Englishman is educated who has not known London. It is the only absolute university. We all graduate there, from statesman to burglar, from poet to penny-a-liner. But London should be strictly regarded as a University. No man should remain in it regularly after the time when his intellect comes of age, which is somewhere about forty.—*A Fight with Fortune.*

ON EYES.

There's the eye that simply reflects—a mere retina, a mirror, and no more. People with that sort of optical instrument go through the world without a suspicion of its mystery and its magic. They look with equal interest on an oak and an omnibus, unaware that the oak has its Dryad, and the Dryad, perchance, her Rhaicos. They see no Dryads, bless your heart ! nor any Naiads, with soft, soluble limbs in wandering waters, nor any ghosts in grim old houses, though ancient, unholy murders be photographed on their walls. Worse than that, they never see their wives and children. They perceive fine, well-dressed female animals, and jolly young cubs of their own race, but the divinity of womanhood and the mystery of childhood are alike beyond their ken.

- Our birth is but a sleep and a forgetting ;
◆ The soul that rises with us, our life's star,
Hath had elsewhere its setting
And cometh from afar.

MORTIMER COLLINS

This great utterance of Wordsworth would sound like sheer nonsense to men with what may be called looking-glass eyes.

Nor are the fellows much better who possess eyes that pierce. They can tell a rogue from a fool—that is all; a good, useful quality in a world like this. They are like men who have always lived in broad day; who have never seen even-gloom or moonlight. But a man whose eyes are of the highest service to him is he who can see beyond the mere outer husk of things; who can discover the nymph in the oak, and catch the fairies dancing in the moonlit woods, and look beyond the region of hard fact into the realm of dreams.—*The Vivian Romance*.

MY THRUSH.

All through the sultry hours of June,
From morning blithe to golden noon,
And till the star of evening climbs
The gray-blue East, a world too soon,
There sings a Thrush amid the limes.

God's poet, hid in foliage green,
Sings endless songs, himself unseen;
Right seldom come his silent times.
Linger, ye summer hours serene!
Sing on, dear Thrush, amid the limes!

May I not dream God sends thee there,
Thou mellow angel of the air,
Even to rebuke my earthlier rhymes
With music's soul, all praise and prayer?
Is that thy lesson in the limes?

Closer to God art thou than I;
His minstrel thou, whose brown wings fly
Through silent æther's sunnier climes.
Ah, never may thy music die!
Sing on, dear Thrush, amid the limes!

MORTIMER COLLINS

"A MOUNTAIN APART."

Who that has seen a mountain peak,
With pines upon it, and a pure, clear air
Surrounding, would not think that Christ might seek
Such place of prayer !

O purple heather ! furze of gold !
Long slopes of soft, green grass, cool to the feet !
Chapels of living rock that wise men hold
For worship meet.

God built them high in upper air
That those who loved Him might come close to Him,
And you may know the wings and voices there
Of Seraphim.

Is it not beautiful to see
Christ praying on the mountain quite alone,
From the mad whirlpool of the world set free
To help His own ?

No soft, green hill do I behold,
No keen, blue summit, kissed by sunsets rare,
But that its multitudinous mists enfold
The Christ in prayer.

IN VIEW OF DEATH.

No : I shall pass into the Morning Land
As now from sleep into the life of morn ;
Live the new life of the new world, unshorn
Of the swift brain, the executing hand ;
See the dense darkness suddenly withdrawn,
As when Orion's sightless eyes discerned the dawn.

I shall behold it : I shall see the utter
Glory of sunrise, heretofore unseen,
Freshening the woodlawn ways with brighter green,
And calling into life all things that flutter,
All throats of music, and all eyes of light,
And driving o'er the verge the intolerable night.

MORTIMER COLLINS

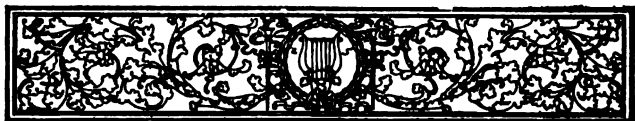
O virgin world ! O marvellous far days !
No more with dreams of grief doth love grow bitter,
Nor trouble dim the lustre wont to glitter
In happy eyes. Decay alone decays :
A moment—death's dull sleep is o'er ; and we
Drink the immortal morning air Eäriné.

LAST VERSES.

I have been sitting alone
All day while the clouds went by,
While moved the strength of the seas,
While a wind with a will of his own,
A Poet out of the sky,
Smote the green harp of the trees.

Alone, yet not alone,
For I felt, as the gay wind whirled,
As the cloudy sky grew clear,
The touch of our Father, half-known,
Who dwells at the heart of the world,
Yet Who is always here.





COLLINS, WILLIAM, a famous English poet, who divides with Gray the distinction of being the greatest lyric poet of the eighteenth century, was born at Chichester, England, December 25, 1721; died there, June 12, 1759. He was educated at Winchester College and at Oxford. His poetic talent was early developed. His first verses, on *The Royal Nuptials*, no copy of which is, however, extant, are supposed to have been published in 1734. Another poem, *The Battle of the Schoolbooks*, supposed to have been written about this time, has also been lost. The *Persian Eclogues* were written in his seventeenth year, and his *Epistle to Sir Thomas Hanmer* in his twenty-second. He left Oxford abruptly in 1744, presumably to be present at his mother's death-bed, but did not return. He went to London full of plans for literary work which he could not carry out. He formed dissolute habits, and squandered his means. It was at this time that he composed his matchless odes, which appeared in 1746, but attracted little notice. The original plan was to combine these with those of Joseph Wharton, the latter of which, however, now forgotten, proved more successful from a marketable stand-point at that time. A small fortune inherited from an uncle relieved him from want. The *Elegy on Thompson* was written in

WILLIAM COLLINS

1749, and the *Ode on Popular Superstitions in the Highlands* in 1750. Symptoms of insanity had already appeared in the poet, and the disease rapidly developed. His madness became occasionally violent, and he was removed to Chichester, where he spent his last years. Music, his early delight, affected him so painfully that he would wander up and down the cathedral, howling an accompaniment to the organ. His *Odes*, unappreciated at first, are now regarded as among the finest in the language.

No English poet so great as Collins has given us so little of his writings, but of the 1,500 lines left us, all are well done. A prominent critic says, in speaking of his work: "His odes are the most sculpturesque and faultless in the language. They lack fire, but in charm and precision of diction, exquisite propriety of form, and lofty poetic suggestion, they stand unrivalled. That one *To Evening* is the greatest favorite with imaginative persons. That to *The Passions* is the most popular." His life was written by Dr. Johnson, and more recently by Mr. Moy Thomas.

ODE TO EVENING.

If aught of oaten stop, or pastoral song,
May hope, O pensive Eve, to soothe thine ear,
Like thy own solemn springs,
Thy springs and dying gales :

O nymph reserved, while now the bright-haired Sun,
Sits in yon western tent, whose cloudy skirts,
With brede ethereal wove,
O'erhang his wavy bed ;

WILLIAM COLLINS

Now air is hushed, save where the weak-eyed bat,
With short, shrill shriek, flits by on leathern wing,
Or where the beetle winds
His small but sullen horn,

As oft he rises midst the twilight path,
Against the pilgrim borne in heedless hum ;
Now teach me, maid composed,
To breathe some softened strain,

Whose numbers, stealing through thy darkening vale,
May not unseemly with its stillness suit,
As, musing slow, I hail,
Thy genial, loved return !

For when thy folding-star arising shows
His paly circlet—at his warning lamp
The fragrant Hours, and Elves
Who slept in buds the day,

And many a Nymph who wreathes her brows with
sedge,
And sheds the freshening dew, and, lovelier still,
The pensive Pleasures sweet,
Prepare thy shadowy car.

Then let me rove some wild and heathy scene ;
Or find some ruin, 'midst its dreary dells,
Whose walls more awful nod
By thy religious gleams.

Or, if chill, blustering winds, or driving rain,
Prevent my willing feet, be mine the hut
That, from the mountain's side,
Views wilds, and swelling floods,

And hamlets brown, and dim-discovered spires ;
And hears their simple bell ; and marks o'er all
Thy dewy fingers draw
The gradual, dusky veil.

WILLIAM COLLINS

While Spring shall pour his showers, as oft he wont,
And bathe thy breathing tresses, meekest Eve !

While Summer loves to sport
Beneath thy lingering light ;

While fallow Autumn fills thy lap with leaves ;
Or Winter, yelling through the troublous air,
Affrights thy shrinking train,
And rudely rends thy robes ;

So long, regardless of thy quiet rule,
Shall Fancy, Friendship, Science, smiling Peace,
Thy gentlest influence own,
And love thy favorite name !

ODE ON THE PASSIONS.

When Music, heavenly maid, was young,
While yet in early Greece she sung,
The Passions oft, to hear her shell,
Thronged around her magic cell,
Exulting, trembling, raging, fainting,
Possessed beyond the Muse's painting ;
By turns they felt the glowing mind
Disturbed, delighted, raised, refined ;
Till once, 'tis said, when all were fired,
Filled with fury, rapt, inspired,
From the supporting myrtles round
They snatched her instruments of sound ;
And, as they oft had heard apart
Sweet lessons of her forceful art,
Each (for Madness ruled the hour)
Would prove his own expressive power.

First, Fear his hand, its skill to try,
Amid the chords bewildered laid,
And back recoiled, he knew not why,
E'en at the sound himself had made.

Next Anger rushed : his eyes on fire,
In lightnings, owned his secret stings ;
In one rude clash he struck the lyre,
And swept with hurried hand the strings.

WILLIAM COLLINS

With awful measures wan Despair,
Low, sullen sounds his grief beguiled ;
A solemn, strange, and mingled air ;
'Twas sad by fits, by starts 'twas wild.

But thou, O Hope, with eyes so fair,
What was thy delighted measure ?
Still it whispered promised pleasure,
And bade the lovely scenes at distance hail !
Still would her touch the strain prolong ;
And from the rocks, the woods, the vale,
She called on Echo still, through all the song ;
And, where her sweetest theme she chose,
A soft, responsive voice was heard at every close ;
And Hope, enchanted, smiled, and waved her golden
hair.

And longer had she sung ;—but, with a frown,
Revenge, impatient, rose.
He threw his blood-stained sword in thunder down,
And, with a withering look,
The war-denouncing trumpet took,
And blew a blast so loud and dread,
Were ne'er prophetic sounds so full of woe !
And ever, and anon, he beat
The doubling drum, with furious heat :
And, though sometimes, each dreary pause between,
Dejected Pity, at his side,
Her soul-subduing voice applied,
Yet still he kept his wild, unaltered mien
While each strained ball of sight seemed bursting from
his head.

Thy numbers, Jealousy, to naught were fixed—
Sad proof of thy distressful state ;
Of differing themes the veering song was mixed ;
And now it courted Love, now, raving, called on Hate.

With eyes upraised, as one inspired,
Pale Melancholy sat retired,
And, from her wild, sequestered seat,
In notes by distance made more sweet,

WILLIAM COLLINS

Poured through the mellow horn her pensive soul,
And, dashing soft from rocks around,
Bubbling runnels joined the sound.
Through glades and glooms the mingled measures stole;
Or, o'er some haunted stream, with foul delay,
Round a holy calm diffusing,
Love of peace, and lonely musing,
In hollow murmurs died away.

But oh, how altered was its sprightlier tone
When Cheerfulness, a nymph of healthiest hue,
Her bow across her shoulder flung,
Her buskins gemmed with morning dew,
Blew an inspiring air, that dale and thicket rung,
The hunter's call, to Faun and Dryad known!
The oak-crowned Sisters and their chaste-eyed Queen,
Satyrs and Sylvan Boys were seen,
Peeping from forth their alleys green;
Brown Exercise rejoiced to hear,
And Sport leaped up and seized his beechen spear.

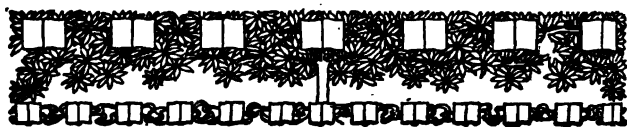
Last came Joy's ecstatic trial:
He, with viny crown advancing,
First to the lively pipe his hand address.
But soon he saw the brisk awakening viol,
Whose sweet, entrancing voice he loved the best:
They would have thought who heard the strain
They saw in Tempé's vale her native maids,
Amidst the festal-sounding shades,
To some unwearied minstrel dancing.
While, as his flying fingers kissed the strings,
Love framed with Mirth a gay, fantastic round;
Loose were her tresses seen, her zone unbound,
And he, amidst his frolic play,
As if he would the charming air repay,
Shook thousand odors from his dewy wings.

O Music! sphere-descended maid,
Friend of Pleasure, Wisdom's aid!
Why, goddess, why, to us denied,
Lay'st thou thy ancient lyre aside?
As, in that loved Athenian bower,
You learned an all-commanding power.

WILLIAM COLLINS

Thy mimic soul, O Nymph endeared,
Can well recall what then it heard.
Where is thy native, simple heart,
Devote to Virtue, Fancy, Art ?
Arise, as in that elder time,
Warm, energetic, chaste, sublime !
Thy wonders in that god-like age,
Fill thy recording Sister's page,
'Tis said—and I believe the tale—
Thy humblest reed could more prevail,
Had more of strength, diviner rage,
Than all which charms this laggard age ;
E'en all at once together found,
Cecilia's mingled world of sound—
O bid our vain endeavors cease ;
Revive the just designs of Greece ;
Return in all thy simple state ;
Confirm the tales her sons relate !

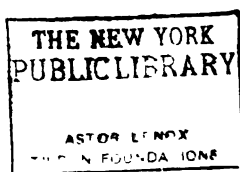
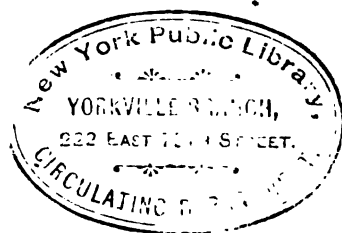




COLLINS, WILLIAM WILKIE, an English novelist, born in London, England, January 8, 1824; died September 23, 1889. He was the son of William Collins, an artist, and was educated for the bar. His earliest literary performance was a biography of his father, published in 1848. His best work is *The Woman in White*. The reputation made for him by this masterpiece of fiction rapidly spread throughout England and the Continent of Europe, and extended to America and Australia until his readers could be found in every civilized country of the globe. The powerful interest of his novels lies in the mystery which is maintained to the end, and the art by which the reader's attention is fixed and maintained through the successive chapters. Saintsbury says of him: "The strictly literary merit of none of his works can be placed high, and the method—that of forwarding the result by a complicated intertwinement of letters and narratives—though it took the public fancy for a time, was clumsy; while the author followed his master [Dickens] in more than one aberration of taste and sentiment." The following are his principal works: *Antonina* (1850); *Rambles Beyond Railways* (1851); *Basil* (1852); *Mr. Wray's Cash Box* (1852); *Hide and Seek* (1854); *After Dark* (1856); *The Dead Secret* (1857); *The Queen of Hearts* (1859); *The Woman in White* (1860); *No*



WILKIE COLLINS.



WILLIAM WILKIE COLLINS

Name (1862); *My Miscellanies* (1863); *Armada* (1866); *No Thoroughfare* (in collaboration with Charles Dickens, 1867); *The Moonstone* (1868); *Man and Wife* (1870); *Poor Miss Finch* (1872); *Miss or Mrs.?* (1873); *The New Magdalen* (1873); *The Law and the Lady* (1875); *Two Destinies* (1876); *The Haunted Hotel* (1878); *The Fallen Leaves* (1879); *A Rogue's Life from his Birth to his Marriage* (1879); *Heart and Science* (1883); *I Say No* (1884); *The Evil Genius* (1886). In 1873 Collins visited the United States, and was received everywhere with marked consideration.

THE COUNT AND COUNTESS FOSCO.

Never before have I beheld such a change produced in a woman by her marriage as has been produced in Madame Fosco. As Eleanor Fairlie (aged seven-and-thirty), she was always talking pretentious nonsense, and always worrying the unfortunate men with every small exaction which a vain and foolish woman can impose on long-suffering male humanity. As Madame Fosco (aged three-and-forty), she sits for hours together without saying a word, frozen up in the strangest manner in herself. The hideously ridiculous love-locks which used to hang on either side of her face are now replaced by stiff little rows of very short curls, of the sort that one sees in old-fashioned wigs. A plain, matronly cap covers her head, and makes her look, for the first time in her life, since I remember her, like a decent woman. . . . Clad in quiet black or gray gowns, made high round the throat, dresses that she would have laughed at, or screamed at, as the whim of the moment inclined her, in her maiden days—she sits speechless in corners; her dry white hands (so dry that the pores of her skin look chalky) incessantly engaged, either in monotonous embroidery work, or in rolling up endless little cigarettes for the Count's own particular smoking.

WILLIAM WILKIE COLLINS

On the few occasions when her cold blue eyes are off her work, they are generally turned on her husband, with the look of mute submissive inquiry which we are all familiar with in the eyes of a faithful dog. The only approach to an inward thaw which I have yet detected under her outer covering of icy constraint, has betrayed itself, once or twice, in the form of a suppressed tigerish jealousy of any woman in the house (the maids included) to whom the Count speaks, or on whom he looks with anything approaching to special interest or attention. Except in this one particular, she is always—morning, noon, and night, indoors and out, fair weather or foul—as cold as a statue, and as impenetrable as the stone out of which it is cut.

For the common purposes of society the extraordinary change thus produced in her, is beyond all doubt, a change for the better, seeing that it has transformed her into a civil, silent, unobtrusive woman, who is never in the way. How far she is really reformed or deteriorated in her secret self, is another question. I have once or twice seen sudden changes of expression on her pinched lips, and heard sudden inflections of tone in her calm voice, which have led me to suspect that her present state of suppression may have sealed up something dangerous in her nature, which used to evaporate harmlessly in the freedom of her former life. And the magician who has wrought this wonderful transformation—the foreign husband who has tamed this once wayward Englishwoman till her own relations hardly know her again—the Count himself! What of the Count?

This, in two words: He looks like a man who could tame anything. If he had married a tigress instead of a woman, he would have tamed the tigress. . . . How am I to describe him? There are peculiarities in his personal appearance, his habits, and his amusements, which I should blame in the boldest terms, or ridicule in the most merciless manner, if I had seen them in another man. What is it that makes me unable to blame them, or to ridicule them in *him*?

For example, he is immensely fat. Before this time I have always especially disliked corpulent humanity.

WILLIAM WILKIE COLLINS

I have always maintained that the popular notion of connecting excessive grossness of size and excessive good-humor as inseparable allies, was equivalent to declaring, either that no people but amiable people ever get fat, or that the accidental addition of so many pounds of flesh has a directly favorable influence over the disposition of the person on whose body they accumulate. I have invariably combated both these absurd assertions by quoting examples of fat people who were as mean, vicious, and cruel as the leanest and the worst of their neighbors. . . . Here, nevertheless, is Count Fosco, as fat as Henry the Eighth himself, established in my favor, at one day's notice, without let or hindrance from his own odious corpulence. Marvellous indeed !

Is it his face that has recommended him ? It may be his face. He is a most remarkable likeness, on a large scale, of the Great Napoleon. His features have Napoleon's magnificent regularity ; his expression recalls the grandly calm, immovable power of the Great Soldier's face. This striking resemblance certainly impressed me, to begin with ; but there is something in him besides the resemblance, which has impressed me more. I think the influence I am now trying to find is in his eyes. They are the most unfathomable gray eyes I ever saw : and they have at times a cold, clear, beautiful, irresistible glitter in them, which forces me to look at him, and yet causes me sensations, when I do look, which I would rather not feel. . . . The marked peculiarity which singles him out from the rank and file of humanity, lies entirely, so far as I can tell at present, in the extraordinary expression and extraordinary power of his eyes.

All the smallest characteristics of this strange man have something strikingly original and perplexingly contradictory in them. Fat as he is, and old as he is, his movements are astonishingly light and easy. He is as noiseless in a room as any of us women ; and, more than that, with all his look of unmistakable mental firmness and power, he is as nervously sensitive as the weakest of us. He starts at chance noises as inveterately as Laura herself. He winced and shuddered yes-

WILLIAM WILKIE COLLINS

terday, when Sir Percival beat one of the spaniels, so that I felt ashamed of my own want of tenderness and sensibility, by comparison with the Count. The relation of this last incident reminds me of one of his most curious peculiarities, which I have not yet mentioned—his extraordinary fondness for pet animals. Some of these he has left on the Continent, but he has brought with him to this house a cockatoo, two canary-birds, and a whole family of white mice. He attends to all the necessities of these strange favorites himself, and he has taught the creatures to be surprisingly fond of him, and familiar with him. . . . This same man, who has all the fondness of an old maid for his cockatoo, and all the small dexterities of an organ-boy in managing his white mice, can talk, when anything happens to rouse him, with a daring independence of thought, a knowledge of books in every language, and an experience of society in half the capitals of Europe, which would make him the prominent personage of any assembly in the civilized world. . . . His management of the Countess (in public) is a sight to see. He bows to her; he habitually addresses her as "my angel;" he carries his canaries to pay her little visits on his fingers, and to sing to her! he kisses her hand, when she gives him his cigarettes; he presents her with sugar-plums, in return, which he puts into her mouth, playfully, from a box in his pocket. The rod of iron with which he rules her never appears in company—it is a private rod, and is always kept upstairs.—*The Woman in White.*

THE WRECK OF THE TIMBER-SHIP.

As I had surmised, we were in pursuit of the vessel in which Ingleby and his wife had left the island that afternoon. The ship was French, and was employed in the timber-trade; her name was *La Grace de Dieu*. Nothing more was known of her than that she was bound for Lisbon; that she had been driven out of her course; and that she had touched at Madeira, short of men and short of provisions. The last want had been supplied, but not the first. Sailors distrusted the seaworthiness of the ship, and disliked the look of the vagabond crew. When those two serious facts had

been communicated to Mr. Blanchard, the hard words he had spoken to his child in the first shock of discovering that she had helped to deceive him, smote him to the heart. He instantly determined to give his daughter a refuge on board his own vessel, and to quiet her by keeping her villain of a husband out of the way of all harm at my hands. The yacht sailed three feet and more to the ship's one. There was no doubt of our overtaking *La Grace de Dieu*; the only fear was that we might pass her in the darkness.

After we had been some little time out the wind suddenly dropped, and there fell on us an airless, sultry calm. When the order came to get the topmasts on deck, and to shift the large sails, we all knew what to expect. In little better than an hour more the storm was upon us, the thunder was pealing over our heads, and the yacht was running for it. She was a powerful schooner-rigged vessel of three hundred tons, as strong as wood and iron could make her; she was handled by a sailing-master who thoroughly understood his work, and she behaved nobly. As the new morning came, the fury of the wind, blowing still from the southwest quarter, subsided a little, and the sea was less heavy. Just before daybreak we heard faintly, through the howling of the gale, the report of a gun. The men, collected anxiously on deck, looked at each other and said, "There she is!"

With the daybreak we saw the vessel, and the timber-ship it was. She lay wallowing in the trough of the sea, her foremast and her mainmast both gone—a water-logged wreck. The yacht carried three boats; one amidships, and two slung to davits on the quarters; and the sailing-master seeing signs of the storm renewing its fury before long, determined on lowering the quarter-boats while the lull lasted. Few as the people were on board the wreck, they were too many for one boat, and the risk of trying two boats at once was thought less, in the critical state of the weather, than the risk of making two separate trips from the yacht to the ship. There might be time to make one trip in safety, but no man could look at the heavens and say there would be time enough for two.

WILLIAM WILKIE COLLINS

The boats were manned by volunteers from the crew, I being in the second of the two. When the first boat was got alongside of the timber-ship—a service of difficulty and danger which no words can describe—all the men on board made a rush to leave the wreck together. If the boat had not been pulled off again before the whole of them had crowded in, the lives of all must have been sacrificed. As our boat approached the vessel in its turn, we arranged that four of us should get on board—two (I being one of them) to see to the safety of Mr. Blanchard's daughter, and two to beat back the cowardly remnant of the crew, if they tried to crowd in first. The other three—the coxswain and two oarsmen—were left in the boat to keep her from being crushed by the ship. What the others saw when they first boarded *La Grace de Dieu*, I don't know: what I saw was the woman whom I had lost, the woman vilely stolen from me, lying in a swoon on the deck. We lowered her insensible into the boat. The remnant of the crew—five in number—were compelled by main force to follow her in an orderly manner, one by one, and minute by minute, as the chance offered for safely taking them in. I was the last who left; and, at the next roll of the ship toward us, the empty length of the deck, without a living creature on it from stem to stern, told the boat's crew that their work was done. With the louder and louder howling of the fast-rising tempest to warn them, they rowed for their lives back to the yacht.

A succession of heavy squalls had brought round the course of the new storm that was coming from the south to the north; and the sailing-master, watching his opportunity, had wore the yacht, to be ready for it. Before the last of our men had got on board again it burst on us with the fury of a hurricane. One boat was swamped, but not a life was lost. Once more, we ran before it, due south, at the mercy of the wind. I was on deck with the rest, watching the one rag of a sail we could venture to set, and waiting to supply its place with another, if it blew out of the bolt ropes, when the mate came close to me, and shouted in my ear through the thunder of the storm, "She has come to her senses in the cabin, and has asked for her husband. Where is he?" Not a man on

WILLIAM WILKIE COLLINS

board knew. The yacht was searched from one end to another without finding him. The men were mustered in defiance of the weather—he was not among them. The crews of the two boats were questioned. All the first crew could say was, that they had pulled away from the wreck when the rush into their boat took place, and that they knew nothing of who they let in or who they kept out. All the second crew could say was, that they had brought back to the yacht every living soul left by the first boat on the deck of the timber-ship. There was no blaming anybody; but at the same time there was no resisting the fact that the man was missing.

All through that day the storm, raging unabatedly, never gave us even the shadow of a chance of returning and searching the wreck. The one hope for the yacht was to scud. Toward evening the gale, after having carried us to the southward of Madeira, began at last to break: the wind shifted again, and allowed us to bear up for the island. Early the next morning we got back into port. Mr. Blanchard and his daughter were taken ashore, the sailing-master accompanying them, and warning us that he should have something to say on his return which would nearly concern the whole crew. We were mustered on deck and addressed by the sailing-master as soon as he came on board again. He had Mr. Blanchard's orders to go back at once to the timber-ship and to search for the missing man. We were bound to do this for his sake and for the sake of his wife, whose reason was despaired of by the doctors if something was not done to quiet her. We might be almost sure of finding the vessel still afloat, for her lading of timber would keep her above water as long as her hull held together. If the man was on board—living or dead—he must be found and brought back. And if the weather continued to moderate there was no reason why the men, with proper assistance, should not bring the ship back too, and (their master being quite willing) earn their share of the salvage with the officers of the yacht. Upon this the crew gave three cheers, and set to work forthwith to get the schooner to sea again. I was the only one of them who drew back from the enterprise. I told them the storm had upset me—I was

WILLIAM WILKIE COLLINS

ill, and wanted rest. They all looked me in the face as I passed through them on my way out of the yacht, but not a man of them spoke to me. I waited through that day at a tavern on the port for the first news from the wreck. It was brought toward nightfall by one of the pilot boats which had taken part in the enterprise for saving the abandoned ship. *La Grace de Dieu* had been discovered still floating, and the body of Ingleby had been found on board drowned in the cabin. At dawn the next morning the dead man was brought back by the yacht; and on the same day the funeral took place in the Protestant cemetery. . . . There is more to tell before I can leave the dead man to his rest. I have described the finding of his body, but I have not described the circumstances under which he met his death. He was known to have been on deck when the yacht's boats were seen approaching the wreck, and he was afterward missed in the confusion caused by the panic of the crew. At that time the water was five feet in the cabin, and was rising fast. There was little doubt of his having gone down into that water of his own accord. The discovery of his wife's jewel-box close under him on the floor explained his presence in the cabin. He was known to have seen help approaching, and it was quite likely that he had thereupon gone below to make an effort at saving the box. It was less probable—though it might still have been inferred—that his death was the result of some accident in diving, which had for the moment deprived him of his senses. But a discovery made by the yacht's crew pointed straight at a conclusion which struck the men, one and all, with the same horror. When the course of their search brought them to the cabin, they found the scuttle bolted, and the door locked on the outside. Had some one closed the cabin, not knowing he was there? Setting the panic-stricken condition of the crew out of the question, there was no motive for closing the cabin before leaving the wreck. But one other conclusion remained. Had some murderous hand purposely locked the man in, and left him to drown as the water rose over him? Yes. A murderous hand had locked him in, and left him to drown. That hand was mine.—*Armada*.



COLLYER, ROBERT, an Anglo-American Unitarian clergyman and religious writer, born at Keighley, Yorkshire, England, December 8, 1823. The son of a blacksmith, at the age of seven years he was taken from school to learn his father's trade, which he practised until after he came to America, about 1850. He had been a Wesleyan local preacher in England, and he continued to preach at Shoemakertown, Pa. Soon after coming to America, he adopted Unitarian views. In 1859 he removed to Chicago, where he founded and became pastor of a Unitarian church, and one of the most popular preachers of that denomination. In 1879 he was called to the Church of the Messiah, in New York. His chief publications are *Nature and Life*, a collection of sermons; *A Man in Earnest*, and *The Life That Now Is*. He wrote *The Simple Truth* in 1877, and *Lectures to Young Men and Women* in 1886. He also wrote much for religious and literary periodicals.

A LESSON FROM A LEAF.

"All leaves are builders," says Ruskin; "but they are to be divided into two orders—those that build by the sword, and those that build by the shield." I would see every life as that most perfect of all seers into leaf-life sees every leaf. It may be that our lives are the most obscure and powerless for good this earth ever bore on her breast: I tell you, if we are trying to be

ROBERT COLLIER

what we can be, then the life of every one of us casts its speck of grateful shadow somewhere, holds itself somehow up to the sun and rain, fights its way with some poor success against storm and fire and foe and parasite; or it stands sternly, in these great days, shoulder to shoulder with its comrades, a strong tower of defence, to guard what we have won in our war for humanity, resolute not to fall into that trap the devil always sets for generous people, of giving up in the treaty what they won in the fight. For it is true, and truest of all, that not the things which satisfy the world's heart easily; not purple grape; and golden apple, and ripe grain, and brown seed, and roses and asters; not the noble and beautiful, over which men rejoice and are glad—are alone the fruit on the tree of life; but the leaf, faded, ragged, and unnoticed, is fruit, too; falling, when its day is done, it falls honorably; dying, it dies well; its work well done, and the world is better by the measure of what one poor leaf may do for its life. . . .

All honor to the common soldier, the common laborer, the poor teacher, the man and woman everywhere, unknown and yet well known—with no name to live, but bearing, in all they are and all they do, the assurance of the life everlasting! For as every leaf on every tree is, by the tenure of its life, a mediator and saviour, standing between the hard rock and living man, the bridge between life and death—so this unknown man or woman, this common soldier or common worker, is fruit, in being leaf and falling, scorched by battle-fires or chilled by night-damps; or dying, worn out by toiling in the field of the world. Not one such man or woman has lived and striven and died in vain. There may be no monument to tell how they died or where they rest; but what they have done is their monument. The leaves of their tree are for the healing of the nations.—*Nature and Life.*



COLMAN, GEORGE, an English dramatist and scholar, was born at Florence, Italy, in April, 1732; died at Paddington, London, August 14, 1794. His father, Francis Colman, envoy at the Court of Tuscany, died in April, 1733; and his mother, a sister of the Countess of Bath, brought him to England, and being assigned a house in St. James's Park, London, she resided there till her death, in 1767. William Pulteney, afterward Earl of Bath, assumed charge of the son and sent him to Westminster School. In 1751 he left Westminster for Oxford, and studied at Christ Church College. He graduated in 1755, and was entered by his benefactor at Lincoln's Inn. His position at this time, with his uncle urgently persuading him to aim at legal distinction, his aunt recommending him to become a clergyman, and his own inclinations drawing him to literature, is depicted in his own works, which contain many interesting autobiographical particulars. While at Oxford he contributed his first published production, *A Vision*, to *The Adventurer*; and also began the issue of *The Connoisseur*, which lasted till 1756. His first dramatic attempt was *Polly Honeycombe*, produced with great success at Drury Lane in 1760. The following year he produced *The Jealous Wife*, which has kept the stage ever since. His fame was much increased by *The Clandestine Marriage*, *The English Merchant*, and a

GEORGE COLMAN

number of other pieces; and having come into possession of large legacies by the death of Lord Bath and General Pulteney, he bought an interest in Covent Garden. This he disposed of, on account of some disputes with the other proprietors, and bought the theatre in the Haymarket, which he conducted until he was obliged to retire from active life. An attack of paralysis reduced him to a condition of mental imbecility, from which he but partially recovered, and was put under restraint at Paddington, where he died. His remains are in the vaults under Kensington Church. His principal plays, besides those mentioned above, include *The Oxonian in Town* (1767); *Man and Wife* (1769); *The Portrait* (1770); *The Fairy Prince* (1771), after Ben Jonson's *Oberon*; *Achilles in Petticoats* (1773); *Comus* (1773); *The Man of Business* (1774); *The Spleen* (1776), from Jonson's *Silent Woman*; *The Female Chevalier* (1778); *The Suicide* (1778); *The Manager in Distress* (1780); *The Genius of Nonsense* (1780); *The Election of the Managers* (1784); *Tit for Tat* (1786); and his last dramatic production, *Ut Pictura Poesis*, from Hogarth's *Enraged Musician*. This was produced at the Haymarket, May 18, 1789. Besides these—many of which were adaptations—his biographers mention many lighter pieces for the stage. He also published excellent translations of the *Comedies of Terence* (1764), and of Horace's *Art of Poetry*, with a commentary (1783); three volumes of *Prose and Verse* (1787); and wrote a partial account of his *Life*, which was published after his death.

GEORGE COLMAN

"Colman," says Joseph Knight, "was a man of tact, enterprise, and taste; his plays are ingenious and occasionally brilliant, and more than one of them remain on the acting list. The characters are, as a rule, well drawn, and types of living eccentricity are well hit off. He was extravagant and ostentatious, but preserved during his life the esteem and affection of the best men of his day. His prologues, epilogues, and occasional pieces are often very happy."

Byron contrasted Colman favorably with Sheridan, saying in a well-known passage in his *Memoirs*: "Let me begin the evening with Sheridan and finish it with Colman; Sheridan for dinner, Colman for supper!"

Colman's translations have been highly extolled by the best judges. Adam Clarke said of the Terence: "A better translation cannot be expected; it is such as Terence deserved, and done by a man of almost equal comic powers with himself." And of the Horace: "As a scholar he holds a very respectable rank, as may be seen by his translation of the *Art of Poetry*."

THE BLESSEDNESS OF NOVEL-READING.

Polly Honeycombe (with a book).—Well said, Sir George! O, the dear man! But so—(reading) "With these words, the enraptur'd baronet concluded his declaration of love."—So!—"But what heart can imagine, what tongue describe, or what pen delineate, the amiable confusion of Emilia?"—Well, now for it!—"Reader, if thou art a courtly reader, thou hast seen, at polite tables, iced cream crimsoned with raspberries; or, if thou art an uncourtly reader, thou hast seen the rosy-finger'd morning dawning in the golden east;"—Dawning in the

GEORGE COLMAN

golden east ; very pretty—"Thou hast seen perhaps, the artificial vermillion on the cheeks of Cleora, or the vermillion of nature on those of Sylvia ; thou hast seen—in a word, the lovely face of Emilia was overspread with blushes." This is a most beautiful passage, I protest ; well, a novel for my money ; lord, lord, my stupid papa has no taste. He has no notion of humor, and character, and the sensibility of delicate feeling. (*Affectedly.*) And then mamma—but where was I?—Oh, here—"overspread with blushes. Sir George, touched at her confusion, gently seized her hand, and softly pressing it to his bosom—(*acting it as she reads*)—where the pulses of his heart beat quick, throbbing with tumultuous passion, in a plaintive tone of voice breathed out : Will you not answer me, Emilia?"—tender creature !—"She, half rising—(*acting it*)—her downcast eyes, and half inclining her averted head, said, in faltering accents—Yes, sir !" Well, now !—"Then gradually recovering, with ineffable sweetness she prepared to address him, when Mrs. Jenkinson bounced into the room, threw down a set of China in her hurry, and strewed the floor with porcelain fragments ; then turning Emilia round and round, whirled her out of the apartment in an instant, and struck Sir George dumb with astonishment at her appearance. She raved ; but the baronet resuming his accustomed effrontery——"

Enter Nurse.

Oh, nurse, I am glad to see you. Well, and how——

Nurse.—Well, chicken.

Polly.—Tell me, tell me all this instant. Did you see him ? Did you give him my letter ? Did he write ? Will he come ? Shall I see him ? Have you got the answer in your pocket ? Have you——

Nurse.—Blessings on her, how her tongue runs !

Polly.—Nay, but come, dear nurse, tell me, what did he say ?

Nurse.—Say ? why, he took the letter.

Polly.—Well ?

Nurse.—And kiss'd it a thousand times, and read it a thousand times, and——

Polly.—Oh, charming !

GEORGE COLMAN

Nurse.—And ran about the room, and blest himself, and—heaven preserve us!—curst himself, and——

Polly.—Very fine! very fine!

Nurse.—And vowed he was the most miserable creature on earth, and the happiest man in the world, and——

Polly.—Prodigiously fine! excellent! My dear, dear nurse! (*Kisses her.*) Come, give me the letter.

Nurse.—Letter, chicken! What letter?

Polly.—The answer to mine. Come then!

Nurse.—I have no letter. He had such a peramble to write, by my troth I could not stay for it.

Polly.—Psha!

Nurse.—How soon you're affronted now; he said he'd send it some time to-day.

Polly.—Send it some time to-day! I wonder, now—(*as if musing*)—how he will convey it. Will he squeeze it, as he did the last, into the chicken-house in the garden? Or will he write it in lemon-juice, and send it in a book, like blank paper? Or will he throw it into the house enclosed in an orange? Or will he——

Nurse.—Heavens bless her, what a sharp wit she has.

Polly.—I have not read so many books for nothing. Novels, nurse, novels! A novel is the only thing to teach a girl life, and the way of the world, and elegant fancies, and love to the end of the chapter.

Nurse.—Yes, yes, you are always reading your simple story-books. The Ventures of Jack this, and the History of Betsy t'other, and Sir Humphrys, and women with hard Christian names. You had better read your prayer-book, chicken.

Polly.—Why so I do; but I am reading this now—(*looking into the book*)—"She raved, but the Baronet"—I really think I love Mr. Scribble as well as Emilia did Sir George. Do you think, nurse, I should have had such a good notion of love so early, if I had not read novels? Didn't I make a conquest of Mr. Scribble in a single night at dancing? But my cross papa will hardly ever let me go out. And then, I know life as well as if I had been in the *beau monde* all my days. I can tell the nature of a masquerade as well as if I had been at twenty. I long for a mobbing scheme with Mr.

GEORGE COLMAN

Scribble in the two-shilling gallery, or a snug party a little way out of town in a post-chaise ; and then, I have such a head full of intrigues and contrivances. Oh, nurse, a novel is the only thing.—*From Polly Honeycombe—Scene I.*

PAMPHYLUS AND GLYCERIUM.

Meanwhile the funeral proceeds ; we follow ;
Come to the sepulchre ; the body's placed
Upon the pile ; lamented ; whereupon
This sister I was speaking of, all wild,
Ran to the flames with peril of her life.
There ! there ! the frightened Pamphylus betrays
His well-dissembled and long-hidden love ;
Runs up and takes her round the waist, and cries,
Oh ! my Glycerium ! what is it you do ?
Why, why endeavor to destroy yourself ?
Then she, in such a manner, that you thence
Might easily perceive their long, long love,
Threw herself back into his arms, and wept,
Oh ! how familiarly !

—*From Andria, in the Terence.*

COLMAN, GEORGE—known as “the younger,” to distinguish him from his father—an English dramatist and humorous poet, was born in London, England, October 21, 1762 ; died there, October 26, 1836. He was educated, like his father, at Westminster and Christ Church, and entered, like him, at Lincoln's Inn. He began as a dramatist with great success in 1784, and was specially successful in 1787 with the opera *Incle and Yarico*, founded upon Steele's pathetic tale. He succeeded his father in the management of the Haymarket. His first dramatic essay was *The Female Dramatist*, written while he was “piecing out” a somewhat

GEORGE COLMAN

irregular course of study at Aberdeen, and produced by his father in London in 1782. His most successful plays were *The Iron Chest*, a drama in three acts, brought out in 1796, in which John Kemble played the part of Sir Edward Mortimer; and the comedy of *John Bull*, produced in 1805. The latter of these two, which is considered to be his masterpiece, and for which he received in all about \$6,000, was written under pressure for money and extracted from him act by act for Covent Garden Theatre; the manager of which, Harris, refusing supplies till it was finished, "Colman wrote the fifth act in one night on separate bits of paper, throwing them on the floor as he finished, whence they were picked up by Fawcett after Colman had gone to bed." The list of the younger Colman's plays is a long one, some of which have never been printed, while of others the songs only exist. Other noted works of his are *My Nightgown and Slippers* (1797), afterward, with additions, entitled *Broad Grins* (1802); *Poetical Vagaries* (1812); *Vagaries Vindicated* (1814); *Eccentricities for Edinburgh* (1820); *Random Records* (1830). Colman's life was irregular, and he was always in difficulty of one kind or another. For a time he lived in an obscure chamber at the back of his theatre, and another while some few miles out of town under the name of Campbell. The King gave him a post under government, and he sold it. Then he was appointed examiner of plays, and in his character of censor he became tyrannical, futile, and rapacious. Though he was the author of some of the least decent publications

GEORGE COLMAN

of his day, he was squeamish beyond precedent in his judgment of the writings of others. "Not only"—we quote from Leslie Stephen's article—"not only did he cut out all reference to the deity, every form of prayer or hymn, but he objected to the use of such words as Heaven and Providence, and would not even allow a lover to address his mistress as an angel."

The works in which he permitted himself the greatest license were his comic poems. "Few books," says the London *Literary Chronicle*, "have caused more loud laughs than his *Broad Grins*; it is a happy union of mirth and the muse, and good jokes are related in so agreeable and facetious a manner that they can scarcely be forgotten." And the *Westminster Review*, speaking of the same book, said: "What antic have we here, in motley livery of red and yellow, with cap on head, and dagger of lath in hand? It is the King's jester, a professed droll, strangely gifted in all grimace, who pulls faces, and sells grins by the yard. For the impudent joke he has scarcely an equal." "No modern dramatist," says another writer, "has added so many stock pieces to the theatre as Colman, or imparted so much genuine mirth and humor to a playgoer."

SAMUEL JOHNSON.

On the day of my introduction Doctor Johnson was asked to dinner at my father's house in Soho Square, and the erudite savage came a full hour before his time. My father, having dressed himself hastily, took me with him into the drawing-room.

On our entrance we found Johnson sitting in a *fau-*

GEORGE COLMAN

teuil of rose-colored satin. He was dressed in a rusty suit of brown, cloth *ditto*s, with black worsted stockings : his old yellow wig was of formidable dimensions ; and the learned head which sustained it rolled about in a seemingly paralytic motion ; but, in the performance of its orbit, it inclined chiefly to one shoulder.

He deigned not to rise at our entrance ; and we stood before him while he and my father talked. There was soon a pause in the colloquy ; and my father, making advantage of it, took me by the hand, and said : " Doctor Johnson, this is a little Colman." The doctor bestowed a slight, ungracious glance upon me, and, continuing the rotary motion of his head, renewed the previous conversation. Again there was a pause ;—again the anxious father, who had failed in his first effort, seized the opportunity for pushing his progeny, with—"This is my son, Doctor Johnson." The great man's contempt for me was now roused to wrath ; and, knitting his brows, he exclaimed, in a voice of thunder, "I *see* him, sir !" He then fell back in his rose-colored satin *fautueil*, as if giving himself up to meditation ; implying that he would not be further plagued, either with an old fool or a young one.

After this rude rebuff from the doctor, I had the additional felicity to be placed next to him at dinner ; he was silent over his meal ; but I observed that he was, as Shylock says of Lancelot Gobbo, "a huge feeder ;" and during the display of his voracity (which was worthy of *Bolt Court*) the perspiration fell in copious drops from his visage upon the table-cloth.—*From Random Records.*

GOLDSMITH.

Oliver Goldsmith, several years before my luckless presentation to Johnson, proved how "doctors differ." I was only five years old when Goldsmith took me on his knee, while he was drinking coffee, one evening, with my father, and began to play with me ; which amiable act I returned with the ingratitude of a peevish brat, by giving him a very smart slap in the face : it must have been a tingler, for it left the marks of my little spiteful paw upon his cheek. This infantile out-

GEORGE COLMAN

rage was followed by summary justice; and I was locked up by my indignant father in an adjoining room, to undergo solitary imprisonment in the dark. Here I began to howl and scream most abominably; which was no bad step toward liberation, since those who were not inclined to pity me might be likely to set me free for the purpose of abating a nuisance.

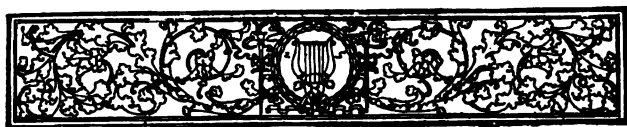
At length a generous friend appeared to extricate me from jeopardy, and that generous friend was no other than the man I had so wantonly molested by assault and battery; it was the tender-hearted doctor himself, with a lighted candle in his hand, and a smile upon his countenance, which was still partially red from the effects of my petulance. I sulked and sobbed, and he fondled and soothed; till I began to brighten. Goldsmith, who, in regard to children, was like the village preacher he has so beautifully described,—for

“ Their welfare pleased him, and their cares distressed,”—

seized the propitious moment of returning good-humor; so he put down the candle, and began to conjure. He placed three hats, which happened to be in the room, upon the carpet, and a shilling under each: the shillings, he told me, were England, France, and Spain. “Hey, presto, cockolorum!” cried the doctor,—and lo! on uncovering the shillings which had been dispersed, each beneath a separate hat, they were all found congregated under one. I was no politician at five years old, and, therefore, might not have wondered at the sudden revolution which brought England, France, and Spain all under one crown; but, as I was also no conjurer, it amazed me beyond measure. Astonishment might have amounted to awe for one who appeared to me gifted with the power of performing miracles, if the good-nature of the man had not obviated my dread of the magician; but, from that time, whenever the doctor came to visit my father,

“ I plucked his gown, to share the good man's smile; ”

a game at romps constantly ensued, and we were always cordial friends, and merry play-fellows.—*From Colman's Random Records, abridged by THEODORE HOOK.*



COLONNA, VITTORIA, an Italian poetess, born in 1490; died in 1547. She was the daughter of Fabrizio Colonna, Grand Constable of the Kingdom of Naples. She was betrothed in childhood to Francisco d'Avilos, son of the Marquis of Pescara, and was married to him at the age of seventeen. Having joined the Holy League, her husband was taken prisoner at Ravenna, and carried to France. From this time they seldom saw each other, but carried on a close correspondence in prose and verse. After his death, in 1525, Vittoria sought consolation in poetry. She resided at Naples, Ischia, Orvieto, Viterbo, and Rome. She was famous throughout Italy as the most eminent of her sex for beauty, virtue, and talent, and was the centre of a group of brilliant litterateurs and artists. In Rome she formed a lasting friendship with Michelangelo, who dedicated to her some of his sonnets. She is said to be the only woman who was able to reach the heart of the great sculptor. Most of her poems were devoted to the memory of her husband. Among them the best known are her *Rime Spirituali*, published in 1548. Hallam says (Introduction to the *Literature of Europe*): "The rare virtues and consummate talents of this lady were the theme of all Italy in that brilliant age of her literature."

VITTORIA COLONNA

A PRAYER.

Father of heaven ! if by thy mercy's grace
A living branch I am of that true vine
Which spreads o'er all—and would we did resign
Ourselves entire by faith to its embrace !—
In me much drooping, Lord, thine eye will trace,
Caused by the shade of these rank leaves of mine,
Unless in season due thou dost refine
The humor gross, and quicken its dull pace,
So cleanse me, that, abiding e'er with thee,
I feed me hourly with the heavenly dew,
And with my falling tears refresh the root.
Thou saidst, and thou art truth, thou 'dst with me be
Then willing come, that I may bear much fruit,
And worthy of the stock on which it grew.

HOLY HARMONY.

Deaf would I be to earthly sounds, to greet,
With thoughts intent and fixed on things above,
The high, angelic strains, the accents sweet,
In which true peace accords with perfect love ;
Each living instrument the breath that plays
Upon its strings from chord to chord conveys,
And to one end so perfectly they move
That nothing jars the eternal harmony.
Love melts each voice, Love lifts its accents high,
Love beats the time, presides o'er ev'ry string ;
Th' angelic chorister one signal sways.
The sound becomes more sweet the more it strays
Through varying changes, in harmonious maze;
He who the song inspired prompts all who sing.

—*Translated by* JOHN S. HARFORD.

THE LIFE WITHIN.

Would that a voice impressive might repeat,
In holiest accents to my inmost soul,
The name of Jesus ; and my words and works
Attest true faith in him, and ardent hope ;
The soul elect, which feels within itself

VITTORIA COLONNA

The seeds divine of this celestial love,
Hears, sees, attends on Jesus ; grace from him
Illumes, expands, fires, purifies the mind ;
The habit bright of thus invoking him
Exalts our nature so that it appeals
Daily to him for its immortal food.
On the last conflict with our ancient foe,
So dire to nature, armed with faith alone,
The heart, from usage long, on him will call.
—HARFORD'S *Translation*.

THE VEIL OF SORROW.

Methinks the sun his wonted beams denies,
Nor lends so fair light to his sister car ;
Methinks each planet mild, and lovely star,
Has left its sweet course in the spangled skies :
Fallen is the heart of noble enterprise,
True glory perished, and the pride of war ;
All grace and every virtue faded are ;
The leaf is withered, and the flow'ret dies ;
Unmoved I am, though earth and heaven invite,
Warmed by no ray, nor fanned if zephyr blow ;
All offices of nature are deranged,
Since the *bright Sun* that cheered me vanished so.
The courses of the world have quite been changed ;
Ah ! no, but sorrow veils them from my sight.
—Translated by JAMES GLASSFORD.





COLTON, CALEB CHARLES, an English clergyman and miscellaneous writer, born at Salisbury, England, about 1780; died at Fontainebleau, France, April 28, 1832. He graduated at Cambridge, was chosen a Fellow of King's College, and in 1818 obtained the vicarage of Kew and Petersham. He contracted extravagant habits, gave himself up to gambling, and in 1828 was obliged to flee from his country. He went first to America, and soon afterward to Paris, where he is said to have won £25,000 in two years at the gaming-table. He committed suicide through apprehension of a painful surgical operation which had become necessary. He wrote *Hypocrisy, a Satirical Poem* (1812); *Napoleon, a Poem* (1812); *Lines on the Conflagration of Moscow* (1816). After his death appeared a volume, *Modern Antiquity, and other Lyrical Pieces*, among which is the following:

HUMAN LIFE.

How long shall man's imprisoned spirit groan
 'Twixt doubt of Heaven and deep disgust of Earth?
Where all worth knowing never can be known,
 And all that can be known, alas! is nothing worth.

Untaught by saint, by cynic, or by sage,
 And all the spoils of time that load their shelves,
We do not quit, but change our joys in age—
 Joys framed to stifle *thoughts*, and lead us from *ourselves*.

CALEB CHARLES COLTON

The drug, the cord, the steel, the flood, the flame,
Turmoil of action, tedium of rest,
And lust of change, though for the worst, proclaim
How dull life's banquet is—how ill at ease the guest.

Known were the bill of fare before we taste,
Who would not spurn the banquet and the board ;
Prefer the eternal but oblivious fast,
To life's frail-fretted thread, and death's suspended
sword ?

He that the topmost stone of Babel planned,
And he that braved the crater's boiling bed—
Did these a clearer, closer view command
Of Heaven or Hell, we ask, than the blind herd they
led ?

Or he that in Valdarno did prolong
The night, her rich star-studded page to read—
Could he point out, 'mid all that brilliant throng,
His fixed and final home, from fleshy thralldom
freed ?

Minds that have scanned Creation's vast domain,
And secrets solved, till then to sages sealed,
While Nature owned their intellectual reign,
Extinct, have *nothing* known, or nothing have re-
vealed.

Devouring Grave ! we might the less deplore
The extinguished lights that in thy darkness dwell,
Would'st thou, from that lost zodiac, *one* restore,
That might the enigma solve, and Doubt—man's
tyrant—quell.

To live in darkness—in despair to die—
Is this, indeed, the boon to mortals given ?
Is there no port—no rock of refuge nigh ?
There is—to those who fix their anchor-hope in
Heaven.

Turn then, O Man ! and cast all else aside ;
Direct thy wandering thoughts to things above ;
Low at the Cross bow down : in *that* confide,
Till Doubt be lost in Faith, and Bliss secured in Love.

CALEB CHARLES COLTON

Caleb Colton, however, will be best remembered by a work produced while he was yet an honored member of the Anglican Church, and before the shadows had begun to gather which darkened his later years. This work was entitled *Lacon, or Many Things in Few Words* (1820-22). It is a series of apothegms and moral reflections, gathered and condensed from a great variety of sources. One of these Laconics reads almost prophetically of his own future fate: "The gamester," he says, "if he die a martyr to his profession, is doubly ruined. He adds his soul to every other loss; and by the act of suicide renounces Earth to forfeit Heaven." Among the many wise and pregnant sayings of *Lacon* are the following:

TRUE GENIUS ALWAYS UNITED TO REASON.

The great examples of Bacon, of Milton, of Newton, of Locke, and of others, happen to be directly against the popular inference that a certain wildness of eccentricity and thoughtlessness of conduct are the necessary accompaniments of talent, and the sure indications of genius. Because some have united their extravagances with great demonstrations of talent, as a Rousseau, a Chatterton, a Savage, a Burns, or a Byron, others finding it less difficult to be eccentric than to be brilliant, have therefore adopted the one, in the hope that the world would give them credit for the other. But the greatest genius is never so great as when it is chastised and subdued by the highest reason: it is from such a combination like that of Bucephalus reined in by Alexander, that the most powerful efforts have been produced. And be it remembered, that minds of the very highest order, who have given an unrestrained course to their caprice, or to their passions, would have been so much higher, by subduing them; and that, so far from presuming that the world would give them credit for talent,

CALEB CHARLES COLTON

on the score of their aberrations and their extravagances, all that they dared hope or expect has been, that the world would pardon and overlook those extravagances, on account of the various and manifold proofs they were constantly exhibiting of superior acquirement and inspiration. We might also add, that the good effects of talent are universal, the evil of its blemishes confined. The light and heat of the sun benefit all, and are by all enjoyed ; the spots on his surface are discoverable only to the *few*. But the lower order of aspirers to fame and talent have pursued a very different course , instead of exhibiting talent in the hope that the world would forgive their eccentricities, they have exhibited only their eccentricities in the hope that the world would give them credit for talent.—*Lacon*.

MYSTERY AND INTRIGUE.

There are minds so habituated to intrigue and mystery in themselves, and so prone to expect it from others, that they will never accept of a plain reason for a plain fact, if it be possible to devise causes for it that are obscure, far-fetched, and usually not worth the carriage. Like the miser of Berkshire, who would ruin a good horse to escape a turnpike, so these gentlemen ride their highbred theories to death, in order to come at truth, through by-paths, lanes, and alleys ; while she herself is jogging quietly along, upon the high and beaten road of common-sense. The consequence is, that those who take this mode of arriving at truth, are sometimes before her, and sometimes behind her, but very seldom with her. Thus the great statesman who relates the conspiracy against Doria, pauses to deliberate upon, and minutely to scrutinize into divers and sundry errors committed, and opportunities neglected, whereby he could wish to account for the total failure of that spirited enterprise. But the plain fact was, that the scheme had been so well planned and digested, that it was victorious in every point of its operation, both on the sea and on the shore, in the harbor of Genoa no less than in the city, until that most unlucky accident befell the Count de Fiesque, who was the very life and soul of

CALEB CHARLES COLTON

the conspiracy. In stepping from one galley to another, the plank on which he stood upset, and he fell into the sea. His armor happened to be very heavy—the night to be very dark—the water to be very deep—and the bottom to be very muddy. And it is another plain fact, that water, in all such cases, happens to make no distinction whatever between a conqueror and a cat.—*Lacon.*

MAGNANIMITY IN HUMBLE LIFE.

In the obscurity of retirement, amid the squalid poverty and revolting privations of a cottage, it has often been my lot to witness scenes of magnanimity and self-denial, as much beyond belief as the practice of the great ; a heroism borrowing no support either from the gaze of the many or the admiration of the few, yet flourishing amidst ruins, and on the confines of the grave ; a spectacle as stupendous in the moral world as the falls of Niagara in the natural ; and, like that mighty cataract, doomed to display its grandeur only where there are no eyes to appreciate its magnificence.—*Lacon.*

AVARICE.

Avarice begets more vices than Priam did children, and, like Priam, survives them all. It starves its keeper to surfeit those who wish him dead ; and makes him submit to more mortifications to lose heaven than the martyr undergoes to gain it. Avarice is a passion full of paradox, a madness full of method ; for although the miser is most mercenary of all beings, yet he serves the worst master more faithfully than some Christians do the best, and will take nothing for it. He falls down and worships the god of this world, but will have neither its pomps, its vanities, nor its pleasures for his trouble. He begins to accumulate treasure as a means to happiness, and by a common but morbid association, he continues to accumulate it as an end. He lives poor, to die rich, and is the mere jailer of his house, and the turnkey of his wealth. Impoverished by his gold, he slaves harder to imprison it in his chest, than his brother slave

CALEB CHARLES COLTON

to liberate it from the mine. The avarice of the miser may be termed the grand sepulchre of all his other passions as they successively decay. But, unlike other tombs, it is enlarged by repletion, and strengthened by age. This latter paradox, so peculiar to this passion, must be ascribed to that love of power so inseparable from the human mind. There are three kinds of power—Wealth, Strength, and Talent; but as old age always weakens, often destroys, the two latter, the aged are induced to cling with the greater avidity to the former. And the attachment of the aged to wealth must be a growing and a progressive attachment, since such are not slow in discovering that those same ruthless years which detract so sensibly from the strength of their bodies and of their minds, serve only to augment and to consolidate the strength of their purse.—*Lacon*.





COLTON, CALVIN, an American clergyman and political writer, born at Long Meadow, Mass., in 1789; died at Savannah, Ga., in 1857. He graduated at Yale College in 1812, studied afterward at Andover Theological Seminary, and in 1815 was ordained as a minister of the Presbyterian Church, and became pastor at Batavia, N. Y. Having partially lost the use of his voice he resigned the pastorate in 1826, and thereafter devoted himself mainly to literary labor. In 1831 he went to London as correspondent for the *New York Observer*; and after his return put forth several works, among which were *Thoughts on the Religious State of the Country*, and *Reasons for Preferring Episcopacy*, setting forth the considerations which had led him to leave the Presbyterian, and attach himself to the Episcopalian, communion. In 1838 he made his appearance as a political writer by the publication of a pamphlet in which he maintained that "Abolition is Sedition." In succeeding years he put forth a series of political pamphlets entitled the *Junius Tracts*, which led to an intimate acquaintance with Henry Clay, whose biographer he became. His *Life, Speeches, and Correspondence of Henry Clay*, ultimately extended to six large volumes. His son, GEORGE HOOKER COLTON (1818-47), wrote a clever poem entitled *Tecumseh*, and about two years before his

CALVIN COLTON

death became editor of *The American Whig Review*. At the close of his *Life and Speeches of Clay*, Mr. Colton thus speaks of the closing political labors of that statesman:

HENRY CLAY IN 1850.

Many of Mr. Clay's most brilliant displays of intellect and power were occasioned by momentary excitement; and he never, in his long-protracted career of public life, shone brighter, and never was more powerful in debate, than in the long contest of 1850. He was then an old man, and in feeble health; but his solicitude for the country, in that crisis of its affairs, brought out all the wealth of his experience, and roused all the fervor of his patriotism. He earnestly hoped, and strenuously endeavored, by his last great effort, to leave the country in peace on the slavery question; and he left the world feeling that the object had been accomplished. Happy for him that he died at such a time.

THE AMERICAN INDIAN.

Once a month a steam-packet leaves Buffalo for the far-off regions of the Northwest, beyond the city of Detroit, through the upper Lakes, to answer the purposes of government, in keeping up a communication with the garrisons of those frontiers and to accommodate the few travellers who may have business in those quarters, or who are bold and romantic enough to push their excursions of pleasure so far. As a commission from the Government of the United States had been ordered to the Northwest Territory for August, 1830, to kindle a Council-fire, as it is called, and to smoke the pipe, with a public assembly of the Chiefs of the numerous tribes of Indians in that quarter, for the purpose of settling certain disputes among themselves, in their relations to each other, and also some misunderstandings between sundry of their tribes and the general government, the Author having leisure, and being a little curious to know more of this race than he had ever yet seen, con-

CALVIN COLTON

ceived that this extraordinary occasion for the convention of the chiefs and representatives of the wilder and more remote tribes would afford a good opportunity for the knowledge and observation he so much coveted. He had seen not a little of the Indians in their semi-civilized conditions, as they are found isolated here and there in the midst of the white population of the States; and of course where their manners, habits, character, and very nature have been much modified by their intercourse and intimacies with civilized society. The Indian of North America, in such circumstances, is quite another being from the Indian in his wild and untutored condition; and as the advocates for the resolving of society into its original elements would say—he is there in his unsophisticated nature.

No one can pretend to understand the character of the aboriginal tenants of America, who has seen them only as *vitiating* by contact with Europeans. I say *vitiating*. For, if they are not made better by proper protection and cultivation, they become much worse, as human nature, left to itself, is more susceptible of the contagion of vice, than of improvement in virtue. The Indian, thrown into temptation, easily takes the vices of the white man; and his race in such exposures melts away, like the snow before a summer's sun. Such has been the unhappy fate of the aborigines of America, ever since the discovery of that continent by Columbus. They have melted away—and they are still melting away. They have been cut off by wars, which the provocations of the whites have driven them to wage,—and the remnants, depressed, unprotected—and in their own estimation humbled and degraded, their spirit broken within them,—have sunk down discouraged, and abandoned themselves to the fate of those, who have lost all ambition for a political existence, and who covet death rather than life.

The *wild* Indian, however, whose contact with the European race has not been enough to vitiate his habits, or subdue his self-importance—who still prowls the forest in the pride of his independence—who looks upon all nations and tribes, but his own, as unworthy of the contemptuous glance of his eye—dreams of importance

CALVIN COLTON

become to him a constant reality, and actually have the same influence in the formation of his character, as if they were all that they seem to him ; he regards himself as the centre of a world, made especially for him. Such a being, and much more than this, who is not a creature of the imagination, but a living actor in the scenes of earth, becomes at least an interesting object, if he does not make a problem, yet to be solved, in moral philosophy, in politics, in the nature and character of man, as a social being.—*From Tour of the American Lakes.*





COMBE, ANDREW, a Scottish physician and writer on phrenology, born at Edinburgh, Scotland, October 27, 1797; died at Georgie, near Edinburgh, August 9, 1847. After passing his examination at Surgeons' Hall, he completed his medical studies at Paris, and while there became interested in phrenology, which he investigated on anatomical principles. On his return to England he was attacked with symptoms of pulmonary disease, which obliged him to spend two winters in the south of Europe, and it was not until 1823 that he was able to begin the practice of his profession. He adopted a system of hygiene which sought to prevent disease instead of waiting for its development. Acting upon his great faith in phrenology he became quite skilful in dissecting the brain and afterward added much to the interest of his brother George's lectures by his practical demonstrations of the convolutions. He defended the science of phrenology before the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh. In 1823, in conjunction with his brother George, he founded and assisted in editing *The Phrenological Journal*. In 1831 he published *Observations on Mental Derangement*, and in 1834 *The Principles of Physiology Applied to Health*. He was appointed physician to the King of Belgium in 1836; but his failing health soon obliged him to resign the position. In 1838 he was made

ANDREW COMBE

one of the physicians in ordinary to the Queen of England. His work on the *Physiological and Moral Management of Infancy* appeared in 1840; and *The Physiology of Digestion* in 1842.

EFFECTS OF A MONOTONOUS LIFE.

When a person of some mental capacity is confined for a length of time to an unvarying round of employment, which affords neither scope nor stimulus for one-half of his faculties, and from want of education or society has no external resources, his mental powers, for want of exercise to keep up due vitality in their cerebral organs, become blunted; his perceptions slow and dull, and he feels any unusual subjects of thought as disagreeable and painful intrusions. The intellect and feelings not being provided with interests external to themselves, must either become inactive and weak, or work upon themselves and become diseased. In the former case the mind becomes apathetic, and possesses no ground of sympathy with its fellow-creatures; in the latter, it becomes unduly sensitive, and shrinks within itself and its own limited circle, as its only protection against every trifling occurrence or mode of action which has not relation to itself. A desire to continue an unvaried round of life takes strong possession of the mind, because, to come forth into society requires an exertion of faculties which have been long dormant, which cannot awaken without pain, and which are felt to be feeble when called into action. In such a state, home and its immediate interests become not only the centre which they ought to be, but also the boundary of life; and the mind being originally constituted to embrace a much wider space, is thus shorn of its powers, deprived of numerous pleasures attending their exercise, the whole tone of mental and bodily health is lowered, and a total inaptitude for the business of life and the ordinary intercourse of society comes on, and often increases till it becomes a positive malady. But let the situation of such a person be changed; give him a variety of imperative employments, and place him in society so as to

GEORGE COMBE

supply to his cerebral organs that extent of exercise which gives them health and vivacity of action, and in a few months the change produced will be surprising. Health, animation, and acuteness will take the place of former insipidity and dulness.—*Observations on Mental Derangement.*

COMBE, GEORGE, the brother of Andrew, a writer on phrenology, was born at Edinburgh, Scotland, October 21, 1788; died at Moor Park, Farnham, England, August 14, 1858. He studied law, and gained a good professional practice. Having seen Spurzheim dissect the brain, he began to investigate phrenology and became a zealous supporter of its theories. In 1819 a series of papers contributed by him to the *Literary and Statistical Magazine* were published together under the title *Essays on Phrenology*. As the earliest English advocate of the phrenological doctrines of Gall and Spurzheim, and as the author of *The Constitution of Man Considered in Relation to External Objects* he attracted much attention in Great Britain, on the Continent, and in America. The science of phrenology was at this time the laughing-stock of the public, and George Combe was warned by his friends that his advocacy of the ridiculous system would injure his legal practice, but the reverse seems to have been the fact. His later work, *The Constitution of Man*, was also condemned by his friends as irreligious and atheistical. He held that his book supplied a philosophical basis for religion. The principle on which he based his

GEORGE COMBE

argument was, that all the laws of nature were in harmony, and that Man would best fulfil God's will and attain the greatest happiness for himself by discovering and obeying those laws. *The Phrenological Journal* was established, a volume of *Phrenological Transactions* was issued, and a *System of Phrenology* published by Combe in 1824. In 1839-40 he visited the United States, and gave an account of his travels in *Notes on the United States of North America* (1841). His *Moral Philosophy* had been published in the preceding year. The next year he delivered a course of lectures in the German University of Heidelberg. A pamphlet on *The Currency Question* (1855), and one on *The Relation between Science and Religion* (1857), are among his works. He published *The Life and Letters of Andrew Combe*, and contributed many articles to magazines.

George Combe was deeply interested in the reform as well as punishment of the criminal classes, and this, as well as phrenology and education, furnished the subjects of his lectures while in America.

LARGE AND SMALL BRAINS.

The doctrine, that size is a measure of power, is not to be held as implying that much power is the only or even the most valuable quality which a mind in all circumstances can possess. To drag artillery over a mountain, or a ponderous wagon through the streets of London, we should prefer an elephant or a horse of great size and muscular power; while, for graceful motion, agility, and nimbleness, we would select an Arabian palfrey. In like manner, to lead men in gigantic and difficult enterprises—to command by native greatness, in perilous times, when law is trampled under foot—to call

GEORGE COMBE

forth the energies of a people, and direct them against a tyrant at home, or an alliance of tyrants abroad—to stamp the impress of a single mind upon a nation—to infuse strength into thoughts, and depth into feelings, which shall command the homage of enlightened men in every age—in short, to be a Bruce, Bonaparte, Luther, Knox, Demosthenes, Shakespeare, Milton, or Cromwell—a large brain is indispensably requisite. But to display skill, enterprise, and fidelity in the various professions of civil life—to cultivate with success the less arduous branches of philosophy—to excel in acuteness, taste, and felicity of expression—to acquire extensive erudition and refined manners—a brain of moderate size is perhaps more suitable than one that is very large; for wherever the energy is intense, it is rare that delicacy, refinement, and taste are present in an equal degree. Individuals possessing moderate-sized brains easily find their proper sphere, and enjoy in its scope for all their energy. In ordinary circumstances they distinguish themselves, but they sink when difficulties accumulate around them. Persons with large brains, on the other hand, do not readily attain their appropriate place; common occurrences do not rouse or call them forth, and, while unknown, they are not trusted with great undertakings. Often, therefore, such men pine and die in obscurity. When, however, they attain their proper element, they are conscious of greatness, and glory in the expansion of their powers. Their mental energies rise in proportion to the obstacles to be surmounted, and blaze forth in all the magnificence of self-sustaining energetic genius, on occasions when feeble minds would sink in despair.—*System of Phrenology*.

RELATION OF NATURAL LAWS TO MAN.

The natural laws are in harmony with the whole constitution of man, the moral and intellectual powers holding the supremacy. If ships in general had sunk when they were stanch, strong, and skilfully managed, this would have outraged the perceptions of reason; but as they float, the physical law is, in this instance, in harmony with the moral and intellectual law. If men who rioted in drunkenness and debauchery had thereby es-

GEORGE COMBE

tablished health and increased their happiness, this, again, would have been at variance with our intellectual and moral perceptions ; but the opposite and actual result is in harmony with them.

It will be subsequently shown, that our moral sentiments desire universal happiness. If the physical and organic laws are constituted in harmony with them, it ought to follow that the natural laws, when obeyed, will conduce to the happiness of the moral and intelligent beings who are called on to observe them ; and that the evil consequences, or punishments resulting from infringement of them, will be calculated to enforce stricter obedience, for the advantage of those creatures themselves. According to this view, when a ship sinks, in consequence of a plank starting, the punishment is intended to impress upon the spectators the absolute necessity of having every plank secure and strong before going to sea, this being a condition indispensable to their safety. When sickness and pain follow a debauch, the object of the suffering is to urge a more scrupulous obedience to the organic laws, that the individual may escape premature death, which is the inevitable consequence of too great and continued disobedience to these laws—and enjoy health, which is the reward of the opposite conduct. When discontent, irritation, hatred, and other mental annoyances, arise out of infringement of the moral law, this punishment is calculated to induce the offender to return to obedience, that he may enjoy the rewards attached to it.

When the transgression of any natural law is excessive, and so great that return to obedience is impossible, one purpose of death, which then ensues, may be to deliver the individual from a continuation of the punishment which could then do him no good. . . . If a man in the vigor of life so far infringe any organic law as to destroy the function of a vital organ—the heart, for instance, or the lungs, or the brain—it is better for him to have his life cut short, and his pain put an end to, than to have it protracted under all the tortures of an organic existence, without lungs, without a heart, or without a brain, if such a state were possible, which, for this wise reason, it is not.—*The Constitution of Man.*



COMBE or COOMBE, WILLIAM, an English satirical and humorous writer, born at Bristol, England, in 1741; died in London in 1823. It is questioned whether his father was a wealthy Bristol merchant or a London alderman named William Alexander. It is certain, however, that the latter at his death bequeathed to Combe £2,000, which was squandered in riotous living. He was educated at Oxford and Eton, but did not take a degree, and entered the law. For some years he led the life of an adventurer, having been successively a soldier, a waiter, a lieutenant, and a cook. In 1780 he became an inmate of the King's Bench debtor's prison, and most of the remainder of his life was spent within its rules, though he contributed liberally to the periodical press of London. His writings at this time comprised pamphlets, satires, burlesques, 2,000 columns for the papers, 200 biographies, *The Origin of Commerce*, and the text for Boydell's *History of the River Thames*. *All the Talents*, a satire which appeared in 1807, and ran through twenty editions, was attributed to him. He also did much "hack" work for the magazines and *The London Times*. He was the author of a satirical work, *The Diaboliad*, and an imitation of LeSage entitled *The Devil on Two Sticks in England* (1790). His most popular work was *The Tour of Dr. Syntax in Search of the Picturesque*, published first in the *Poetical Magazine*, and printed in book

WILLIAM COMBE

form in 1812. A collection of *Letters of the late Lord Lyttleton*, a brilliant and profligate nobleman whom Combe had known at school, were at first supposed to be genuine, but there seems no doubt that Combe was the author of them, as he was of a series of *Letters supposed to have passed between Sterne and Eliza*.

THE SMOKING SOLILOQUY.

That man, I trow, is doubly curst,
Who of the best doth make the worst ;
And he, I'm sure, is doubly blest,
Who of the worst can make the best.
To sit in sorrow and complain,
Is adding folly to our pain.
In adverse state there is no vice,
More mischievous than cowardice ;
'Tis by resistance that we claim
The Christian's venerable name.
If you resist him, e'en Old Nick
Gives up his meditated trick. . . .
Learning I thank thee ;—though by toil
And the pale lamp of midnight oil
I gain'd thy sniles ; though many a year
Fortune refus'd my heart to cheer ;
By th' inspiring laurels crown'd,
I oft could smile when fortune frown'd.
Beguil'd by thee, I oft forgot
My uncomb'd wig and rusty coat :
When coals were dear, and low my fire,
I warm'd myself with Homer's lyre :
Or, in a dearth of ale benign,
I eager quaff'd the stream divine,
Which flows in Virgil's every line.
To save me from domestic brawls,
I thunder'd Tully to the walls ;
When nought I did could Dolly please,
I laugh'd with Aristophanes ;
And oft has Grizzle, on our way,
Heard me from Horace smart and gay.

WILLIAM COMBE

But while I trod Life's rugged road,
While troubles haunted my abode,
With not an omen to portend
That toil would cease, that things would mend,
I did to my allotment bow,
And smok'd my pipe as I do now.

Hail, social tube ! thou foe to Care !
Companion of my easy chair !
Form'd not, with cold and Stoic art,
To harden, but to soothe the heart !
For Bacon, a much wiser man
Than any of the Stoic clan,
Declares thy power to control
Each fretful impulse of the soul ;
And Swift has said (a splendid name
On the large sphere of mortal fame),
That he who daily smokes two pipes
The tooth-ache never has—nor gripes.
With these, in silence calm and still,
My Dolly's tones no longer shrill,
Though meant to speak reproach and sneer,
Pass'd in soft cadence to my ear.
Calm Contemplation comes with thee,
And the mild maid—Philosophy !
Lost in the thoughts which you suggest
To the full counsel of my breast,
My books all slumb'ring on the shelf
I thus can commune with myself ;
Thus to myself my thoughts repeat ;
Thus moralize on what is great,
And, every selfish wish subdued,
Cherish the sense of what is good.
Thus, cheer'd with hopes of happier days,
My grateful lips declare thy praise.
How oft I've felt, in adverse hour,
The comforts of thy soothing power !
Nor will I now forget my friend,
When my foul fortune seems to mend,
Yes ; I would smoke as I do now,
Though a proud mitre deck'd my brow.
Hail, social tube ! thou foe to care !
Companion of my easy chair !

—*Dr. Syntax in Search of the Picturesque.*

WILLIAM COMBE

OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

Tell me, I beg of you, in what respect Dr. Goldsmith was neglected? As soon as his talents were known, the public discovered a ready disposition to reward them. If he died in poverty, it was because he had not discretion enough to be rich. A rigid obedience to the Scripture demand of "Take no thought for to-morrow," with an ostentatious impatience of coin, and an unreflecting spirit of benevolence, occasioned the difficulties of his life and the insolvency of its end. He might have blessed himself with a happy independence, and secured an ample provision for his old age, if he had attained it, and have made a respectable last will and testament; and all this without rising up early or sitting up late, if common-sense had been added to his other attainments. Such a man is awakened into the exertion of his faculties but by the impulse of some sense which demands enjoyment, or some passion which cries aloud for gratification. Nay, should the necessity of to-day be relieved, the procrastinated labor will wait for the necessity of to-morrow; and if death should overtake him in the interval, it must find him a beggar, and the age is to be accused of obduracy in suffering genius to die for want! If Pope had been a debauchee he would have lived in a garret, nor enjoyed the Attic elegance of his villa on the banks of the Thames. If Sir Joshua Reynolds had been idle and drunken, he might at this hour have been acquiring a scanty maintenance by painting coach-panels and Birmingham tea-boards. Had not David Hume possessed the invariable temper of his country, he might have been the actual master of a school in the Hebrides; and the inimitable Garrick, if he had possessed Shuter's character, would have acquired little more than Shuter's fame, and suffered Shuter's end. . . . Rest, then, assured, when a man of learning and talents does not, in this very remunerative age, find protection, encouragement, and independence, that such an unnatural circumstance must arise from some concomitant failings which render his labors obnoxious, or, at least, of no real utility.—*The Lyttleton Letters.*



COMENIUS, JOHANN AMOS, a Moravian bishop and educational reformer, was born, probably, at Ungarisch-Brod, March 28, 1592, and died, probably, at Amsterdam, Holland, November 15, 1670. He was of poor parents, who were members of the sect of the Moravian Brethren. He was educated at Herborn and Heidelberg. He travelled in Holland and England; and in 1618, having taught school for a time at Prerau, he took charge of the school and congregation of the Brethren at Fulnek. In 1621, upon the Spanish invasion and persecution, he fled to Poland, where he taught school at Lissa. Here he was made a bishop; and here, in 1630, he issued his educational work *Pansophiæ Prodromus*, and in 1631 his *Janua Linguarum Reserata*; the latter of which, with other works of a like character on the teaching of languages, gained him a great and wide-spread reputation. In 1638 he assisted the Swedes in the establishment of a reformed system of teaching. He also went to England for the same purpose. He lived for a while in Hungary; and upon the burning of Lissa by the Poles in 1657, having lost many of his manuscripts, he fled to Amsterdam, where it is supposed he died.

As a theologian, Comenius was visionary and perhaps in some respects unreliable. He published a number of exegetical works, in one of

JOHANN AMOS COMENIUS

which he gave voice to the visions of certain ecstasies; and in another he set a date for the millennium. His fame rests upon his pedagogical writings. The *Orbis Sensualium Pictus*, issued in 1656, is adorned with pictures, and is the earliest picture-book for children. Other works on education were *Physicæ ad Lumen Divinum Reformatæ Synopsis* (1633); *Opera Didactica Omnia* (1657), containing his famous *Didactica Magna* and thirty-eight other treatises. In the *Didactica Magna* he strikes the keynote of his ceaseless activity in the cause of education in these remarkable words: "The best years of my own youth were wasted in useless school exercises. How often, since I have learned to know better, have I shed tears at the remembrance of lost hours! How often have I cried out in my grief, *O mihi præteritos referat si Jupiter annos!* But grief is vain, and past days will not return. Only one thing remains, only one thing is possible; to leave to posterity what advice I can, by showing the way in which our teachers have led us into errors, and the method of remedying those errors. May I do this in the name and under the guidance of Him who alone can number all our faults and make our crooked things straight."

"Comenius," says Raumer, "is a grand and venerable figure of sorrow. Wandering, persecuted and homeless, during the terrible and desolating Thirty Years' War, he never despaired; but with enduring and faithful truth, labored unweariedly to prepare youth, by a better education, for a better future. His undespairing aspirations seem

JOHANN AMOS COMENIUS

to have lifted up, in a large part of Europe, many good men, prostrated by the terrors of the times, and to have inspired them with the hope that, by a pious and wise system of education, there would be reared up a race of men more pleasing to God."

In his seventy-seventh year he wrote his *Confession*; from which we may become acquainted with his piety, his deep love, and his unwearied aspirations to do good. The original title of this singular work, if translated out of the original Latin, would run thus: *The One Thing Needful to Know; Needful in Life, in Death, and After Death; Which the Old Man, Amos Comenius, Worn with the Uselessness of This World, and Turning to the One Thing Needful for Himself, in His 77th Year, Gives to the World to Consider.*

HIS LAST DECLARATION.

Where shall I now begin, after so many labyrinths and Sisyphean stones, with which I have been played all my life? Shall I say with Elias: "Now, O Lord, take away my life from me, since I am no better than my fathers;" or with David: "Forsake me not, O Lord, in my age, until I have prophesied all that thine arm shall bring to pass." Neither; that I may not be unhappy with painful longing for the one or the other; but I will have my life and death, my rest, and my labor, according to the will of God; and with closed eyes will follow wherever He leads me, full of confidence and humility, praying, with David: "Lead me in thy wisdom, and at last receive me into glory." And what I shall do hereafter, shall happen no otherwise than as if directed by Christ, so that the longer I live the more I may be contented with what is needful for me, and may burn up or cast away all that is unnecessary. Would that I were soon to depart to the heav-

JOHANN AMOS COMENIUS

only country, and leave behind me all earthly things ! Yea, I will cast away all the earthly cares which I yet have, and will rather burn them in the fire, than to encumber myself further with them.

To explain this, my last declaration, more clearly, I say that a little hut, wherever it be, shall serve me instead of a palace ; or if I have no place where to lay my head, I will be contented after the example of my Master, though none receive me under his roof. Or I will remain under the roof of the sky, as did He during that last night upon the Mount of Olives, until, like the beggar Lazarus, the angels shall receive me into their company. Instead of a costly robe, I will be contented, like John, with a coarse garment. Bread and water shall be to me instead of a costly table, and if I have therewith a few vegetables, I will thank God for them. My library shall consist of the threefold book of God ; my philosophy shall be, with David, to consider the heavens and the works of God, and to wonder that He, the Lord of so great a kingdom, should condescend to look upon a poor worm like me. My medicine shall be, a little eating and frequent fasting. My jurisprudence, to do unto others as I would that they should do unto me. If any ask after my theology, I will, like the dying Thomas Aquinas—for I, too, shall die soon—take my Bible, and say with tongue and heart, “I believe what is written in this book.” If he ask further about my creed, I will repeat to him the apostolic one, for I know none shorter, simpler, or more expressive, or that cuts off all controversy. If he ask for my form of prayer, I will show him the Lord’s Prayer ; since no one can give a better key to open the heart of the father than the son, his own offspring. If any ask after my rule of life, there are the ten commandments ; for I believe no one can better tell what will please God than God Himself. If any seek to know my system of casuistry, I will answer, everything pertaining to myself is suspicious to me ; therefore I fear even when I do well, and say humbly, “I am an unprofitable servant, have patience with me !”—*From the Confession ; from RAUMER’S German translation.*



COMINES, PHILIPPE DE, a French historian and statesman, was born at Comines, near Lille, France, probably in 1445; died at Argenton, Deux-Sèvres, October 18, 1510. When very young he lost both parents; but so great was his assiduity in the acquisition of knowledge, especially of historical information, that he is often spoken of as the father of modern history. He was the confidential adviser of Charles the Bold; and afterward, in 1472, he entered the service of Louis XI. of France, by whom he was made Seneschal of Poitou. In 1488 he was banished for favoring the party of the Duke of Orleans. In 1494 he assisted Charles VIII. in a diplomatic capacity, and accompanied him when he invaded Italy. His reputation as a writer is founded upon his famous *Memoirs*, narrating the history of the period from 1464 to 1498. The work was begun shortly after the invasion of Italy, and was printed fourteen years after the author's death. Hallam says that these memoirs "almost make an epoch in historical literature," and Macaulay speaks of them as the work of "one of the most enlightened men of his time." Saint-Beuve says that Comines was the earliest truly modern writer, and that from his *Memoirs*, "the definitive history of his time," all political history took its rise. A recent writer has said: "The pages of Comines abound with

PHILIPPE DE COMINES

excellencies. He analyzes motives, pictures manners, describes events, delineates men; and his reflections are pregnant with suggestiveness, his conclusions strong with the logic of facts."

THE BURGUNDIANS.

The subjects of the house of Burgundy were at that time very wealthy, by reason of the long peace they had enjoyed, and the goodness of their prince, who laid but few taxes upon them; so that in my judgment, if any country might then be called the land of promise, it was his country, which enjoyed great wealth and repose; more than ever it has since; and it is now probably three and twenty years since their miseries began. The expenses and dresses both of women and men were great and extravagant; and their entertainments and banquets more profuse and splendid than in any other place that I ever saw. Their baths and other amusements with women, were lavish and disorderly, and many times immodest: I speak of women of inferior degree. In short, the subjects of that house were then of opinion that no prince was able to cope with them, at least to impoverish them. But now, in the whole world I do not know any people so desolate and miserable as they are: and I question not but the sins they committed in their prosperity are, in some measure, the occasion of their present adversity, and have brought down this heavy judgment upon them; especially since they did not own and acknowledge that all good things proceed from God, who distributes and disposes of them according to his pleasure.—*From The Memoirs; edited by ANDREW SCOBLE.*

THE SALIC LAW.

It seems to me, that upon good and solid advice, and not without the particular grace of God, that law was made in France, whereby women are excluded from the succession, and no daughter suffered to inherit the crown, to prevent its falling into the hands of a foreign nation or prince; which the French would hardly endure, nor, indeed, any other nation; for there is no

PHILIPPE DE COMINES

sovereignty whatever, but at length revolves upon the natives. This may be seen in France, where the English had great possessions for forty years together, and at this present time have nothing left of all their conquests but Calais and two little castles, which cost them a great deal to keep; the rest they lost much more easily than they conquered it; for they lost more in one day than they had gained in a year. The same thing is observable in the kingdoms of Naples and Sicily, and other provinces, of which the French had possession for many years together; in all which there is now no monument of their power remaining but the sepulchres of their fathers.—*From The Memoirs.*





COMTE, ISIDORE-AUGUSTE-MARIE-FRANÇOIS-XAVIER, a French philosopher, born at Montpellier, France, January 19, 1798; died at Paris, September 5, 1857. In 1814 he entered the Polytechnic School at Paris; but two years afterward he took part in a demonstration against one of the masters, and was sent home. Soon, against the wishes of his parents, he went back to Paris, with the intention of perfecting his own intellectual development; hoping to support himself in the meantime by giving instruction in mathematics. He had set up Benjamin Franklin as the ideal upon which his own life should be modelled. To a school friend he thus wrote:

COMTE'S PLANS AT TWENTY.

I seek to imitate the modern Socrates; not in talents, but in way of living. You know that at five-and-twenty he formed the design of becoming perfectly wise, and that he fulfilled his design. I have dared to undertake the same thing, though I am not yet twenty.

At Paris he lived for some years upon an allowance of about \$400 a year made to him by his father. He fell for a time under the influence of Saint-Simon, with whom, and whose school of philosophy, he after awhile quarrelled. Yet he frankly acknowledged his obligations to Saint-Simon: "I certainly," he wrote to a friend, "am

ISIDORE-AUGUSTE-MARIE-FRANÇOIS COMTE

under great personal obligations to Saint-Simon; that is to say, he helped in a powerful degree to launch me in the philosophical direction that I have now definitely marked out for myself, and that I shall follow without looking back for the rest of my life." The personal life of Comte was far from a happy one, especially in his domestic relations. In 1826 he had what he styles a "cerebral crisis," which resulted in a period of insanity, which lasted for several months. Recovering from this he devoted the remainder of his life to the elaboration of his new science of thought, which has come to be designated as the "Positive Philosophy," earning his livelihood in the meanwhile as a teacher of mathematics; but receiving also from time to time much sorely needed pecuniary aid from some of his wealthy English admirers. Comte's method of composition is thus described by Mr. John Morley in the *Encyclopædia Britannica* :

COMTE AS A WRITER.

If you seek to place yourself in sympathy with Comte, it is best to think of him only as the intellectual worker pursuing in uncomforted obscurity the laborious and absorbing task to which he had given up his whole life. His singularly conscientious fashion of elaborating his ideas made the mental strain more intense than even so exhausting a work as the abstract exposition of the principles of positive science need have been, if he had followed a more self-indulgent plan. He did not write a word until he had first composed the matter in his mind. When he had thoroughly meditated every sentence, he sat down to write, and then, such was the grip of his memory, the exact order of his thoughts came back to him as if without an effort, and he wrote down

ISIDORE-AUGUSTE-MARIE-FRANÇOIS COMTE

precisely what he had intended to write, without the aid of a note or a memorandum, and without check or pause. For example, he began and completed in about six weeks a chapter of the *Positive Philosophy* which would fill at least one hundred and fifty large closely printed octave pages. Even if his subject had been merely narrative or descriptive, this would be a very satisfactory piece of continuous production. When we reflect that the chapter in question is not narrative, but an abstract exposition of the guiding principles of the movements of several centuries, with many threads of complex thought running along side by side through the speculation, then the circumstances under which it was reduced to literary form are really astonishing. It is hardly possible for a critic to share the admiration expressed by some of Comte's disciples for his style. We are not so unreasonable as to blame him for failing to make his pages picturesque; but there is a certain standard for the most serious and abstract subjects. When compared with such philosophic writing as Hume's, Diderot's, Berkeley's, then Comte's manner is heavy, labored, monotonous, without relief, and without light. There is now and then an energetic phrase; but, as a whole, the vocabulary is jejune; the sentences are overloaded, the pitch is flat. The general effect is impressive, not by any virtues of style, for we do not discover one, but by reason of the magnitude and importance of the undertaking and the visible conscientiousness and the grasp with which it is executed. It is by sheer strength of thought, by the vigorous perspicacity with which he strikes the lines of cleavage of his subject, that he makes his way into the mind of the reader. In the presence of gifts of this power we need not quarrel with an ungainly style.

The following are the principal works of Comte: In 1830 he began the publication of the *Cours de Philosophie positive*, which extended to six large volumes, the last appearing in 1842. In 1843 he published the *Traité élémentaire de Géométrie ana-*

ISIDORE-AUGUSTE-MARIE-FRANÇOIS COMTE

lytique ; in 1848 the *Discours sur l' Ensemble du Positivisme* ; and in 1851-54 the *Système de Politique positive* (4 vols.), in which he presented the final view of his system. Among the most notable passages in his writings is the following :

THE GREAT BEING.

A deeper study of the great universal order reveals to us at length the ruling power within it of the true Great Being, whose destiny it is to bring that order continually to perfection by constantly conforming to its laws, and which thus represents to us that system as a whole. This undeniable Providence, the supreme dispenser of our destinies, becomes in the natural course the common centre of our affections, our thoughts, and our actions. Although this Great Being evidently exceeds the utmost strength of any, even of any collective, human force, its necessary constitution and peculiar function endow it with the truest sympathy toward all its servants. The least among us can and ought constantly to aspire to maintain and even to improve this Being. This natural object of all our activity, both public and private, determines the true general character of the rest of our existence, whether in feeling or in thought ; which must be devoted to love, and to know, in order rightly to serve, one Providence, by a wise use of all the means which it furnishes to us. Reciprocally this continued service, while strengthening our true unity, renders us at once both happier and better.

Mr. Morley thus summarizes what he conceives to be the scope of the philosophy developed by Comte :

COMTE'S PHILOSOPHICAL THEORY.

The exaltation of Humanity into the throne occupied by the Supreme Being under the monotheistic systems, made all the rest of Comte's construction easy enough. Utility remains the test of every institution, impulse,

ISIDORE-AUGUSTE-MARIE-FRANÇOIS COMTE

act; his fabric becomes substantially an arch of utilitarian principles, with an artificial Great Being inserted at the top to keep them in their place. The Comtist system is utilitarianism crowned by a fantastic decoration. Translated into the plainest English, the position is as follows: "Society can only be regenerated by the greater subordination of politics to morals, by the moralization of capital, by the renovation of the family, by a higher conception of marriage, and so on. These ends can only be reached by a heartier development of the sympathetic instincts. The sympathetic instincts can only be developed by the Religion of Humanity."

. . . The whole contest as to the legitimacy of Comtism as a religion turns upon this erection of Humanity into a Being. The various hypotheses, dogmas, proposals, as to the family, to capital, etc., are merely propositions measurable by considerations of utility and a balance of expediencies. Many of these proposals are of the highest interest, and many of them are actually available, but there does not seem to be one of them of an available kind which could not equally well be approached from other sides, and even incorporated in some radically antagonistic system. . . . The singularity of Comte's construction, and the test by which it must be tried is the transfer of the worship and discipline of Catholicism to a system in which "the conception of God is superseded" by the abstract idea of Humanity, conceived as a kind of Personality. . . . Perhaps we have said enough to show that after performing a great and real service to thought, Comte almost sacrificed his claims to gratitude by the invention of a system that, as such, and independently of detached suggestions, is markedly retrograde. But the world has strong self-protecting qualities. It will take what is available in Comte, while forgetting that in his work which is as irrational in one way as Hegel is in another.



CONANT, SAMUEL STILLMAN, son of Rev. Thomas J. Conant, an American journalist, born at Waterville, Me., in 1831. After completing his collegiate education he spent several years in German universities. Upon his return to America he entered upon the profession of journalism, and in 1862 became the Office Editor of *Harper's Weekly*. In January, 1885, after completing his regular week's work, he left the office, expecting to return in a day or two. At intervals, for about a week, he was casually seen in the vicinity of New York; after which he disappeared entirely. It is presumed that he had wandered away in a sudden fit of insanity. In 1870 he published a translation of *The Circassian Boy*, a metrical romance by the Russian poet Lermontoff. He also contributed both prose and verse to periodicals.

RELEASE.

As one who leaves a prison cell,
And looks, with glad though dazzled eye,
Once more on wood and field and sky,
And feels again the quickening spell

Of nature thrill through every vein,
I leave my former self behind,
And, free once more in heart and mind,
Shake off the old corroding chain.

HELEN S. CONANT

Free from the Past—a jailer dread—
And with the Present clasping hands,
Beneath fair skies, through sunny lands,
Which memory's ghosts ne'er haunt, I tread.

The pains and griefs of other days
May, shadow-like, pursue me yet ;
But toward the sun my face is set,
His golden light on all my ways.

HELEN S. CONANT, wife of S. S. Conant, was born at Methuen, Mass., October 9, 1839. In 1868 she published *The Butterfly-Hunters*; and subsequently *A Primer of German Literature*, and *A Primer of Spanish Literature*, both of which contain many original translations :

A GERMAN LOVE SONG.

Thou art the rest, the languor sweet !
Thou my desire ! Thou my retreat !
I consecrate my heart to thee,
Thy home through all eternity !
Come in to me, and shut the door
So fast that none shall enter more ;
Fill all my soul with dear delight ;
Oh, tarry with me day and night.

A SPANISH SONG.

On lips of blooming youth,
There trembles many a sigh,
Which lives to breathe a truth,
Then silently to die.
Thou, who art my desire,
Thy languishing sweet love
In sighs upon thy lips shall oft expire.

I love the sapphire glory
Of those starry depths above,
Where I read the old, old story
Of human hope and love,

HELEN S. CONANT

I love the shining star,
But when I gaze on thee,
The fire of thine eyes is brighter far.

The fleeting, fleeting hours,
Which ne'er return again,
Leave only faded flowers,
And weary days of pain.
Delight recedes from view,
And never more may pass
Sweet words of tenderness, between us two

The gentle breeze which plays
On the water murmuringly,
And the silvery, trembling rays
Of the moon on the midnight sea—
Ay! all have passed away,
Have faded far from me,
Like the love which lasted only one sweet day





CONANT, THOMAS JEFFERSON, an American scholar, born in 1802; died in 1891. He graduated at Middlebury College in 1823, and after devoting several years to philological study, became Professor of Languages in Waterville College, Me. He resigned this position in 1833, and devoted himself especially to the study of Oriental languages. In 1835 he became Professor of Biblical Literature in the Baptist Theological Seminary at Hamilton, N. Y., and in 1850 was called to a similar chair in the University of Rochester, N. Y., having in the meanwhile spent two years in the German universities of Halle and Berlin. In 1857 he took up his residence at Brooklyn, N. Y., in order to devote himself to Biblical revision, in the service of the American Bible Union (Baptist). At a later period he became a member of the Old Testament division of the American Committee co-operating with the English Committee for the revisal of the Authorized Version of the Bible. While Professor at Hamilton he translated the *Hebrew Grammar* of Gesenius and Rödiger. Besides his Biblical labors he has co-operated with others in the preparation of much other scholarly work: with his daughter, Blandina Conant, in making out a complete *Index to the American Cyclopædia*, and with Rev. Lyman Abbott in the preparation of his *Dic-*

HANNAH CONANT

tionary of Religious Knowledge. In 1884 he published *Historical Books of the Old Testament*.

RELIGIOUS CHARACTER AND TEACHINGS OF THE BOOK OF PROVERBS.

Practical precepts for regulating what may be called the secular concerns of life, are an essential part of a divine revelation. It would be incomplete without them. Men need to know what divine wisdom approves in the management of worldly affairs. They should not be left to guide themselves by the maxims of worldly policy, or even of worldly prudence. So divine wisdom has judged; and, accordingly, it has provided a code of practical economics more comprehensive and more minute in its moral and prudential elements and applications, than is to be found in any other literature. Whoever masters its principles and rules of life, and intelligently applies them, cannot fail to be a wise, a prosperous, and a happy man.

To treat such a book as intended for doctrinal religious instruction is to interpret it falsely, and to obscure its true aim and value. Every part of divine revelation has its appropriate object. It is no true conception of the divine word to regard it as setting no value on the present life, and as leaving it without proper guidance. God's wisdom and goodness are as apparent in needful directions for man's earthly and temporal welfare, as in the provisions for his higher spiritual life. It is not, therefore, wise to say, for example, as has often been done, and as though it were a commendation of the Divine Book, that "CHRIST may be found anywhere in it, if one will but look for Him." Wherever His wisdom and goodness are seen, in His word or in His works, there the devout spirit will find Him.—*Historical Books of the Old Testament*.

HANNAH (CHAPLIN) CONANT, wife of T. J. Conant (1809-65), was a frequent contributor to literary and religious periodicals, and in 1838 became editor of *The Mother's Journal*. She trans-

HANNAH CONANT

lated several works from the German, among which are some of the Commentaries by Neander. In 1855 she wrote *The Earnest Man*, a biographical sketch of Adoniram Judson, the missionary to Burmah. Her most elaborate work is *A History of the Translation of the Holy Scriptures into the English Tongue*, which is held in high esteem.





CONDILLAC, ÉTIENNE BONNOT DE, a French philosopher, born at Grenoble, France, September 30, 1715; died near Beaugency, August 3, 1780. His feebleness of constitution in childhood prevented his being kept at school. As his health improved, he devoted himself to study, and while still young he was appointed tutor to the Duke of Parma, the grandson of Louis XV. In 1768 he was chosen a member of the French Academy. After completing the young Duke's education, Condillac retired to an estate near Beaugency, where he spent the remainder of his life in the quiet pursuits of a scholar.

Condillac's works are: *Essai sur l'Origine des Connaissances Humaines*, published in 1746; *Traité des Systèmes* (1749); *Traité des Sensations* (1754); *Cours d'Études*, comprising *Grammaire*, *L'Art d'Écrire*, *L'Art de Penser*, *L'Art de Reasonner*, *L'Histoire Ancienne*, *L'Histoire Moderne*, and *L'Étude de l'Histoire* (1755), this *Cours* being written for the instruction of the Duke of Parma; *Traité des Animaux* (1775); *Le Commerce et le Gouvernement* (1776); *La Logique* (1780), and *La Langue des Calculs*, left incomplete by the author, and published in 1798.

Condillac criticises the philosophy which seeks to know the nature of the mind, and is not content with observing its operations. He rejects

ÉTIENNE BONNOT DE CONDILLAC

the theory of innate ideas, and maintains that "the sensations and the operations of the mind are the materials of all our knowledge;" that mental operations are transformations of sensations; that unaided by the senses, the mind is powerless; that thinking is nothing without language; that reasoning consists in detecting a judgment which is implicitly contained in another, proof being afforded by identity; that the analytic is the only method of acquiring a knowledge of the truth. In the *Traité des Sensations*, Condillac imagines a statue, like ourselves within, possessed of a mind destitute of all ideas, and acquiring the use of its senses at the pleasure of the experimenter. He begins with the sense of smell, as that which seems to contribute least to the development of the human mind, and endows his statue with hearing, taste, sight, and touch in succession. In his work *Le Commerce et le Gouvernement*, Condillac regards the wants and desires of the human mind as the source of value. He treats of economic science as the science of exchanges in which men give what is comparatively superfluous to them for what is necessary.

OF SENSATIONS.

It is evident that the ideas which we call sensations are of such a nature that if we had been deprived of our Senses, we should never have been able to have acquired them. Hence no philosopher ever asserted that they were innate; this would have been plainly contradicting experience. But it has been said that they were not ideas; just as if they were not in themselves as representative as any other thought of the soul. The sensations have therefore been considered only as

ÉTIENNE BONNOT DE CONDILLAC

something that comes after, and that modifies our ideas ; an error on which several extravagant and unintelligible systems are founded. A very slight attention must convince us, that when we perceive light, colors, or solidity, these and the like sensations are more than sufficient to give us all the ideas which we generally have of bodies. For is there, in fact, any idea not included in those first perceptions ? Do not we find in these the ideas of extension, figure, place, motion, rest, etc. ?

Let us therefore reject the hypothesis of innate ideas, and suppose that God has given us only, for instance, the perceptions of light and color. Will not these represent, even to our eyes, the ideas of extension, of lines and figures ? But it will be objected that we cannot be sure, by our senses, whether these things are really such as they appear : therefore we have not the ideas of them from the senses. How strange a consequence ! Can we have any greater certainty from innate ideas ? What does it signify whether the senses can give us any certain knowledge of the figure of a body or not ? The question is, whether, even when they deceive us, they do not convey the idea of a figure. I see one, for instance, which I take to be a pentagon, though on one of its sides it forms an imperceptible angle. This is an error ; but, for all that, does it not convey to my mind the idea of a pentagon ?

And yet the followers of Des Cartes and Mallebranche make such a loud cry against the senses, and repeat to us so often that they produce nothing but error and delusion ; that a great many are apt to look upon them as an obstacle to knowledge, and, through a mistaken zeal for truth, would be glad, if possible, to be divested of them. Not that the complaints of those philosophers are absolutely without foundation : they have so ingeniously exposed a multitude of errors on this very subject, that we cannot, without injustice, deny the obligations we owe them. But is there no medium ? Cannot we find in our senses a source of truth, as well as of error ; and distinguish them so clearly, as to have always recourse to the former ?

And, first of all, it is very certain, that nothing is

ÉTIENNE BONNOT DE CONDILLAC

more clear and distinct than our perception, when we feel some particular sensations. What can be more clear and distinct than the perceptions of form and of color? Do we ever confound these ideas? But if we are desirous to inquire into their nature, and to know in what manner they are produced within us, we must not begin by saying that our senses deceive us, or that they give us confused and obscure ideas: the least reflection is sufficient to refute such an assertion.

And yet, let the nature of these perceptions be what it will, and let them be produced as they will, if we look amongst them for the idea of extension, for instance, of a line, of an angle, and any other figure, we shall find it in that repository very clearly and distinctly. If we afterwards look for the thing to which we attribute this extension, and these figures, we shall perceive still as clearly and distinctly that it belongs not to us, nor to that which, within us, is the subject of thought, but to something without us. But if we want to find, in these perceptions, the idea of the absolute magnitude of certain bodies, or even of their relative magnitude, and proper figure, we shall have reason to suspect the information they give us. According as the object is more or less distant, the appearances of size and figure, in which it will show itself, shall be entirely different.

We must therefore distinguish three things in our sensations: 1. The perception which we feel.—2. The application we make of it to something without us.—3. The judgment, that what we apply or attribute to those things, really belongs to them.—*Origin of Human Knowledge, Translation of* NUGENT.

THE NECESSITY OF SIGNS.

The necessity of signs is still very obvious in those complex ideas which we form without patterns. When once we have combined such ideas as we see nowhere else united, which generally happens in archetypes; who is it that could fix their combinations, if we did not connect them with words, which are the chain, as it were, that hinders them from escaping our memory?

ÉTIENNE BONNOT DE CONDILLAC

If you imagine that the names of things are of no use, cancel them from your memory, and try to reflect on civil and moral laws, on virtues and vices, in short on all human actions, and you will soon perceive your mistake. You will acknowledge that at every combination you make, if you have no signs to determine the number of simple ideas which you wanted to combine, you can hardly advance one step without finding yourself in a labyrinth. You will be just in the same dilemma as a person that should want to calculate, by repeating several times one, one, one, and did not imagine signs for each combination. This man would never form to himself the idea of twenty, because he could not be assured that he had exactly repeated all the units. Let us conclude that in order to have ideas on which we may be capable of reflecting, we have need of imagining signs that may serve as chains to the different combinations of simple ideas; and that our notions are exact no farther than as we have invented regular signs to fix them.—*Origin of Human Knowledge; translation of* NUGENT.





CONDORCET, JEAN ANTOINE NICOLAS DE CARITAT, MARQUIS DE, a celebrated French philosopher and mathematician, born at Ribemont, St.-Quentin, France, September 17, 1743; died at Bourg-la-Reine, near Paris, March 28, 1794. He was educated at the Jesuit College of Rheims and at the College of Navarre, where he gave promise of distinction. At the age of twenty-two he wrote an *Essai sur le Calcul Integral*, which four years later gained him a seat in the Academy of Science. In 1777 he was elected Secretary of the Academy, and received from the Berlin Academy of Sciences a prize for his theory of Comets. His *Pensées de Pascal* were published in 1776. Turgot, with whom he was intimate, interested him in political economy, and induced him to become a contributor to the *Encyclopédie*. In 1782 he was elected a member of the French Academy. His *Eloges des Académiciens de l'Académie Royale des Sciences morts depuis 1666 jusqu' en 1699* was published the next year. A work entitled *Eléments du Calcul des Probabilités* was written in 1785, *Vie de Turgot* in 1786, and *Vie de Voltaire* in 1787.

At the outbreak of the French Revolution Condorcet attached himself to the popular cause. His political speeches and pamphlets added to his fame. He was appointed one of the secretaries of the Legislative Assembly, and in 1792 became

JEAN ANTOINE NICOLAS DE CARITAT

its President. He wrote the address of the French people to the nations of Europe on the abolition of monarchy, and was entrusted with the preparation of a new Constitution, which was rejected for another. His criticism of this document, and his denunciation of the arrest of the Girondists, led to his own downfall. He was accused of being a conspirator, and was declared an outlaw. For some months he was sheltered by Madame Vernet, who, to divert his mind, induced him to begin his best-known work, *L'Esquisse d'un Tableau Historique des Progrès de l'Esprit Humaine*, in which he endeavors to set forth the origin of the ills of life, and to indicate the steps by which a perfect state of society may be attained. He also wrote while under the protection of Madame Vernet, *Épître d'un Polonais Exilé en Sibérie à sa Femme*. Learning that by sheltering him, Madame Vernet was endangering her own life, Condorcet fled from her house, and after wandering about until compelled by starvation to ask for food at an inn, was arrested and thrown into prison, where he was found dead on the following morning. His wife, Marie Louise Sophie de Condorcet, the sister of Marshal Grouchy and Madame Cabanis (1765-1822), had considerable literary talent. Besides her own compositions, not without merit, she is the author of a good translation of Adam Smith's *Theory of Moral Sentiments*.

EQUALITY OF INSTRUCTION A MEANS OF PROGRESS.

The equality of instruction we can hope to attain, and with which we ought to be satisfied, is that which excludes every species of dependence, whether forced

or voluntary. We may exhibit, in the actual state of human knowledge, the easy means by which this end may be attained even for those who can devote to study but a few years of infancy, and in subsequent life only some occasional hours of leisure. We might show, that by a happy choice of the subjects to be taught, and of the means of inculcating them, the entire mass of a people may be instructed in everything necessary for the purposes of domestic economy ; for the transaction of their affairs ; for the free development of their industry and their faculties ; for the knowledge, exercise and protection of their rights ; for a sense of their duties, and the power of discharging them ; for the capacity of judging both their own actions, and the actions of others, by their own understanding ; for the acquisition of all the delicate or dignified sentiments that are an honor to humanity ; for freeing themselves from a blind confidence in those to whom they may entrust the care of their interests and the security of their rights ; for choosing and watching over them, so as no longer to be the dupes of those popular errors that torment and waylay the life of man with superstitious fears and chimerical hopes ; for defending themselves against prejudices by the sole energy of reason ; in fine, for escaping from the delusions of impostures, which would spread snares for their fortune, their health, their freedom of opinion and of conscience, under the pretext of enriching, of healing, and of saving them.

The inhabitants of the same country being then no longer distinguished among themselves by the alternate use of a refined or vulgar language ; being equally governed by their own understandings ; being no more confined to the mechanical knowledge of the processes of the arts, and the mere routine of a profession ; no more dependent in the most trifling affairs, and for the slightest information, upon men of skill, who, by a necessary ascendancy, control and govern, a real equality must be the result, since the difference of talents and information can no longer place a barrier between men whose sentiments, ideas, and phraseology are capable of being mutually understood, of whom the one part may desire to be instructed but cannot need to be guided by

JEAN ANTOINE NICOLAS DE CARITAT

the other ; of whom the one part may delegate to the other the office of a rational government, but cannot be forced to regard them with blind and unlimited confidence. Then it is that this superiority will become an advantage even for those who do not partake of it, since it will exist not as their enemy, but as their friend. The natural differences of faculties between men whose understandings have not been cultivated, produces, even among savages, empirics and dupes, the one skilled in delusion, the others easy to be deceived ; the same difference will doubtless exist among a people where instruction shall be truly general ; but it will be here between men of exalted understandings and men of sound minds, who can admire the radiance of knowledge, without suffering themselves to be dazzled by it ; between talents and genius on the one hand, and on the other the good sense that knows how to appreciate and enjoy them : and should this difference be even greater in the latter case, comparing the force and extent of the faculties only, still would the effects of it not be the less imperceptible in the relations of men with each other, in whatever is interesting to their independence or their happiness.—*Outlines of a Historical View of the Progress of the Human Mind.*





CONFUCIUS (the Latinized transliteration of **KONG-FU-TSE**, "Kong the Master"), a Chinese ethical philosopher, born in 549 B.C.; died in 479 B.C. He was thus a contemporary of Pythagoras and the later Hebrew prophets. He died about twenty years before the battle of Lake Regillus, the first authentic date in Roman history. His father died when Confucius was only three years old; but the child was carefully brought up by his mother, and early displayed great love of learning and veneration for the ancient institutions of his country. At the age of seventeen he was made an inspector of the corn-markets; and a few years afterward was appointed inspector-general of pastures and flocks. His mother died when he was twenty-three, and he, in accordance with an ancient, but almost obsolete law of China, resigned his public employment and went into mourning for three years, devoting himself to philosophical study. When the prescribed period of mourning had expired, he travelled through various parts of the empire, and became known as a reformer of morals. When he returned to his home his reputation was very great, and he soon had five hundred Mandarins among his disciples. His pupils were all full-grown men, whom he divided into four classes. To the first class he taught morals; to the second, rhetoric; to the third, politics; to the fourth, the perfection of their written style. He

CONFUCIUS

also devoted himself assiduously to the revision and abridgment of the ancient Chinese classics.

After awhile he was induced to resume his travels; being sometimes well received, and sometimes neglected. Returning to his native district, he was made "governor of the people." But in spite of his efforts a tide of immorality set in; and, being unable to stem it, he again set out upon a new reformatory mission, which proved a bootless one. He met with frequent persecutions; once he was imprisoned and nearly starved. Finally he returned to his native district in a destitute condition. He died in the seventieth year of his age. He was hardly in his grave when his countrymen began to show tokens of extraordinary veneration for his memory. The anniversary of his death is yet publicly commemorated; while in every considerable city there is a temple erected to his honor. His family has continued for some seventy generations down to the present time to reside in the district where he lived. Like the reputed descendants of Mohammed, they constitute an especial class—the only hereditary aristocracy in the empire.

The actual writings of Confucius himself consist of two brief tracts, both of them making not more than three or four moderate pages. The first of these is entitled *The Great Learning*. This, we are told, "forms the gate by which first learners enter into virtue. Learners must commence their course with this, and then it may be hoped they will be kept from error."

CONFUCIUS

THE GREAT LEARNING.

1. What the Great Learning teaches, is—To illustrate illustrious virtue ; to renovate the people ; and to rest in the highest excellence.—2. The point where to rest being known, the object of pursuit is then determined ; and, that being determined, a calm unperturbedness may be attained. To that calmness there will succeed a tranquil repose. In that repose there may be careful deliberation, and that deliberation will be followed by the attainment [of the desired end].—3. Things have their root and their completion. Affairs have their end and their beginning. To know what is first and what is last will lead near to what is taught [in the Great Learning].—4. The ancients who wished to illustrate illustrious virtue throughout the empire, first ordered well their own States. Wishing to order well their States, they first regulated their families. Wishing to regulate their families, they first cultivated their persons. Wishing to cultivate their persons, they first rectified their hearts. Wishing to rectify their hearts, they first sought to be sincere in their thoughts. Wishing to be sincere in their thoughts, they first extended to the utmost their knowledge. Such extension of knowledge lay in the investigation of things.—5. Things being investigated, knowledge became complete. Their knowledge being complete, their thoughts were sincere. Their thoughts being sincere, their hearts were then rectified. Their hearts being rectified, their persons were cultivated. Their persons being cultivated, their families were regulated. Their families being regulated, their States were rightly governed. Their States being rightly governed, the whole empire was made tranquil and happy.—6. From the emperor down to the mass of the people, all must consider the cultivation of the person the root [of everything besides].—7. It cannot be, when the root is neglected, that what should spring from it will be well ordered. It never has been the case that what was of great importance has been slightly cared for, and, at the same time, that what was of slight importance has been greatly cared for.

CONFUCIUS

The second of the writings of Confucius is entitled *The Doctrine of the Mean*. Of this we are told: "This work contains the Law of the Mind, which was handed down from one to another in the Confucian School, till Tsze-sze, the grandson of Confucius, fearing lest in the course of time errors should arise about it, committed it to writing, and delivered it to Mencius [371-288 B.C.]. The book first speaks of one principle; it next spreads this out, and embraces all things; finally, it returns and gathers them all up under the one principle. The whole of it is solid learning. When the skilful reader has explored it with delight till he has apprehended it, he may carry it into practice all his life, and will find that it cannot be exhausted."

THE DOCTRINE OF THE MEAN.

1. What heaven has conferred is called *The Nature*; an accordance with this nature is called *The Path* of duty; the regulation of this path is called *Instruction*.—2. The path may not be left for an instant. If it could be left, it would not be the path. On this account, the superior man does not wait till he sees things, to be cautious, nor till he hears things, to be apprehensive.—3. There is nothing more visible than what is secret, and nothing more manifest than what is minute. Therefore the superior man is watchful over himself, when he is alone.—4. While there are no stirrings of pleasure, anger, sorrow, or joy, the mind may be said to be in the state of *Equilibrium*. When those feelings have been stirred, and they act in their due degree, there ensues what may be called the state of *Harmony*. This *Equilibrium* is the great root from which grow all the human actings in the world, and this *Harmony* is the universal path which they all should pursue.—5. Let the states of *Equilibrium* and *Harmony* exist in

CONFUCIUS

perfection, and a happy order will prevail throughout heaven and earth, and all things will be nourished and flourish.

Both *The Great Learning* and *The Doctrine of the Mean* are accompanied by extended comments, which are regarded as authoritative—the one by Tsang, the other by Tsze-sze. But much more extensive, and to us more important, are what are styled *The Analects*, but which may properly be designated *The Table-Talk* of Confucius, apparently written down by several of his disciples. *The Analects* are divided into twenty Books, making in all, in the translation of Dr. Legge, a rather small volume. We present a few of the most striking passages of these talks:

THE ANALECTS.

The Master said: "Is it not pleasant to learn with a constant perseverance and application? Is he not a man of complete virtue, who feels no discomposure though men may take no note of him?"—The philosopher Tsang said: "I daily examine myself on three points: Whether, in transacting business for others, I may have been not faithful; whether in intercourse with friends, I may have been not sincere; whether I may have not mastered and practised the instructions of my teacher." The Master said: "To rule a country of a thousand chariots, there must be a reverent attention to business, and sincerity; economy in expenditure, and love for men; and the employment of the people at the proper seasons."—The Master said: "A youth, when at home, should be filial, and, abroad, respectful to his elders. He should be earnest and truthful. He should overflow in love to all, and cultivate the friendship of the good. When he has time and opportunity, after the performance of these things, he should employ them in polite studies." The Master said: "Hold faithfulness and sincerity as first principles.

CONFUCIUS

Have no friends not equal to yourself. When you have faults do not fear to abandon them." Tsze-kung said: "What do you pronounce concerning the poor man, who yet does not flatter, and the rich man who is not proud?" The Master replied: "They will do; but they are not equal to him who, though poor, is yet cheerful, and to him who, though rich, loves the rules of propriety." Tsze-kung replied: "It is said in the Book of Poetry, 'As you cut and then file, as you carve and then polish.' The meaning is the same, I apprehend, as that which you have just expressed." The Master said: "With one like Tsze I can begin to talk about the Odes. I told him one point, and he knew its proper sequence."—*Analects, Book I.*

The Master said: "He who exercises government by means of his virtue may be compared to the north-polar star, which keeps its place, and all the stars turn toward it." "In the Book of Poetry are three hundred pieces, but the design of them all may be embraced in one sentence, Have no depraved thoughts." "If the people be led by laws, and uniformity sought to be given them by punishments, they will try to avoid the *punishment*, but have no sense of *shame*."—Tsze-kung asked what constituted the superior man. The Master said: "He acts before he speaks, and afterward speaks according to his actions. The superior man is catholic, and no partisan; the mean man is a partisan, and not catholic."—The lord Gae asked, what should be done in order to secure the submission of the people. The Master replied: "Advance the upright and set aside the crooked, then the people will submit; advance the crooked and set aside the upright, then the people will not submit."—*Analects, Book II.*

The Master said: "It is only the truly virtuous man who can love or can hate others." "A scholar whose mind is set on truth, and who is ashamed of bad clothes and bad food, is not fit to be discoursed with." "The superior man thinks of virtue; the small man thinks of comfort. The superior man thinks of the sanctions of law; the small man thinks of favors [which he may receive]." "The reason why the ancients did not readily give utterance to their words, was that they feared their

CONFUCIUS

actions should not come up to them." "Riches and honors are what men desire; if they cannot be obtained in the proper way, they should not be held. Poverty and meanness are what men dislike; if they can not be avoided in the proper way, they should not be avoided." "It is virtuous manners which constitute the excellence of a neighborhood. If a man in selecting a residence does not fix on one where such prevail, how can he be wise?" "Those who are without virtue cannot abide long in a condition of poverty and hardship, or in a condition of enjoyment. The virtuous rest in virtue; the wise desire virtue."—*Analects, Book IV.*

Some one said: "Yang is truly virtuous; but he is not ready with his tongue." The Master said: "What is the good of being ready with the tongue? They who meet men with smartness of speech, for the most part procure themselves hatred. I know not whether he be truly virtuous; but why should he show readiness of the tongue?"—Tsze-kung said: "What I do not wish men to do to me, I also wish not to do to men." The Master said: "Tsze, you have not attained to that."—Several persons had been telling the things which they wished to do, then Tsze-loo said: "I should like, sir, to hear your wishes." The Master said: "They are, in regard to the aged, to give them rest; in regard to friends, to show them sincerity; in regard to the young, to treat them tenderly."—*Analects, Book V.*

The Master said: "When the solid qualities are in excess of accomplishments, we have rusticity; when the accomplishments are in excess of the solid qualities, we have the manners of a clerk. When the accomplishments and solid qualities are equally blended we then have the man of complete virtue."—Fan-che asked what constituted wisdom. The Master said: "To give one's self earnestly to the duties due to men, and, while respecting spiritual beings, to keep aloof from them, may be called wisdom." He asked about perfect virtue. The Master said: "The man of virtue makes the difficulty [to be overcome] his first business, and success only a subsequent consideration: this may be called perfect virtue."—The Master said: "They who know [the truth] are not equal to those who love it; and they who

CONFUCIUS

love it are not equal to those who find pleasure in it." "The man of perfect virtue, wishing to be established himself, seeks also to establish others; wishing to be enlarged himself, he seeks also to enlarge others." "To be able to judge [of others] by what is nigh [in ourselves], this may be called the art of virtue."—*Analects, Book VI.*

The Master said: "When I walk along with two others, they may serve me as my teachers. I will notice their good qualities, and follow them; their bad qualities, and avoid them." Tsze-loo asked: "If you had the conduct of the armies of a great State, whom would you have to act with you?" The Master said: "I would not have him to act with me, who would unarmed attack a tiger, or cross a river without a boat, dying without any regret. My associate must be the man who proceeds to action full of solicitude; who is fond of adjusting his plans, and then carries them into execution."—The lord of She asked Tsze-loo about Confucius, and Tsze-loo did not answer him. The Master said: "Why did you not say to him, He is simply a man who in his eager pursuit of knowledge forgets his food; who in the joy [of its attainment] forgets his sorrows; and who does not perceive that old age is coming on?"—*Analects, Book VII.*

The Master said: "There are three principles of conduct which the man of high rank should consider specially important: That in his deportment and manner he keep from violence and heedlessness; that in regulating his countenance he keep close to sincerity; that in his words and tones he keep far from lowness and impropriety. As to such matters as attending to the sacrificial vessels, there are the proper officers for them."—The Master said: "When a country is well-governed, poverty and a mean condition are things to be ashamed of; when a country is ill-governed, riches and honor are things to be ashamed of."—*Analects, Book VIII.*

Ke-loo asked about serving the spirits [of the dead]. The Master said: "While you are not able to serve men, how can you serve [their] spirits?" Ke-loo continued: "I venture to ask about death." He was answered: "While you do not know life, how can you know about death?"—*Analects, Book XI.*

CONFUCIUS

Tsze-kung asked about government. The Master said : " The requisites of government are, that there be sufficiency of food, sufficiency of military equipment, and confidence of the people in their ruler." Tsze-kung asked : " If it cannot be helped, and one of these must be dispensed with, which of the three should be foregone first ? " " The military equipment," said the Master. Tsze-kung again asked : " If it cannot be helped, and one of the remaining two must be dispensed with, which of them should be foregone ? " The Master answered : " Part with the food. From of old, death has been the lot of all men ; but if the people have no faith [in their rulers], there is no standing [for the State]."—Tsze-kung asked about friendship. The Master said : " Faithfully admonish [your friend], and kindly try to lead him. If you find him impracticable, stop : do not disgrace yourself."—*Analects, Book XII.*

Tsze-loo said : " The prince of Wei has been waiting for you, in order with you to administer the government. What will you consider the first thing to be done ? " The Master replied : " What is necessary to rectify the names [of things]. " " Why must there be such rectification ? " inquired Tsze-loo. The Master replied : " If the names be not correct, language is not in accordance with the truth of things. If language be not in accordance with the truth of things, affairs cannot be carried on to success. Therefore a superior man considers it necessary that the words he uses may be spoken [appropriately], and also that what he speaks may be carried out [appropriately]. What the superior man requires is that in his words there may be nothing incorrect."—Tsze-hea, being governor of Keu-foo, asked about government. The Master said : " Do not be desirous to have things done quickly ; do not look at small advantages. Desire to have things done quickly prevents their being done thoroughly ; looking at small advantages prevents great affairs from being accomplished."—Tsze-kung asked : " What do you say of a man who is loved by all the people in the village ? " The Master replied : " We may not for that accord our approval of him." " And what do you say of him who is hated by all the people of his village ? " The Master

CONFUCIUS

said : "We may not for that conclude that he is bad. It is better than either of these cases that the good in the village love him, and the bad hate him."—*Analects, Book XIII.*

Heen asked what was shameful. The Master said : "When good government prevails in a State, [to be thinking only of one's] salary ; and when bad government prevails, [to be thinking only of one's] salary : this is shameful."—Some one asked : "What do you say of the principle that injury should be recompensed with kindness?" The Master said : "With what, then, will you recompense kindness? Recompense injury with justice ; and recompense kindness with kindness."—The Kung-pih, Leaou, have slandered Tsze-loo to Keson, Tsze-fu, Kung-pih informed Confucius of it, saying : "Our Master is certainly being led astray by Kung-pih, Leaou ; but I have still power enough left to cut Leaou off, and expose his corpse in the market and in the court." The Master said : "If my principles are to advance, it is so ordered ; if they are to fall to the ground, it is so ordered. What can the Kung-pih, Leaou, do where such ordering is concerned?"—*Analects, Book XIV.*

Tsze-kung asked : "Is there not one word which may serve as a rule of justice for all one's life?" The Master said : "Is not *Reciprocity* such a word? What you do not want done to yourself, do not do to others."—The Master said : "Virtue is more to man than either fire or water. I have seen men die from treading on water and fire ; but I have never seen a man die from treading the course of virtue."—The Master said : "The superior man cannot be known in little matters ; but he may be trusted in great concerns. The small man may not be intrusted with great concerns ; but he may be known in little matters."—*Analects, Book XV.*

The Master said : "There are three things which the superior man guards against : In youth, when the physical powers are not yet settled, he guards against lust ; when he is strong, and the physical powers are full of vigor, he guards against quarrelsomeness ; when he is old, and the animal powers are decayed, he guards against covetousness."—The Master said : "There are

CONFUCIUS

three things of which the superior man stands in awe : He stands in awe of the ordinances of Heaven ; he stands in awe of the great man ; he stands in awe of the words of sages. The mean man does not know the ordinances of Heaven, and [consequently] does not stand in awe of them ; he is disrespectful to great men ; he makes sport of the words of sages." The Master said : "Those who are born with the possession of knowledge are the highest class of men. Those who learn, and so [readily] get possession of knowledge, are the next. Those who are dull and stupid, and yet compass learning, are another class next to these. As to those who are dull and stupid, and yet do not harm, they are the lowest of the people."—*Analects, Book XVI.*

The Master said to Yew : "Have you heard the six words to which are attached six becloudings ?" Yew replied : "I have not." "Sit down, then, and I will tell them to you : There is the love of being *benevolent*, without the love of learning ; the beclouding here leads to a foolish simplicity. There is the love of *knowing*, without the love of learning ; the beclouding here leads to a dissipation of mind. There is the love of being *sincere*, without the love of learning ; the beclouding here leads to an injurious disregard of consequences. There is the love of *straightforwardness*, without the love of learning ; the beclouding here leads to rudeness. There is the love of *boldness*, without the love of learning ; the beclouding here leads to insubordination. There is the love of *firmness*, without the love of learning ; the beclouding here leads to extravagant conduct." The Master said : "Of all people girls and servants are the most difficult to behave to. If you are familiar with them, they lose their humility ; if you maintain a reserve toward them, they are discontented."—*Analects, Book XVII.*

Tsze-chang asked Confucius, saying : "In what way should [a person in authority] act in order that he may conduct government properly ?" The Master replied : "Let him honor the *five excellent*, and banish away the *four bad* things ; then he may conduct government properly." Tsze-chang asked : "What are meant by the five excellent things ?" The Master said : "When the

CONFUCIUS

person in authority is beneficent without great expenditure ; when he lays tasks [on the people] without their repining ; when he [pursues what he] desires without being covetous ; when he maintains a dignified ease without being proud ; when he is majestic without being fierce." Tsze-chang then asked : " What are meant by the four bad things ? " The Master said : " To require from [the people] the full tale of work, without having given them warning ; this is called oppression. To issue orders as if without urgency ; and when the time comes [to insist on them with severity] ; this is called injury. And, generally speaking, to give to men, and yet do it in a stingy way ; this is called acting the part of a mere official." The Master said : " Without recognizing the Ordinances [of Heaven], it is impossible to be a superior man. Without an acquaintance with the Rules of Propriety, it is impossible for the character to be established. Without knowing Words, it is impossible to know Men."—*Analects, Book XX.*

The teachings of Confucius are a system of individual, social, and political *Ethics*, not of *Religion*, in the ordinary acceptance of the term. Five centuries before Jesus appeared upon earth, Confucius gave utterance to the precise thought of the Golden Rule, and in very nearly the same words. Having been asked, " Is there not one word which may serve as a rule of practice for all one's life ? " Confucius replied : " Is not Reciprocity such a word ? *What you do not want done to yourself, do not do to others.*" (*Analects, Book XV.*) But there is nowhere any clear indication that he recognized the existence of a Supreme Being, the Ruler of all things. He indeed sometimes speaks of " Heaven " and the " Ordinances " [of Heaven] in a manner not inconsistent with the supposition that he believed in the existence of a superintend-

CONFUCIUS

ing Deity ; but his phrases do not of necessity imply such a belief. There is not anywhere the slightest reference to a future state of rewards and punishments ; or, indeed, to any future life at all. His philosophy, whether found in his own writings, or in the records of his oral teachings, as handed down in the *Analects*, relate wholly to the life that now is. Dr. Legge, of the London Missionary Society, from whose translation of Confucius our citations have been taken, indeed says : " Along with the worship of God there existed in China, from the earliest historical times, the worship of other spiritual beings—especially, and to every individual, the worship of departed ancestors." How far Confucius held to these beliefs may be a matter of question ; but, as Dr. Legge says, " At any rate, by his frequent references to Heaven, instead of following the phraseology of the older sages, he gave occasion to many of his followers to identify God with a Principle of Reason and the Course of Nature."





CONGREVE, WILLIAM, an English dramatist, one of the greatest writers of comedy, born probably near Leeds, England, in 1670; died in London, January 19, 1729. It is not certain whether he was born in England or Ireland; but while he was a mere child we find his parents resident in Ireland, where his father held a government position. He was educated at the University of Dublin, where he became an excellent classical scholar. After graduating, he went to London, and was entered as a student of law in the Middle Temple. He wrote and published, under a pseudonym, a now forgotten novel entitled *The Incognita*. In 1693 his first comedy, *The Old Bachelor*, was brought out upon the stage. The author was only twenty-one, and, according to his own account, the comedy was written several years earlier. Its success was very great, and Congreve was rewarded with the post of commissioner for the licensing of coaches, the emoluments of which were sufficient to maintain him in comfort. He also received a promise of the reversion of the lucrative position of Secretary for Jamaica; but it was many years before the office became vacant. Next year he brought out a still finer comedy, *The Double Dealer*, which elicited the most extravagant eulogy of Dryden. Only once before had Heaven been so prodigal in its gifts

WILLIAM CONGREVE

to man ; for he " to Shakespeare gave as much, he could not give him more." In 1695 appeared the comedy of *Love for Love* ; in the next year the tragedy of *The Mourning Bride*, and in 1700 the comedy of *The Way of the World*, which Mr. Algernon Charles Swinburne pronounces " the crowning work of his genius ; the unequalled and unapproached masterpiece of English comedy ; the one play in our language which may fairly claim a place beside, or just beneath, the mightiest work of Molière."

The Way of the World was coldly received by the public. Congreve was only twenty-eight when it was brought upon the stage. He lived twenty-eight years longer, but never thereafter wrote anything worth the reading. His way of life was that of a clever man-about-town ; and he paid some of the penalties of it. He was hardly more than five-and-forty when the long-awaited secretaryship of Jamaica came into his hands, raising his income to some £1,200 a year—a sum fairly equivalent to \$20,000, or \$25,000 in our time. Toward the end of his life he was not only tormented by the gout, but became totally blind. A singular intimacy sprang up between the prematurely aged author and the Duchess of Marlborough, daughter and heiress of the great commander ; but considering his age and infirmities, it may be assumed that the intimacy was not of a criminal character. He died at the age of fifty-six, in consequence of injuries received by the upsetting of his coach. He was buried in Westminster Abbey with unprecedented pomp.

WILLIAM CONGREVE

For nearly twenty years Congreve had not spent more than half his income. His savings amounted to £10,000 (equivalent to something like \$200,000 in our day). He left £200 to each of two elderly actresses, with whom he had formerly been intimate. The remainder was left to the Duchess of Marlborough, to whose immense fortune this bequest made scarcely a perceptible addition; and she laid out the money in purchasing a splendid diamond necklace, which she was wont to wear in honor of Congreve.

Congreve stands highest in that group of writers known as "The Comic Dramatists of the Restoration"—prominent among whom were Congreve, Farquhar, Vanbrugh, and Wycherley—whose cardinal principle was that every man is either a libertine, a hypocrite, or a dolt; that every woman is either a wanton or a fool—perhaps both. No one of the comedies of Congreve can be pronounced decent, as a whole; though in all of them are scenes which are brilliant in execution and free from indecency. Among the cleverest of these is the following—the characters being Lord Froth, Lady Froth, Brisk, and Cynthia:

SCANDAL AND LITERATURE IN HIGH LIFE.

Lady Froth.—Then you think that episode between Susan, the dairy-maid, and our coachman is not amiss. You know, I may suppose the dairy in town as well as in the country.

Brisk.—Incomparable, let me perish! But, then, being an heroic poem, had not you better call him a charioteer? Charioteer sounds great. Besides, your ladyship's coachman having a red face and your com-

WILLIAM CONGREVE

paring him to the sun—and you know the sun is called “heaven’s charioteer.”

Lady F.—Oh! infinitely better; I am extremely beholden to you for the hint. Stay; we’ll read over those half-a-score lines again. [*Pulls out a paper.*] Let me see here: you know what goes before—the comparison you know. [*Reads.*]

For as the sun shines every day,
So of our coachman I may say.

Brisk.—I am afraid that simile won’t do in wet weather, because you say the sun shines *every* day.

Lady F.—No; for the sun it won’t, but it will do for the coachman; for you know there’s most occasion for a coach in wet weather.

Brisk.—Right, right; that saves all.

Lady F.—Then I don’t say the sun shines all the day, but that he peeps now and then; yet he does shine all the day, too, you know, though we don’t see him.

Brisk.—Right; but the vulgar will never comprehend that.

Lady F.—Well, you shall hear. Let me see—

For as the sun shines every day,
So of our coachman I may say,
He shows his drunken fiery face
Just as the sun does, more or less.

Brisk.—That’s right; all’s well, all’s well. *More or less.*

Lady F.—[*Reads.*]

And when at night his labor’s done,
Then, too, like heaven’s charioteer, the sun—

Ay, charioteer does better—

Into the dairy he descends,
And there his whipping and his driving ends;
There he’s secure from danger of a bilk;
His fare is paid him, and he sets in milk.

For Susan, you know, is Thetis, and so—

Brisk.—Incomparable well and proper, egad! But I have one exception to make; don’t you think *bilk*—I

WILLIAM CONGREVE

know it's a good rhyme—but don't you think *bilk* and *fare* too like a hackney coachman?

Lady F.—I swear and vow I'm afraid so. And yet our Jehu was a hackney coachman when my lord took him.

Brisk.—Was he? I'm answered, if Jehu was a hackney coachman. You may put that in the marginal notes though, to prevent criticism; only mark it with a small asterisk, and say, "Jehu was formerly a hackney coachman."

Lady F.—I will; you'd oblige me extremely to write notes to the whole poem.

Brisk.—With all my heart and soul and proud of the vast honor, let me perish!

Lord F.—Hee, hee, hee! my dear, have you done? Won't you join with us? We were laughing at my Lady Whister and Mr. Sneer.

Lady F.—Ay, my dear, were you? Oh! filthy Mr. Sneer; he's a nauseous figure, a most fulsamic fop. Foh! He spent two days together in going about Covent Garden to suit the lining of his coach with his complexion.

Lord F.—O silly! Yet his aunt is as fond of him as if she had brought the ape into the world herself.

Brisk.—Who? my Lady Toothless? Oh, she's a mortifying spectacle; she's always chewing the cud like an old ewe.

Lord F.—Foh!

Lady F.—Then she's always ready to laugh when Sneer offers to speak; and sits in expectation of his no-jest, with her gums bare, and her mouth open.

Brisk.—Like an oyster at low-ebb, egad! Ha, ha, ha!

Cynth. [*Aside.*].—Well, I find there are no fools so inconsiderable in themselves, but they can render other people contemptible by exposing their infirmities.

Lady F.—Then that t'other great strapping lady; I can't hit off her name; the old fat fool that paints so exorbitantly.

Brisk.—I know whom you mean. But, deuce take me, I can't hit off her name either. Paints d'ye say? Why, she lays it on with a trowel. Then she has a

WILLIAM CONGREVE

great beard that bristles through it, and makes her look as if she were plastered with lime and hair, let me perish !

Lady F.—Oh ! you made a song upon her, Mr. Brisk.

Brisk.—Heh ? egad, so I did. My lord can sing it.

Cynth.—O good, my lord ; let us hear it.

Brisk.—'Tis not a song neither. It's a sort of epigrammatic sonnet, I don't know what to call it, but it's satire. Sing it, my lord.

Lord F. [*Sings.*].—

Ancient Phyllis has young graces ;
'Tis a strange thing, but a true one ;
Shall I tell you how ?
She herself makes her own faces,
And each morning wears a new one ;
Where's the wonder now ?

Brisk.—Short, but there's salt in 't. My way of writing, egad !

—*The Double Dealer.*

Congreve's only tragedy, *The Mourning Bride*, ranks high in all but the very highest rank of English tragedy. Dr. Johnson indeed says rather extravagantly : " If I were required to select from the whole mass of English poetry the most poetical paragraph, I know not what I could prefer to the following : "

ALMERIA AND LEONORA IN THE CATHEDRAL.

Alm.—It was a fancied noise, for all is hushed.

Leon.—It bore the accent of a human voice.

Alm.—It was thy fear, or else some transient wind
Whistling through hollows of this vaulted aisle.
We'll listen.

Leon.—Hark !

Alm.—No ; all is hushed and still as death. 'Tis
dreadful !

How reverend is the face of this tall pile,
Whose ancient pillars rear their marble heads

WILLIAM CONGREVE

To bear aloft its arched and ponderous roof,
By its own weight made steadfast and immovable,
Looking tranquillity. It strikes an awe
And terror on my aching sight; the tombs
And monumental caves of death look cold,
And shoot a chillness to my trembling heart.
Give me thy hand, and let me hear thy voice;
Nay, quickly speak to me, and let me hear
Thy voice—my own affrights me with its echoes.

Leon.—Let us return; the horror of this place
And silence will increase your melancholy.

Alm.—It may my fears, but cannot add to that.
No, I will on; show me Anselmo's tomb,
Lead me o'er bones and skulls and mouldering earth
Of human bodies; for I'll mix with them;
Or wind me in the shroud of some pale corpse
Yet green in earth, rather than be the bride
Of Garcia's more detested bed: that thought
Exerts my spirits, and my present fears
Are lost in dread of greater ill.

—*The Mourning Bride.*





CONRAD, ROBERT T., an American jurist and dramatist, born at Philadelphia, Pa., June 10, 1810; died there, June 27, 1858. He studied law, was admitted to the bar at an early age, and at various times was actively engaged in journalism. He held several judicial positions, and in 1854 was elected Mayor of Philadelphia by the American Party. While a student of law he wrote the successful tragedy *Conrad of Naples*, and still later that of *Aylmere*, the hero of which was "Jack Cade." This tragedy was in 1852 published under the title of *Aylmere, or the Bondman of Kent, and other Poems*. More than ten years previously, however, Edwin Forrest produced the tragedy with great success. R. W. Griswold, in *Poets and Poetry of America*, says *Aylmere* has proved the most successful American drama yet written. Among the poems were a collection entitled *The Sons of the Wilderness*, and a series of *Sonnets on the Lord's Prayer*.

SAY, CLIFFORD, AND BUCKINGHAM.

Say.—These are the mire-gendered knaves you praise!
Clifford, I swear 'tis strange, that thou, a noble,
Shouldst love these kern.

Cliff.— Nay, I but love their daughters.
But to be grave—you smile—I can be grave—
They 're men as good in soul and sinew, ay,
Even in birth, as is the best of us.

ROBERT T. CONRAD

Say.—In birth! Why now thou 'rt wild.

Cliff.— I said in birth

This crazy priest, his crazy couplet's right:

"When Adam dived and Eve span,

Who was then the gentleman?"

A potent question! Answer it, if you may.

Say.—Why Heaven ne'er made the universe a level.

Some trees are loftier than the rest; some mountains

O'erpeak their fellows; and some planets shine,

With brighter ray, above the skyey rout,

Than others. Even at our feet, the rose

Out-scents the lily; and the humblest flower

Is noble still o'er meaner plants. And thus

Some men are nobler than the mass, and should,

By nature's order, shine above their brethren.

Cliff.—'Tis true, the *noble* should: but who is noble?

The scentless weed that grows i' the soil where grew

The pride o' the garden? And the dull, foul meteor

Which streams where beamed a planet? Say not so.

Heaven, and not heraldry, makes noble men.

Buck.—Art dead to all the burning thoughts that
speak

A glorious past transmitted through long ages?

Cliff.—All this is well, or would be if 't were true.

Men cannot put their virtues in their wills.

'Tis well to prate of lilies, lions, eagles,

Flourishing in fields *d'or* or *a'argent*; but

Your only heraldry, its true birth traced,

Is the plough, loom, or hammer! dusk-browed labor,

At the red forge, or wall-eyed prudence o'er

The figured ledger. Without them, pray tell me

What were your nobles worth? Not much, I trow!

Buck.—Thou speak'st as fame were nothing—fame,
the thirst,

Of gods and godlike men, to make a life

Which nature makes not; and to steal from Heaven

Its winged immortality! Lord Clifford,

Wouldst rank this with the joys of ploughmen?

Cliff.— Yes.

I would not dive for bubbles. Pish! for fame!

Say.—Yet, Clifford, hast thou fought, ay, hacked and
hewed,

ROBERT T. CONRAD

By the long day, in sweat and blood for fame.

Cliff.—Nor have, nor will. I'll fight for love or hate,
Or for divertisement ; but not for fame.

What ! die for glory ! Leap a precipice

To catch a shadow ! What is it, this fame ?

Why, 'tis a brave estate to have and hold—

When ? From and after death ! Die t' enjoy fame !

'Tis as to close our eyes before the mirror

To know our sleeping aspects. No, by 'r Lady !

I 'll never be a miser of fair words,

And hoard up honor for posterity.

Die for glory !

—*Aylmere.*

GONE BEFORE.

Forever gone ! I am alone—Alone !

Yet my heart doubts ; to me thou livest yet :

Love's lingering twilight o'er my soul is thrown,

E'en when the orb that lent that light is set.

Thou minglest with my hopes—does Hope forget ?

I think of thee as thou wert at my side ;

I grieve, and whisper—" *He* too will regret ;"

I doubt and ponder—" How will *he* decide ?"

I strive, but 'tis to win thy praises and thy pride.

For I thy praise could win—thy praise sincere.

How lov'dst thou me, with more than woman's love !

And thou to me wast e'en as honor dear !

Nature in one fond web our spirits wove,

Like wedded vines enclasping in the grove

We grew. Ah ! withered now the fairer vine !

But from the living who the dead can move ?

Blending their sere and green leaves, there they twine,

And will, till dust to dust shall mingle mine with thine.

The sunshine of our boyhood ! I bethink

How we were wont to beat the briery wood,

Or clamber, boastful, up the craggy brink,

Where the rent mountain frowns upon the flood

That thrids that vale of beauty and of blood,

Sad Wyoming ! The whispering past will tell,

How by the silver-browed cascade we stood,

And watched the sunlight waters as they fell—

So youth drops in the grave—down in the shadowy dell.

ROBERT T. CONRAD

And how we plunged in Lackawanna's wave ;
The wild-fowl startled when to echo gay,
In that hushed dell, glad laugh and shout we gave !
Or on the shaded hillside how we lay,
And watched the bright rack on its beamy way,
Dreaming high dreams of glory and of pride ;
What heroes we, in Freedom's deadliest fray !
How poured we gladly forth life's ruddy tide,

Looked to our skyey flag, and shouted, smiled, and died !
Bright dreams—forever past ! I dream no more !

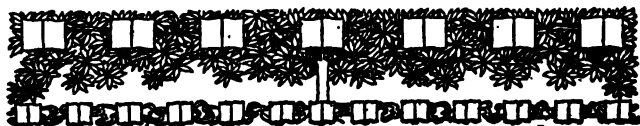
Memory is now my being : her sweet tone
Can, like a spirit-spell, the lost restore :—

My tried, my true, my brave, high-hearted one !
Few have a friend—and such a friend ! But none
Have, in this bleak world, more than one ; and he

Ever mine own, mine only—he is gone !
He fell—as hope had promised—for the free :
Our early dream : alas ! it was no dream to thee !

—*The Sons of the Wilderness.*





CONSCIENCE, HENDRIK, a Flemish novelist, born at Antwerp, Belgium, December 3, 1812; died at Brussels, September 10, 1883. His father was an inspector of dockyards. His mother died during his childhood. Conscience educated himself, and at the age of fifteen became a private teacher. Three years later he entered the army, and served six years, during which time he wrote many spirited and popular French songs. On quitting the army, he endeavored in various ways to obtain employment. Failing in this he wrote his first work in Flemish, *The Year of Miracles, 1566*. It was published in 1837, and was well received. His father disapproved of literature as a means of gaining a livelihood, and declined to assist him until he should obtain regular employment of another kind. A small pension from King Leopold relieved the youthful author of embarrassment, and he devoted himself to literature. In 1837 he published *Phantasia*, a collection of Flemish legends and poems, and in 1838 *The Lion of Flanders*, a historical romance, which at once established his fame. In 1845 he was appointed assistant professor in the University of Ghent, and instructor in Flemish to the royal children. He continued to write, and produced many works which have been translated into French, German, and English. His historical novels *Count Hugo*

HENDRIK CONSCIENCE

of *Craenhove and his Son Abulfaragus* (1845), and *Jacob van Artevelde* (1849), are among his best works. Conscience was a master in the delineation of Flemish rural life, and his stories relating the "short and simple annals of the poor" are full of genuine humor and true pathos. Among his many works are *Evening Hours* (1846); *Lambrecht Hensmans* (1847); *Siska van Rosemael, The Progress of a Painter*, and *What a Mother can Endure* (1849); *Wooden Clara, The Miser*, and *Blind Rosa* (1850); *Rikketikketak* and *The Poor Gentleman* (1851); *The Conscript, Veva, or the War of the Peasants*, and *The Curse of the Village* (1855); *Tales of Old Flanders, The Happiness of being Rich*, and *Simon Turchi* (1859); *The Village Innkeeper* (1860); *Bella Stock* (1861); *The Good Mother* (1862); *Bavo en Lieveken*, a prize romance (1871); *De Baanwachter* (1872); *De Kerels van Vlaanderen* (1874); *De Keusvdes Harten* and *Eene Verwarde Zaak* (1875); and *Schandeverees* (1876).

DRAWN FOR THE ARMY.

In the distance, at a turn of the wood, the conscripts were seen approaching the village rapidly, singing and shouting for joy till they awakened the echoes. Some of them threw their hats and caps in the air, in token of delight; while the whole crowd behaved like a bevy of drunkards returning at nightfall from a fair. Still, in the multitude of wayfarers an observer could not yet distinguish those who were singing joyfully and those who moved along in disappointment. From the moment of the announcement of their approach, the friends and relatives who had been loitering in the village set forth in a hurry to meet them. Grandfather could not get along as quickly as the rest, though Kate, in her anxiety, almost dragged him by the hand. At length, finding it

HENDRIK CONSCIENCE

impossible to restrain her impatience, when she beheld a number of mothers embracing their sons and brothers, the ardent girl broke from the dotard, and ran forward with eagerness. Half-way from the spot whence she started, she was observed to stop suddenly as if shot, and stagger to the roadside till she grasped the trunk of a tree for support. The old man came up with her as soon as he possibly could, and, observing her posture and tears, anxiously inquired—"Isn't John there, that you stop, Kate?"

"Oh God! I shall die!" cried Kate. "See—see him coming along yonder, behind the rest, pale as a sheet, with his eyes on the earth! Look at him, grandfather!"

"Perhaps he's overcome with joy, Kate," said the old man, striving to calm himself as well as his companion.

"How happy you are, grandfather, not to have good eyes!"

As Kate uttered this last remark, John walked slowly up to the old man, while the girl hid her sobbing face against the tree, and exhibiting a number on a slip of paper, said, with quivering lips, "Father, I have had bad luck!" Then going straight to Kate, he halted as if transfixed, looked at her a moment, and burst into tears. He could not utter another word, for his voice stuck in his throat; nor could his grandfather speak, but quietly fixed his eyes on the ground as the tears stole down his brown and wrinkled cheeks.

"My poor mother! my poor mother!" sobbed John, after a repose of some moments had in some degree restored his self-command. These words seemed to work a complete revolution in the soul of the maiden, who was a noble and courageous girl. As long as doubt mastered her, she wept like a child; but the moment that a certainty of misfortune became manifest, her soul rose with the occasion; duty overcame grief, and she recovered the moral energy that was part of her beautiful character.

"John, my friend," said she, turning to him calmly, "God has decided this matter, and who can fight against His will? You will be with us a year yet, before your service commences, and perhaps something may turn

HENDRIK CONSCIENCE

up. Let me get home before you, so that I may inform your mother ; for I am sure if anybody else told her she would die."

With this, she quitted the high-road, and striking into a wood-path, disappeared from the group.—*The Conscript.*

WRITING A LETTER.

It was on a fine autumn day that Kate might have been seen leaving the village, her eyes sparkling with delight, and bearing in her hands a couple of large sheets of paper and a bottle of ink. On her way she met Jane, the shoemaker's daughter, who crossed her path as she issued from the woods.

"Heigh! Kate! where are you going with so much paper in such a hurry? Is there a fire anywhere? How's John getting along?"

"John!" exclaimed Kate; "John! God knows, Jane dear. We have only heard from him thrice since he went away. It's quite six months now since one of his comrades from Turnhout left a message from him at the Crown; and as he is now somewhere on the other side of Maestricht, I expect it will be long before we hear of him again, for news don't often come this way from such a distance."

"Don't he know how to write, Kate?" said Jane.

"He did when we went to school together to the sacristan, and once he got a prize for writing; but I suppose he has forgotten it, like myself."

"And what are you going to do with that paper?"

"I'll tell you, Jenny. For the last two months I have been studying my old copy-books over and over again, and I've almost taught myself again how to write. I mean to try if I can scribble a letter this very day. Do you think it will go? for I don't know anything about such matters. Did you ever write a letter in your life, Jane?"

"No; but I've heard a great many *read*. My brother Jacob, who lives in town, sends us one almost every month."

"And what are they like? What do they put in them? Is it just as if some one were talking to you?"

HENDRIK CONSCIENCE

"Oh *no*, Kate; it's altogether different. They are beautiful!—full of all sorts of compliments, and such big words that you can hardly understand them!"

"Alas, Jane, if that's the case, how shall I ever write one? Yet, stay; suppose I wrote thus:—'John, we are very sad, because we don't know whether you are ill or well. You must let us hear from you very soon, for your mother will become ill:' and so on. He'd understand that, wouldn't he?"

"Simpleton! *that's* not a letter! Everybody talks that way, gentle as well as simple. But listen to me. Letters must always begin so:—'Venerated parents:—I take my pen in my trembling hand—to—to——' I don't recollect exactly what comes next."

"'To write to you,' of course," said Kate.

"Ah! you know better than I do, Kate, I see already, and you're only making a fool of me. That's not kind of you Kate: it isn't!"

"Nonsense! Why where's your head Jenny? When he takes his pen in his hand it's not to cut a pie with, of course. Your simplicity makes me laugh. But I don't understand what makes your brother's hand '*tremble*' always when he begins a letter. Besides, it's always bad to tremble, because it makes you write ill."

"Well, I'll tell you, Kate. Our Jacob is a little wild in town, I fear, and always wants money. That's why he trembles: he is afraid father will be angry."

"Good-by, Kate," said Jane, as she went on her way. "Strive to write your letter, and give our compliments to John."

"Farewell till after church, next Sunday," replied Kate, "when I'll tell you how I got on. Give my love to your sister. Adieu!"

And immediately Jane skipped away singing.

Kate stood still, silent and dreamy, till the sweet voice of the maiden was lost in the wood, when, recovering herself from her reverie, she resumed her walk homeward. In the cottage she found the two widows, seated near the table, awaiting her return with considerable impatience; while grandfather, who was ill with a bad cold and had retired to bed, peered through the curtains to witness the great work she was about undertaking.

HENDRIK CONSCIENCE

No sooner had she appeared on the door-sill than the whole house was on tip-toe with anxiety about the wonderful letter that was to be written, and the two dames busied themselves with clearing the table which was to be the field of action.

"Come here, Kate," said John's mother. "Sit in grandfather's chair, for it is the most comfortable."

Kate took her seat silently at the table, unrolled and smoothed the sheets of paper, and put the nib of the pen between her lips, as if absorbed in deep thought. While this pantomime was going on, the woman and the grandfather contemplated the girl with an air of the most anxious solicitude; and John's little brother, with mouth agape and elbows on the table, stared at poor Kate to see what on earth she was about doing with the mysterious pen.

Suddenly Kate rose silently from the chair, took a tea-cup from the closet, poured the ink into it, reseated herself at the table, and began to turn the paper round and round, and over and over, as if cudgelling her brains for inspiration. At last she plunged the pen in the ink, put her hand on the paper, bent down her head, and arranged herself as if beginning to write; but, after a moment of hesitation, raised her eyes again, and said, inquiringly:

"Well! tell me now what I'm to say."

The two widows looked at each other in surprise and doubt, and then fixed their eyes on the grandfather, who, with his neck stretched forth through the curtains, still continued watching the anxious scribe.

"Well, write that we are all well," said the old man coughing: "a letter always begins that way."

"Now, that's a pretty way of talking, grandfather!" replied Kate, with a disapproving glance at him. "We are all *well*! when you have been sick and in bed this fortnight!"

"You might put it, Kate, at the *end* of the letter, then, if you have no objection."

"No, my daughter," said the other widow; "say first of all that you 'take your pen in your hand to inquire into the condition of his health.' That's the way the letter began which I heard read yesterday at the miller's."

HENDRIK CONSCIENCE

"Yes; that's precisely what Jane, the shoemaker's daughter, said; yet I won't do it, for it is too childish," answered Kate, impatiently. "John will know very well himself that I couldn't write with my foot."

"Put his name at the top of the paper," said grandfather.

"Which name? Braems?"

"No; John."

"You're right, grandfather," said Kate. "Now, take care, Paul, and put your arms off the table; and you, mother, get a little farther from the edge: else you'll be sure to shake me."

Kate set her pen forthwith to the paper, and, while deciding on the exact place where she ought to begin, spelled the name of their absent friend in a low tone. But just as she was beginning to move her hand in making the first letter, John's mother suddenly seized it, and exclaimed—"Stop a bit, Kate; don't you think that the word '*John*' just all alone by itself won't look well? It's so short; we must put something with it. Wouldn't it be better to say, '*Dear Child*,' or '*Dear Son*?'"

Kate hardly heard what she was saying; for she was busy licking a huge blot of ink from the paper, which the abrupt action of the widow had spilled on it, "See," said she, "what you've made me do; and there's no use licking, for the blot still remains. Let me take the other sheet."

"Well, what say you to my notion, Kate? '*Dear Son*:' it's much handsomer, isn't it?"

"No," answered Kate, a little spitefully; "I won't put that either. Do you think I am going to write to John as if I were his mother?"

"Well, what *are* you going to put?" inquired the pair with considerable eagerness.

A modest blush crimsoned Kate's forehead, as she answered—"Suppose I write '*Dear Friend*?' Don't you think that would be better than all?"

"No; I won't have that either," said John's mother. "Better put '*John*,' short as it is."

"'*Beloved John*?' " inquired the maiden.

"Ah, that's it! that's it!" shouted the whole party

HENDRIK CONSCIENCE

together, delighted with this solution of the initial difficulty.

"Now, keep away from the table," said Kate, "and don't let Paul touch me."

The peasant-girl began her work seriously; but in a moment huge drops of sweat started on her brow as she held her breath and grew purple in the face. Soon, however, she was relieved from her agony by a sigh, as she exclaimed: "Heavens! that *B* is the hardest of all letters! But, thank God! there it is at last, with its big head."

The widows instantly arose, bent over the table, and expressed their perfect delight with the letter, which was about as long as their little fingers.

"That's lovely!" cried John's mother; "it looks exactly like a wasp! And that says '*Beloved John*,' does it? What a beautiful thing it is to be able to write!—one would really think there was magic in it!"

"Come; sit down now, and let me get on," said Kate, resolutely. "I feel that I shall be able to do it if the pen don't break down."

Puffing and panting, Kate recommenced her toil. Grandfather looked on and coughed; the widows were quiet as mice, while little Paul amused himself by dipping his fingers stealthily in the teacup and making dots on the table with the ink. When the first line of the epistle was full of its fine large letters, the writer stopped to take breath.

"How far have you got, Kate?" asked John's mother. "Read us all you have got down on the paper."

"What a hurry you're in!" cried Kate; "there's nothing else yet than '*Beloved John*;' and I think that's very well. Don't you see how the perspiration is running from my forehead? I'd rather clean the stable any day. You think, I suppose, that there's no work in writing! Paul, keep your fingers out of the ink, or you'll upset the cup."

"Go on, my daughter, go on!" said grandfather, "or else the letter won't be done by the end of next week!"

"That's true," answered Kate; "but tell me yourselves what I shall say."

HENDRIK CONSCIENCE

"Inquire, first of all, and before anything else, about his health."

Kate went to work again for some time, blotting out several wrong letters with her fingers; scolded at the hair that would follow the nib of the pen; growled at the sacristan because the ink was too thick; and, finally, read aloud, "Beloved John, how is your health?"

"That's capital!" said his mother. "And now write," continued she, "that we are all well, cattle and people; and that we wish him every happiness."

Kate thought a moment, and set to work again. As soon as she had finished the sentence she read as follows: "Thank God, we are all still very well, and the ox and the cow also—except grandfather, who is sick: and we all together wish you may be happy."

"Good heavens, Kate!" ejaculated John's mother, "where did you learn to do all that? The sacristan——"

"Don't talk now," interrupted the girl, "or you'll make me forget. I feel it coming." For half an hour the dropping of a pin might have been heard in the cottage, so great was the silence of all its inmates. Kate's work seemed to advance more agreeably and readily than at first; for she was seen to smile from time to time, as if a pleasant thought had shot across her mind. The only thing that annoyed her was seeing Paul dip his fingers in the ink, and continue spotting his arm with the fluid, in spite of her threatening looks. Ten times at least Kate moved the cup from side to side; but the scamp was so intent on the ink that he could not be kept away from it. Notwithstanding this, however, the two first pages were filled to the bottom; when Kate, with an air of considerable elation, undertook to read the following epistolary *morceau* to her delighted hearers:

"Beloved John:—How is your health? Thank God, we are still very well, and the ox and the cow also—except grandfather, who is sick; and we all together wish you may be happy. It is quite six months since we heard from you. Let us know if you are alive. It is wrong in you to forget all of us, who love you so much. Your mother talks about you all day long, and I dream at night that you are miserable, and that I hear your voice crying in my ear, 'Kate, Kate!' so loud that it wakes me:—and then the ox, too, he looks

HENDRIK CONSCIENCE

out of the stable door, and don't see you, and moans as if he wanted to cry. It is so hard, John, to hear nothing from you, that you must have mercy on us, else your mother will get sick. When the poor woman hears your name, she can't talk any more, and begins to cry so much that it almost breaks my heart."

As the reading proceeded, the listeners' eyes gradually filled with tears; but, as the last sad words fell on their ears, none of them could resist the emotion, and the maiden was interrupted by sobs. Grandfather dropped his white locks on the edge of the bed to hide his tears, and John's mother threw herself on the writer's neck with a burst of anguish, while poor Kate herself looked at them almost stupefied by the surprising effect of her composition.

"Oh, Kate, Kate!" ejaculated one of the widows, "where did you find all those words? It was like running a knife into my heart; and still, how beautiful it was!"

"Oh!" said John's mother, "and yet it's nothing but the pure truth, and he ought to know how much I have suffered. Go on reading, dear Kate. I am altogether amazed that you know how to write so. There never was anything like it; your hands are entirely too good, my dear child, to milk cows and work in the fields. What strange things God permits in this world!"—*The Conscript.*

COMING TO AN UNDERSTANDING.

"To-morrow night, John, we shall be at home! It will be as good as a regular frolic. Your poor mother, who thinks you are still languishing in that black hole of a hospital—how she will hug and kiss you! Paul, who cried so much when you went away—won't he jump and dance as if he were crazy—the noble little fellow! And then mother and grandfather!—I think I see them running with open arms. . . . I wish I was there already!"

As she spoke, Kate frequently turned round to observe the effect of her words on the soldier's face; but a sorrowful smile was the only change that she could detect. Nevertheless, trifling as was the encouragement, she went on:

HENDRIK CONSCIENCE

"And when we get home, John, I shall be always near you, and will never leave you. I will buy songs and learn them, so as to sing to you at night in the chimney corner. When I go out to work in the fields, you will come with me; we will talk during the work, and what you can't see I will help you to touch with your hands. Thus you will know as well as I how the crops come on. We will go to church together, and on Sunday evenings I will lead you to the Crown, where we may get a pint of beer and chat with your friends. You'll hardly recollect that you're blind, John! What do you say to it? It will be nice: won't it?" . . .

John dropped the end of the stick, seized her hand, and walked beside her, as he replied:

"Kate, I was so happy yesterday at the idea of getting home; but since this morning, and while I was asleep, yonder, the truth has been disclosed to me. Now something torments my heart, and I ought not to hide it from you. *God will punish me if I think again of your love.*" . . . Let us talk quietly about it, Kate. You are handsome, strong, good-hearted, brave, and clever at all kinds of work: and shall you sacrifice your youth for pity and love of a wretched blind man? When our parents lie in the graveyard, you will be old, alone in the world, broken down; and all on my account!" Kate burst into tears. "I shall remember clearly to my dying hour, dear Kate," continued John, "the moment when we bade each other good-bye; I understood all that those sweet blue eyes of yours said; and it was my consolation in all my suffering. Even when the doctor burned my eyes with caustic, that rosy cheek was still before them, and I felt your hand tremble with sympathy in mine. Oh, had it only been God's will to have spared me one eye, so that I might have worked for our daily bread! But now, alas! it cannot be!" . . .

Kate led him to a spot where they could rest comfortably, and threw the knapsack on the ground.

"Come now, John, tell me, once for all, what bothers your fancy?"

"Oh my dear Kate, you understand me very well," replied the soldier. "You are willing to renounce your

HENDRIK CONSCIENCE

youth for me ; but can I think of asking you to sacrifice your entire life for simple goodness? The very thought that you are anxious to do it rends my heart. You desire to see me consoled and joyous? Well, promise me, then, that you will never be more to me than a sister, that you will go to the fairs as of old, and that you will be as civil to other young men as propriety allows." . . .

"And, were I to follow your bad advice, you would forget me too, would you not?" asked Kate, a little archly.

"Forget you!" exclaimed John. "It is always dark for me, and I have nothing to do but think and dream; and what should I think and dream about were it not of your kindness and of what your eyes told me before the separation?"

"And so you would love Kate always, though she should do as you wish?"

"Always, till death! . . . Kate, you are an angel upon earth! I feel indeed that you alone could make me forget what it has pleased God to take from me; yet it can never be."

"Yes; I understand you, John," answered Kate, quickly; "you intend to hint that I ought to become an old maid. But I *will* marry, and that too before the first snow falls next winter: that's what I'll do, John!"

"Marry?" sighed the soldier, repressing his agitation with difficulty. "Oh, Kate! I see clearly now. God grant that your husband may love you as you deserve! You are going to marry, are you? With whom? Is it with one of our villagers?"

"John, you are losing your wits!" cried Kate, with a voice so clear and loud that the fir-trees sent back an echo. "I am going to marry; and you ask with whom? *With you!*—with him who would give ten eyes to be able to love me!"

"Oh! thanks, thanks for your matchless love! Blessings on you for it! but——"

Kate stopped his mouth and the sentence with her hand, as she interrupted him triumphantly. "Hush," she said. "You spoke seriously just now, and, as I listened to you, my heart seemed breaking in my bosom."

HENDRIK CONSCIENCE

It is my turn to talk now. Had Kate become blind, would you have repulsed the poor girl, and if she had continued to love you in her wretched condition, would you have given her a death-blow by loving other girls? Answer me!"

"Oh, Kate, I would have done exactly what you are doing now; and yet, my love, it can never be!"

"*It shall be!*" exclaimed Kate, with a tone of unanswerable resolution. "Let God be our witness till the priest can pray over us!"—*The Conscript.*





CONSTANT DE REBECQUE, HENRI BENJAMIN, usually called Benjamin Constant, a French orator, politician, and general writer, born at Lausanne, Switzerland, October 25, 1767; died at Paris, December 8, 1830. He came of a French family who had fled to Switzerland from religious persecution. He was educated at Oxford, Erlangen, and Edinburgh, went to Paris before the French Revolution, and in 1796 became known by a pamphlet on the French Government. Expelled by Napoleon in 1802, he went to Vienna, where he translated *Wallenstein*, wrote a romance entitled *Adolphe*, and, in 1813, a pamphlet, *On the Spirit of Conquest and Usurpation*. In 1814 he returned to France, and wrote several pamphlets on constitutional liberty, maintaining that it was enjoyed under Louis XVIII. He, however, adhered to Napoleon during the Hundred Days, and became a Councillor of State. Afterward, under Charles X., he combated the reactionary measures of the government, but deplored the revolution of July, 1830. His speeches in behalf of constitutional liberty were clear and persuasive. His political tractates have been collected under the title of *Cours de Politique Constitutionnelle* (1819-20). His work on *Religion Considered in its Source, its Forms, and its Developments*, published in 1824-31, is an attempt to trace suc-

HENRI BENJAMIN CONSTANT DE REBECQUE

cessive transformations of the religious sentiment, his conclusion being that while the religious instinct is imperishable, the doctrinal and ceremonial forms by which it expresses itself are transitory. Among his works are *Des Effets de la Terreur* (1797); *De la Responsabilité du Ministres* (1815); *Adolphe, Anecdote Trouvée dans les papiers d'un Inconnu* (1816); *Mémoires sur les Cent Jours* (1820), and a posthumous work, *Du Polythéisme Romain, Considéré dans ses Rapports avec la Philosophie Grecque et la Religion Chrétienne*.

THE PERFECTIBILITY OF THE HUMAN RACE.

Among the different systems which have been followed, combated, and modified, one alone appears to me to explain the enigma of our individual and social existence, one alone seems to me adapted to give an object to our labors, and a motive to our researches, to sustain us in our uncertainty and to relieve us in our discouragement. This is the system of the perfectibility of the human race. For him who does not adopt this opinion social order, like everything which belongs, I will not say to man only, but to the Universe, is merely one of the thousand fortuitous combinations, one of the thousand forms, more or less transitory, which must perpetually destroy and replace each other without leaving any permanent amelioration as the result. The system of perfectibility alone guarantees us against the infallible perspective of a complete destruction, which leaves no remembrance of our efforts, no trace of our success. A physical calamity, a new religion, an invasion of barbarians or some uninterrupted oppression, might deprive our race of everything which elevates and ennobles it, everything which renders it at once more moral, more enlightened, and more happy. It is in vain that we are told of intelligence, of liberty, of philosophy; an abyss may open under our feet, savages may rush into the midst of us, impostors may spring from

HENRI BENJAMIN CONSTANT DE REBECQUE

our own bosom, and, still more easily, our governments may be changed into tyrannies. If ideas do not possess a duration independent of men, we may close our books, renounce our speculations, free ourselves from unfruitful sacrifices, and at the utmost confine ourselves to those useful or agreeable arts which will give less insipidity to a life without hope, and a momentary embellishment to the present without a future. The progressive advancement of our species alone establishes a certain communication between different generations. They enrich one another without a mutual acquaintance ; and this consoling opinion is so deeply engraved on the instincts of man that each of these fleeting generations expects and finds its recompense in the esteem of distant generations which must one day tread upon its insensible ashes.

In this system, human acquisitions form an everlasting mass, to which each individual contributes his peculiar share, assured that no power can take away the slightest portion of this imperishable treasure. Thus, the friend of liberty and justice leaves to future ages the most precious part of himself ; he places it beyond the reach of the ignorance which does not understand it and of the oppression which menaces it ; he deposits it in a sanctuary which degrading and ferocious passions can never approach. He who has discovered a single principle, in the solitude of meditation, he whose hand has traced a single line of truth, may yield his life to be disposed of by nations or tyrants ; he will not have existed in vain, and if time effaces even the name which designated his transitory existence, his thought will still continue imprinted on the indestructible aggregate, to the formation of which nothing can do away the fact that he has contributed. . . .

The destruction of theocratic slavery, of civil slavery, of feudalism, of a privileged nobility, are so many steps toward the re-establishment of natural equality. The perfectibility of the human race is nothing but the tendency toward equality. This tendency proceeds from the fact that equality alone is conformable to truth ; that is to say, to the mutual relations of things and to the mutual relations of men. Inequality is that alone which

HENRI BENJAMIN CONSTANT DE REBECQUE

constitutes injustice. If we analyze all the general or particular forms of injustice, we shall find that they all have their foundation in inequality.

Whenever man begins to reflect, and by means of reflection attains to that power of sacrifice which constitutes his perfectibility, he takes equality as his starting-point ; for he gains the conviction that he ought not to do to others what he would not that they should do to him ; that is to say, that he ought to treat others as his equals, and that he has the right not to suffer from others what they would not suffer from him ; that is to say, that others ought to treat him as their equal. It follows from this that whenever a truth is discovered—and truth tends, by its nature, to be discovered—man approaches equality. If he remains so long at a distance from it, it is because the need of supplying the truths of which he is ignorant has driven him toward ideas that are more or less fantastic, opinions that are more or less erroneous. He needs a certain stock of opinions and ideas to put in action the physical forces which are nothing but passive instruments. Ideas only are active. They are the sovereigns of the world. The empire of the Universe has been given to them. Accordingly, whenever there are not a sufficient number of truths in the human mind to serve as a lever to physical forces, man supplies their place by conjectures and errors. Whenever the truth afterward makes its appearance, the erroneous opinions which held its place vanish away, and it is the temporary struggle which they maintain—a struggle which always ends in their annihilation—that changes the conditions of states, throws nations into agitation, dashes individuals in pieces, produces, in a word, what we call revolutions.—*Mélanges de Littérature et de Politique.*





CONWAY, MONCURE DANIEL, an American moralist, born in Stafford County, Va., March 17, 1832. He was educated at Dickinson College, entered the Methodist ministry, and became a contributor to the Southern press. His opinions having undergone a change, he entered the Cambridge Divinity School, from which he was graduated in 1854, and became pastor of a Unitarian church in Washington. His anti-slavery opinions caused his dismissal from this church. He was then called to the Unitarian church in Cincinnati, and afterward lectured on slavery. In 1863 he went to England, lectured upon the Civil War, contributed to periodicals, and toward the close of the year became pastor of a Unitarian church in London. Among his works are *Tracts for Today* (1858); *The Rejected Stone* (1861); *The Golden Hour* (1862); *The Earthward Pilgrimage* (1870); *Republican Superstitions* (1873); *Idols and Ideals*; *Demonology and Devil-Lore* (1879); *A Necklace of Stories* and *The Wandering Jew*; *Thomas Carlyle* (1881); also, *Nathaniel Hawthorne*; *Thomas Paine*; *Christianity*, and *Testimonies Concerning Slavery*.

THE IDEAL

In human life, therefore, tendency must always be the main thing. What is the direction of a man's faculties, his aims? If you know the angles of convergence of the sides of the pyramid, the point at which they will

MONCURE DANIEL CONWAY

meet may be computed. If the tendencies of life are in the direction of an ideal, the apex may be equally recognized, though it may not be reached. In youth our actual and our ideal seem to be not only distinct but hostile to each other. But the main lesson of life is to learn that they are really friends, and culture means the raising of the law of our lower nature into harmony with the firmament of reason that vaults above our little world of animal power. . . .

The best thing in every noble dream is the dreamer himself. Faust clutching at the perfect ideal of Greece, to be thrown back on hard actuality ; the poor French Socialist with a fair heaven in his brain and starvation around him represents Man, able to apprehend when he cannot comprehend.

To a human being his ideal represents his individual existence. One life we each have, which is merely hereditary. We received it from our ancestors, we share it with others ; it is a common property. There is another life which is our own. There each stands in the presence of his own Sinai, receives the Tables of the Law of his individual life. To him there comes a Decalogue of private interpretation, and the voice commands—"See that thou do all things after the pattern thou did'st see on the Mount !" So indeed must he work—if the world is to be better by a feather's weight for his life in it ;—so must he build, quarrying his hereditary nature, polishing it for his individual structure. Nor shall he pause to ask whether the edifice is to be completed and adorned, and labor give way to happiness. He cannot reach the great end, because there is no end ; the scale is infinite ; so have the poets said who reached the seeming summit, only to behold a higher height rising before them evermore. Let it be enough for each that the genius of God finds no obstruction in him ; that he is part of the organizing force of the universe—as much so as the coral building in the sea, or the sun that vitalizes a world. And when his day is past and his bit of work is done, the ideal he has served will whisper a sweet and secret joy—Thou hast labored, and others will enter into thy labors.—*Idols and Ideals.*



CONYBEARE, JOHN, Bishop of Bristol, a noted English divine, scholar, and scientific writer, born at Pinhoe, near Exeter, England, January 31, 1692; died at Bath, England, July 31, 1755. At the age of sixteen he entered Exeter College, Oxford, of which he was elected, in 1710, a probationary fellow. He was graduated B.A. in 1713 and M.A. in 1716, and in the latter year was ordained priest. After holding a country curacy for about a year he returned to Oxford and became a tutor. Shortly after he made himself favorably known by the publication of two well-reasoned sermons on the subjects of "Miracles," and the "Mysteries of the Christian Religion," and was appointed one of the preachers to the King, at Whitehall. In 1729 he took the degree of D.D., and the following year was chosen Master of Exeter College. Subsequent sermons increased his reputation, and in 1732 he published his great work *A Defence of Revealed Religion*. This was written in reply to Matthew Tindal's *Christianity as Old as Creation*, which had been published two years previous. Conybeare's book became very popular and in 1733 a third edition was published. Bishop Warburton spoke of it as one of the best-reasoned books in the world. Soon after the appearance of his book Conybeare was appointed dean of Christ Church, Oxford, a post he held till 1750,

JOHN CONYBEARE

when he succeeded Dr. Butler as Bishop of Bristol. A selection of his sermons was published in two volumes after his death.

MYSTERIES.

Mysteries are points in which the Supreme Being hath imparted some knowledge to us, but, the revelation stopping there, several questions to be raised about them are obscure.

Yet though it hath pleased the Divine Wisdom to discover these things to us but in part, no prejudices can arise from hence to the cause of religion. There lay no original obligation on God to reveal things of this kind at all ; much less to reveal them in any fuller measure of perfection. If mysteries there are in the Christian faith, yet such points were greater mysteries before this faith was delivered. The Scripture doth not make, but suppose them ; and instead of darkening, it casts some light upon them.

If it be still asked why matters of this kind are not unfolded in a clearer manner, it may be added, that in some respects even language itself is unable to express them. The things, therefore, of which we have hitherto had no manner of notion, cannot be perfectly represented in our words. From whence it follows, that to clear up some things in reference to Divine doctrines, an immediate inspiration to each particular person would be necessary ; a new language to express such matters, and new ideas to understand the language.

And after all that can be supposed this way, as ours is a finite nature, it is impossible but some things must exceed our knowledge. There is no proportion between Finite and Infinite ; and therefore, as the mysterious doctrines contained in Scripture do chiefly relate to subjects of an infinite extent, our knowledge concerning them may be infinitely improving, and yet never perfect. These are matters above the state and condition of our nature ; and difficulties must arise, as well from the greatness of the things declared, as the manner of revealing them.—*From a Sermon Preached at Oxford.*



CONYBEARE, WILLIAM JOHN, an English divine and theological writer, was born August 1, 1815; died at Weybridge, England, in 1857. His father, William Daniel Conybeare, an Anglican clergyman, was an eminent geologist. The son was educated at Cambridge; and was for several years principal of the Liverpool Collegiate Institute. He contributed several essays to the *Edinburgh Review*; the most noted of which was a consideration of the parties within the Established Church of England. A volume of sermons which had been preached by him at the chapel royal at Whitehall was collected, and attracted much attention. With Dean Howson he published, in 1850, *The Life and Epistles of Saint Paul*; and it is by this work that his name is best known on this side of the Atlantic. For this work, however, his college furnished the narrative, archæological, and geographical matter, Dr. Conybeare providing the translations of St. Paul's writings and speeches. This is one of the most important contributions to theological literature since the Reformation. Its purpose is to give a living picture of St. Paul himself and of the circumstances by which he was surrounded; the biography being compiled from his own letters and from the Acts of the Apostles.

"It is our sober conviction," says Dr. Sprague,

WILLIAM JOHN CONYBEARE

“that, as a guide to the true knowledge of Paul's life and writings, it is worth any half-dozen commentaries we have met with.” And the *North British Review* called it “a valuable help toward understanding the New Testament. The Greek and Latin quotations are almost entirely confined to the notes; any unlearned reader may study the text with ease and profit.”

Dr. Conybeare was also well known, to those who were interested in the religious aspect of the times in the Anglican communion, by a novel which appeared shortly before his death, entitled *Perversion, or the Causes and Consequences of Infidelity*. This work was met with a warm welcome from some quarters, and by a storm of adverse criticism from others, the *National Review* writing of it as *The Hard Church Novel*.

THE TENDENCY OF RATIONALISM.

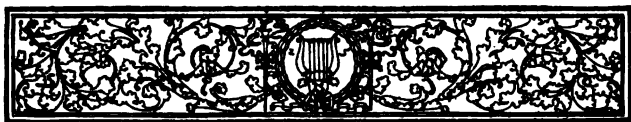
I acknowledge, indeed, that if I were to yield myself to the guidance of the speculative understanding, I could not stop short of that system of atheism which it is now the fashion to call pantheism; for I quite agree with you in finding no resting-place in the shallow deism of Theodore Parker or Francis Newman; indeed, I cannot imagine how anyone who has read Butler should ever have halted at such a half-way house. But I can feel deeply the attractiveness of Spinoza's creed, or rather of that ancient system of oriental speculation of which Spinoza has been the greatest modern exponent; but to which he added nothing essential that had not been said by Chinese and Indian pantheists three thousand years before him. So far as the mere intellect is concerned, I could embrace that grand idealistic philosophy which identifies the perceived with the perceiver, matter with spirit, and man with God—which represents all physical and all moral phenomena as un-

WILLIAM JOHN CONYBEARE

alterably determined by antecedent fate—all things but parts of one tremendous whole—all wheels in one vast machine, impelled by irresistible and incomprehensible laws. I could believe (with Fichte) that "everything is what it is of absolute necessity, and cannot be other than it is;" or (with Miss Martineau) that "I am as completely the result of my nature, and impelled to do what I do, as the needle to point to the north, or the puppet to move according as the string is pulled." And I could proceed (with Emerson) to identify good with evil, and could quote Goethe to prove the idleness of wishing to jump off one's shadow.

But, when the understanding has entangled me in this web of necessitarianism, conscience rises in rebellion, and cries out indignantly that good is different from evil, that sin is sinful, and that guilt demands atonement. And the longing of my heart convinces me that I cannot do without a heavenly Father to love me, a heavenly deliverer to save me from myself.—*From Perversion, a Tale for the Times.*





COOK, ELIZA, an English poet, was born at Southwark, London, December 24, 1818; died at Thornton Hill, Wimbledon, September 23, 1889. At an early age she became a contributor to the *Literary Gazette* and other periodicals. Her first volume, *Melaia, and Other Poems*, was published in 1840. A few years later she became editor of *Eliza Cook's Journal*, a weekly magazine, intended to advance mental culture, which she conducted until failing health forced her to relinquish the care in 1854. Her poems have passed through many editions. Among her books are *Jottings from My Journal* (1860) and *New Echoes* (1864). Among her single poems are *The Old Arm-Chair*, *The Old Farm Gate*, *Oh, Why Does the White Man Follow My Path*.

BUTTERCUPS AND DAISIES.

I never see a young hand hold
The starry bunch of white and gold,
But something warm and fresh will start
About the region of my heart.
My smile expires into a sigh;
I feel a struggling in the eye,
'Twixt humid drop and sparkling ray,
Till rolling tears have won their way;
For soul and brain will travel back
Through memory's chequered mazes,
To days when I but trod life's track
For buttercups and daisies.

ELIZA COOK

Tell me, ye men of wisdom rare,
Of sober speech and silver hair,
Who carry counsel, wise and sage,
With all the gravity of age ;
Oh ! say, do ye not like to hear
The accents ringing in your ear,
When sportive urchins laugh and shout,
Tossing those precious flowers about,
Springing with bold and gleesome bound,
Proclaiming joy that crazes,
And chorusing the magic sound
Of buttercups and daisies ?

Are there, I ask, beneath the sky
Blossoms that knit so strong a tie
With childhood's love ? Can any please
Or light the infant eye like these ?
No, no ; there's not a bud on earth,
Of richest tint or warmest birth,
Can ever fling such zeal and zest
Into the tiny hand and breast.
Who does not recollect the hours
When burning words and praises
Were lavished on those shining flowers,
Buttercups and daisies ?

There seems a bright and fairy spell
About their very names to dwell ;
And though old Time has marked my brow
With care and thought, I love them now.
Smile, if ye will, but some heart-strings
Are closest linked to simplest things ;
And these wild flowers will hold mine fast,
Till love, and life, and all be past ;
And then the only wish I have
Is, that the one who raises
The turf-sod o'er me plant my grave
With buttercups and daisies.

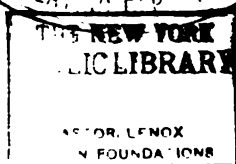
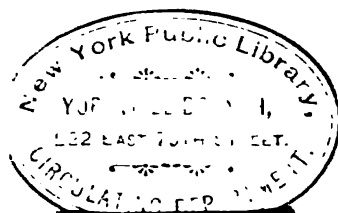
A HOME IN THE HEART.

Oh, ask not a home in the mansions of pride,
Where marble shines out in the pillars and walls ;
Though the roof be of gold it is brilliantly cold,
And joy may not be found in its torch-lighted halls.



THE OLD ARM CHAIR.

**"I love it, I love it! and who shall dare
To chide me for loving that old arm chair?"**



ELIZA COOK

But seek for a bosom all honest and true,
Where love once awakened will never depart ;
Turn, turn to that breast like the dove to its nest,
And you'll find there's no home like a home in the
heart.

Oh ! link but one spirit that's warmly sincere,
That will heighten your pleasure and solace your care ;
Find a soul you may trust as the kind and the just,
And be sure the wide world holds no treasure so rare.
Then the frowns of misfortune may shadow our lot,
The cheek-searing tear-drops of sorrow may start,
But a star never dim sheds a halo for him
Who can turn for repose to a home in the heart.

THE OLD ARM-CHAIR.

I love it, I love it ! and who shall dare
To chide me for loving that old arm-chair ?
I've treasured it long as a sainted prize,
I've bedewed it with tears, I've embalmed it with sighs.
'Tis bound by a thousand bands to my heart ;
Not a tie will break, not a link will start ;
Would you know the spell ?—a mother sat there !
And a sacred thing is that old arm-chair.

In childhood's hour I lingered near
The hallowed seat with listening ear ;
And gentle words that mother would give
To fit me to die, and teach me to live.
She told me that shame would never betide
With Truth for my creed and God for my guide ;
She taught me to lisp my earliest prayer,
As I knelt beside that old arm-chair.

I sat, and watched her many a day,
When her eye grew dim, and her locks were gray ;
And I almost worshipped her when she smiled,
And turned from her Bible to bless her child.
Years rolled on, but the last one sped—
My idol was shattered, my earth-star fled !
I learnt how much the heart can bear,
When I saw her die in her old arm-chair.

ELIZA COOK

'Tis past, 'tis past ! but I gaze on it now,
With quivering breath and throbbing brow :
'Twas there she nursed me, 'twas there she died,
And memory flows with lava tide.
Say it is folly, and deem me weak,
Whilst scalding drops start down my cheek ;
But I love it, I love it, and cannot tear
My soul from a mother's old arm-chair.





COOK, JAMES, an English circumnavigator, born at Marton, Yorkshire, England, October 28, 1728; killed on the island of Hawaii, in an affray with the natives, February 14, 1779. When quite young he went to sea on board a coal-vessel, of which he rose to be mate. In 1755 he entered the royal navy as a volunteer. He served as master of a sloop at the capture of Quebec by Wolfe in 1759, and was occupied in surveying the channel of the St. Lawrence, and became surveyor of the coast of Labrador and Newfoundland in 1763. In 1768 he was chosen by Government to command a vessel sent to the Pacific in order to observe the transit of Venus. During this voyage, which lasted three years, he explored Australia and the coast of New Zealand. He returned to England in 1771, and in the next year was again sent, in command of two vessels, to the far Southern Pacific, in order to ascertain whether there was any continent there. The farthest point reached by him was latitude 71° South, where he was stopped by ice. He returned to England in 1775, having circumnavigated the globe in high southern latitudes. He put forth two quarto volumes containing a *Journal* of his voyage. He thus closes his narrative of this voyage:

RESULTS OF HIS SECOND VOYAGE.

Whatever may be the public judgment about other matters, it is with real satisfaction, and without claiming

JAMES COOK

any merit but that of attention to my duty, that I can conclude this account with an observation which facts enable us to make, that our having discovered the possibility of preserving health among a numerous ship's company, for such a length of time, in such varieties of climate, and amidst such continued hardships and fatigues, will make this voyage remarkable, in the opinion of every benevolent person, when the disputes about the Southern Continent shall have ceased to engage the attention, and to divide the judgment of philosophers.

In 1777 he set out on a third voyage, the immediate object of which was to search for a northern passage between the Pacific and the Atlantic. He discovered the Sandwich Islands, then sailed northward and explored Behring's Strait, as far as latitude 70°. He returned to the Sandwich Islands, where he proposed to pass the winter of 1778-79. Some of the natives had stolen one of his boats; he went ashore for the purpose of recovering it; met with resistance from the natives, and was himself killed, with four of his crew, while attempting to return to his ship.

The *Narrative of the Voyages Round the World, performed by Captain James Cook*, was drawn up by Andrew Kippis, D.D., LL.D., from Cook's Journals and other sources (1788). Strictly speaking, this cannot be considered the work of Cook himself. But in 1776 the navigator was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society, and was presented with the Copley gold medal for his services in preserving the health of his crew during his preceding voyage of circumnavigation. Upon this occasion a paper by Cook was read giving a de-

JAMES COOK

tailed account of the sanitary methods which he had adopted and found so efficacious.

COOK'S SANITARY PRECAUTIONS.

We were furnished with a quantity of malt, of which was made sweet wort. To such of the men as showed the least symptoms of the scurvy, and also to such as were thought to be threatened with that disorder, this was given, from one to two or three pints a day each man; or in such proportions as the surgeon found necessary—which sometimes amounted to three quarts. This is, without doubt, one of the best anti-scorbutic sea-medicines yet discovered; and if used in time, will, with proper attention to other things, I am persuaded, prevent the scurvy from making any great progress for a considerable while; but I am not altogether of opinion that it will cure it at sea.—Sour Kraut, of which we had a large quantity, is not only a wholesome vegetable food, but in my judgment highly anti-scorbutic. A pound of this was served to each man, when at sea, twice a week, or oftener, as was thought necessary. . . .

Portable Broth was another great article of which we had a large supply. An ounce of this to each man, or such other proportion as circumstances pointed out, was boiled in their pease three days in the week; and when we were in places where vegetables were to be got, it was boiled with them, and wheat or oatmeal, every morning for breakfast; and also with pease and vegetables for dinner. It enabled us to make several nourishing and wholesome messes, and was the means of making the people eat a greater quantity of vegetables than they would otherwise have done.

Rob of Lemon and Orange is an anti-scorbutic we were not without. The surgeon made use of it in many cases with great success. But I believe that the dearth of these articles will hinder them from being furnished in large quantities. And I do not think this so necessary; for though they may assist other things, I have no great opinion of them alone. Nor have I a higher opinion of vinegar. My people had it very sparingly during the voyage; and toward the latter part,

JAMES COOK

none at all ; and yet we experienced no ill effect from the want of it. The custom of washing the inside of the ship with vinegar I seldom observed, thinking that fire and smoke answered the purpose much better.

But the introduction of the most salutary articles, either as provisions or medicines, will generally prove unsuccessful, unless supported by certain regulations. The crew were at three watches, except upon some extraordinary occasions. By this means they were not so much exposed to the weather as if they had been at watch-and-watch ; and had generally dry clothes to shift themselves, when they happened to get wet. Care was also taken to expose them as little to wet weather as possible.

Proper methods were used to keep their persons, hammocks, bedding, clothes, etc., constantly clean and dry. Equal care was taken to keep the ship clean and dry betwixt decks. Once or twice a week she was aired with fires ; and when this could not be done, she was smoked with gunpowder, mixed with vinegar and water. I had also frequently a fire made in an iron pot at the bottom of the well, which was of great use in purifying the air in the lower parts of the ship. To this, and to cleanliness, as well in the ship as amongst the people, too great attention cannot be paid. The least neglect occasions a putrid and disagreeable smell below, which nothing but fires will remove. Proper attention was paid to the ship's coppers, so that they were kept constantly clean. The fat which boiled out of the salt beef and pork I never suffered to be given to the people.

I was careful to take in water wherever it was to be got, even though we did not want it ; because I look upon fresh water from the shore to be more wholesome than that which has been kept some time on board a ship. Of this essential article we were never at an allowance, but had always plenty for every necessary purpose. Navigators in general cannot, indeed, expect, nor would they wish to meet with such advantages in this respect as fell to my lot. The nature of our voyages carried us into very high latitudes. But the hardships and dangers inseparable from that situation were

JAMES COOK

in some degree compensated by the singular felicity we enjoyed of extracting inexhaustible supplies of fresh water from an ocean strewed with ice.

We came to few places where either the art of man, or the bounty of nature, had not provided some sort of refreshment or other, either in the animal or the vegetable way. It was my first care to procure whatever of any kind could be met with, by every means in my power ; and to oblige our people to make use thereof, both by example and authority. But the benefits arising from refreshments of any kind soon became so obvious, that I had little occasion to recommend the one or to exert the other.





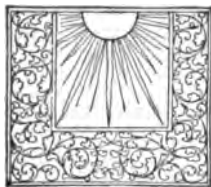
COOK, JOSEPH, an American theological writer and lecturer, born at Ticonderoga, N. Y., January 26, 1838. He received his early education at Phillips Academy, Andover. In 1858 he entered Yale College, which he quitted at the end of two years for Harvard. After his graduation at Harvard he spent four years in the theological school at Andover, preached for a year at Lynn, and then spent several years in travel and study in Europe. On his return to Boston, in 1873, he began a course of lectures on the relations between science and religion. Following these he gave in connection with the Boston Monday Lectureship several courses of lectures, which have been published under the following titles: *Biology* (1877); *Transcendentalism* (1877); *Orthodoxy* (1878); *Marriage, Conscience, Heredity* (1879), and *Socialism and Labor* (1880). These lectures have been continued, and have been regularly printed in periodicals.

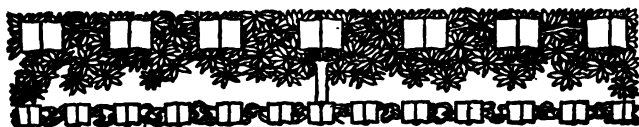
THE UNITY OF CONSCIOUSNESS.

There is a great fact known to us more certainly than the existence of matter: it is the unity of consciousness. I know that I exist, and that I am One. Hermann Lotze's supreme argument against materialism is the unity of consciousness. I know that I am *I*, and not *you*; and I know *this* to my very finger-tips. That finger is part of my organism, not of yours. To the last extremity of every nerve, I know that I am One. The unity of consciousness is a fact known to us by

JOSEPH COOK

much better evidence than the existence of matter. I am a natural realist in philosophy, if I may use a technical term : I believe in the existence of both matter and mind. There are two things in the universe ; but I know the existence of mind better than I know the existence of matter. Sometimes in dreams we fall down precipices and awake, and find that the gnarled savage rocks had no existence. But we touched them ; we felt them ; we were bruised by them. Who knows but that some day we may wake, and find that all matter is merely a dream ? Even if we do that, it will yet remain true that I am *I*. There is more support for idealism than for materialism ; but there is no sufficient support for either. If we are to reverence all, and not merely a fraction, of the list of axiomatic or self-evident truths, if we are not to play fast and loose with the intuitions which are the eternal tests of verity, we shall believe in the existence of both matter and mind. Hermann Lotze holds that the unity of consciousness is a fact absolutely incontrovertible and absolutely inexplicable on the theory that our bodies are woven by a complex of physical arrangements and physical forces, having no co-ordinating presiding power over them all. I know that there is a co-ordinating presiding power somewhere in me. I am *I*. I am One. Whence the sense of a unity of consciousness, if we are made up according to Spencer's idea, or Huxley's, of infinitely multiplex molecular mechanisms ? We have the idea of a presiding power that makes each man one individuality from top to toe. How do we get it ? It must have a sufficient cause. To this hour, no man has explained the unity of consciousness in consistency with the mechanical theory of life.—*Biology.*





COOKE, JOHN ESTEN, an American novelist, born at Winchester, Va., November 3, 1830; died in Clarke County, Va., September 27, 1886. He studied law, which, after a few years' practice, he abandoned for literature. Among his works are *Leather Stocking and Silk* (1854); *The Virginia Comedians* (1855); *The Last of the Foresters* (1856); *Henry St. John, Gentleman* (1858); *Surry of the Eagle's Nest* (1866); *Life of Stonewall Jackson* (1866); *Mohun* (1868); *Fairfax* (1868); *Hilt to Hilt* (1869); *Hammer and Rapier* (1870); *Life of Robert E. Lee* (1871); *Dr. Van Dyke* (1872); *Her Majesty the Queen* (1873); *Canolles* (1877); *Stories of the Old Dominion* (1879); *Mr. Grantley's Idea* (1879), and *Virginia* in the American Commonwealth Series (1883). *The Virginia Comedians* is considered "the best novel written in the Southern States before the Civil War."

Richardson says of him : " He aimed to produce novels and novelettes of incident or passion, rather than sketches of local scenes and characters. The past of Virginia was more vivid, in his mind, than her present. But his stories are not sensational, in the sanguinary sense, and they describe certain conditions of an ancient and half courtly society."

THE HURRICANE COMMENCES.

All Williamsburgh is in terrific commotion ; a moral storm is raging there, and men look about them, measuring each other with doubtful eyes. At the office of

JOHN ESTEN COOKE

the *Virginia Gazette*, an enormous crowd is collected, and within are heard the presses rolling rapidly, and vainly striving to strike off sufficient copies of the journal to supply the eager hands held out to take them. The street is full of people passing to and fro; the crowd undulates; a murmur rises which at times swells into a great shout. Suddenly the multitude raises its startled head. A bell begins to toll—slowly, solemnly, with a melancholy expression, which seems to echo the feeling of the crowd.

The explanation of the gathering, of the demand for copies of the journal, of the tolling bell, is simple. The vessel lying yonder at the port of York, and just from London, has brought the intelligence of the passage of the Stamp Act. For this reason the crowd murmurs, and stretches out its Briarean hands toward the printing office, where an additional number has been hastily composed, containing the provisions of the act. As they receive the papers unfolded, they hastily glue their eyes to them, and with dozens of persons looking over their shoulders, scan the ominous words. Upon a barrel, at some distance, is mounted a man who reads to that portion of the crowd next him, the contents of his paper. The population of the town flow backward and forward, as the blood flows in the veins and arteries. But the office of the journal is the heart, to which all the streams return, from which the flood pours, ever making way for others.

The crowd is for the most part composed of men who seem to be of humble rank, such as are not accustomed to criticise very strongly any acts of government; but among these rude forms are seen great numbers of the richly clad members of the House of Burgesses, whose powdered heads and embroidered doublets present a strong contrast to the coarse fustian of the commoners. The faces of the burghers are troubled—doubtful; they are to act, not merely murmur, as the popular voice murmurs; and the crisis is enough to try the soul. On one side, England with her tremendous strength, her overwhelming power by land and sea, and her immemorial prestige of sovereignty; upon the other, a few weak colonies, scattered over a wild continent, and scarcely

JOHN ESTEN COOKE

knowing each other—or whether if one rises in opposition, the rest will not march to put her down. On one side, an act of Parliament armed with all the weight of a solemn resolution of that great government ; upon the other, a mere popular sentiment, which only stammers “ Liberty—the liberty of free born Englishmen ! ”

And this very day the trial comes :—for Governor Fauquier will open the House of Burgesses, and officially communicate to that body the intelligence of the passage of the act :—and they must at once make submission or throw down the gauntlet of defiance. The crowd, as they respectfully make way for them, follow them with their eyes—they seek to read in the faces of the burghers what reply they deign to make to his serene Excellency. . . . The commotion ever rises higher, and the great wave, extending from the governor’s palace to the capitol, the whole length of Gloucester Street, surges to and fro, and breaks into a foam of cries and furious gestures everywhere. And still the bell tolls mournfully, and ever and anon rise those shouts which mount to the gathering clouds above.

But now another sound startles the multitude. A cannon roars from the palace, sending its hoarse, sombre voice upon the wind, which now begins to rise. And then a drum is heard. The governor has set out from the palace for the capitol, there to open the House of Burgesses. Before him ride his body-guard with drawn sabres, and the face of the old man is seen through the window of his splendid chariot, which is drawn slowly onward by six glossy horses, who toss their rosetted heads and push aside the muttering crowd with their chests.

The crowd mutters inarticulately : gazes sidewise at the cortège slowly passing. The governor raises his head, and pointing with his white jewelled finger through the window of the chariot, says to one of the gentlemen who ride with him :

“ What is that bell ? ”

“ They began tolling it upon the intelligence this morning, your Excellency.”

The governor shakes his head and sinks back in his chariot, muttering, “ Well, well, the die is thrown ! ”

JOHN ESTEN COOKE

The crowd mutter too, and with ever-increasing rage : the cavalcade is followed by groans and murmurs which are menacing murmurs. So it continues all day ; the chariot goes slowly back again under the now lurid sky, and disappears within the palace gates. . . .

Night draws on, lurid and tempestuous ; the sky is dark with clouds, from which issue thunder and lightning. The wind moans. The crowd has not moved, and is almost silent, until a light appears approaching from the side of York. They shout then, and surge backward and forward, tumultuously going to meet the light.

Through the press comes slowly onward a wagon, whose six horses foam at the mouth and pant, covered with sweat. They have galloped all the way from Yorktown. The wagon pauses in the middle of the square, and is buried almost beneath the surge of men who throw themselves upon it. The horses, unhitched hastily, are lashed, and disappear like shadows, but shadows which overthrew men as they ploughed their furious way into the darkness.

The wagon is rifled with the rapidity of lightning. The boxes containing the blank stamps are hurled out and piled into a mass. The crowd utters a hoarse shout, and the torch is applied to them. The flame licks and clasps them, winding round and through the pile of half broken boxes. Then it soars aloft, and throws its glare upon the crowd, whose faces but now were concealed by the darkness—faces full of rage.—*The Virginia Comedians.*

THE DEATH OF HUNTER JOHN.

So the sunset waned away, and with it the life and strength of the old storm-beaten mountaineer—so grand yet powerless, so near to death yet so very cheerful.

"I'm goin'," he murmured as the red orb touched the mountain, "I'm goin', my darlin's ; I always loved you all, my children. Darlin', don't cry," he murmured feebly to Alice, whose heart was near breaking, "don't any of you cry for me."

The old dim eyes again dwelt tenderly on the loving faces, wet with tears, and on those trembling lips. There

JOHN ESTEN COOKE

came now to the aged face of the rude mountaineer, an expression of grandeur and majesty, which illumined the broad brows and eyes like a heavenly light. Then those eyes seemed to have found what they were seeking, and were abased. Their grandeur changed to humility, their light to shadow, their fire to softness and unspeakable love. The thin feeble hands, stretched out upon the cover were agitated slightly, the eyes moved slowly to the window and thence returned to the dear faces weeping round the bed ; then whispering :

"The Lord is good to me ! he told me he was comin' 'fore the night was here ; come ! come—Lord Jesus—come !" the old mountaineer fell back with a low sigh ; a sigh so low that the old sleeping hound dreamed on.

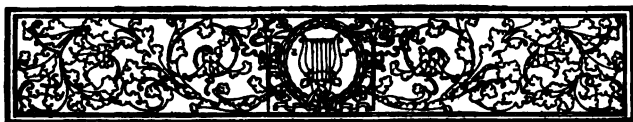
The life strings parted without sound ; and hunter John, that so long loved and cherished soul, that old strong form which had been hardened in so many storms, that tender loving heart—ah, more than all, that grand and tender heart—had passed as calmly as a little babe from the cold shadowy world to that other world ; the world, we trust, of light, and love, and joy.—*Leather Stocking and Silk.*

MAY.

Has the old glory passed
From the tender May—
That never the echoing blast
Of bugle-horn merry, and fast
Dying away like the Past,
Welcomes the day ?

Has the old beauty gone
From the golden May—
That not any more at dawn
Over the flowery lawn,
Or knolls of the forest withdrawn,
Maids are at play ?

Is the old freshness dead
Of the fairy May ?
Ah ! the sad tear-drops unshed !
Ah ! the young maidens unwed !
Golden locks—cheeks rosy red !
Ah ! where are they ?



COOKE, PHILIP PENDLETON, an American poet, brother of John Esten Cooke, born at Martinsburg, Va., October 26, 1816; died January 20, 1850. He was educated at Princeton, and was admitted to the bar in 1837. In 1847 he published *Froissart Ballads and Other Poems*. Though best known as a poet, he contributed many sketches and other prose articles to the *Southern Literary Messenger* and other periodicals. His poem *Florence Vane* has been translated into several languages.

FLORENCE VANE.

I loved thee long and dearly,
 Florence Vane;
My life's bright dream and early
 Hath come again;
I renew in my fond vision
 My heart's dear pain
My hopes and thy derision,
 Florence Vane!

The ruin, lone and hoary,
 The ruin old,
Where thou didst hark my story,
 At even told,
That spot, the hues Elysian
 Of sky and plain
I treasure in my vision,
 Florence Vane!

Thou was lovelier than the roses
 In their prime;
Thy voice excelled the closes
 Of sweetest rhyme;

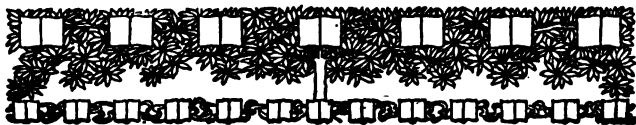
PHILIP PENDLETON COOKE

Thy heart was as a river
Without a main,
Would I had loved thee never,
Florence Vane.

But fairest, coldest wonder !
Thy glorious clay
Lieth the green sod under—
Alas the day !
And it boots not to remember
Thy disdain,
To quicken love's pale ember,
Florence Vane !

The lilies of the valley
By young graves weep,
The pansies love to dally
Where maidens sleep,
May their bloom, in beauty vying,
Never wane
Where thine earthly part is lying,
Florence Vane.





COOKE, ROSE (TERRY), an American story-writer and poet, was born at West Hartford, Conn., February 17, 1827; died in Pittsfield, Mass., July 18, 1892. She was a cousin of General Alfred H. Terry, who rendered signal service to the cause of the Union during the Civil War by the part he took in the capture of Fort Fisher, N. C. She was educated at Hartford Female Seminary, from which she graduated in 1843. She married Rollin H. Cooke in 1873. She wrote stories and poems in various periodicals, some of which have been collected into volumes. Among these are *Happy Dodd* (1879); *Somebody's Neighbors* (1881); *Root-bound* (1885); *The Sphinx's Children* (1886); *Poems* (1888); *Steadfast* (1889), and *Huckleberries* (1892). Her most characteristic short stories are those of New England rural life. Like those of Miss Jewett these stories present "the most successful pictures of American characters and characteristic scenes, whether chosen from the East or the West, from the city or from the country."

AUNTS AND NEPHEW.

Aunt Huldah and Aunt Hannah sat in the kitchen-- Aunt Huldah bolt upright in a straight-backed wooden chair, big silver-bowed spectacles astride her high nose, sewing carpet-rags with such energy that her eyes snapped, and her brown, wrinkled fingers flew back and

ROSE COOKE

forth like the spokes of a rapid wheel ; Aunt Hannah in a low, creaky old rocker, knitting diligently but placidly, and rocking gently.

The back-log simmered and sputtered ; the hickory-sticks in front shot up bright, soft flames ; and through the two low, green-paned windows the pallid sun of February sent in a pleasant shining on the clean kitchen floor. Cooking-stoves were not made then, nor Merri-mac calicoes. The two old women had stuff petticoats and homespun short-gowns, clean mob-caps over their decent gray hair, and big blue-check aprons ; hair-dye, wigs, flowered chintz, and other fineries had not reached the lonely farms of Dorset in those days. "Spinsters" was not a mere name. The big wool-wheel stood in one corner of the kitchen, and a little flax-wheel by the window. In summer both would be moved to the great garret, where it was cool and out of the way.

"Curus, ain't it?" said Aunt Huldah. "Freedom never come home before, later 'n nine-o'clock bell, and he was mortal mighty then ; kep' his tongue between his teeth same way he did to breakfast this mornin'. There's suthin' a-goin' on, Hanner, you may depend on 't."

"Mabbe he needs some wormwood-tea," said Aunt Hannah, who, like Miss Hannah More, thought the only two evils in the world were sin and bile, and charitably preferred to lay things first to the physical disorder.

"I dü b'lieve, Hanner, you think 'riginal sin is nothin' but a bad stomick."

"Ef 't ain't 'riginal sin, it's actual transgression pretty often, Huld'y," returned the placid old lady, with a gentle cackle. *The Assembly's Catechism* had been ground into them both, as any old-fashioned New-Englander will observe, and they quoted its forms of speech, as Boston people do Emerson's Essays, by "an automatic action of the unconscious nervous centres."

The door opened, and Freedom walked in, scraping his boots upon the husk-mat, as a man will who has lived all his days with two old maids, but nevertheless spreading abroad in that clean kitchen an odor of the barn that spoke of "chores," yet did not disturb the accustomed nostrils of his aunts. He was a middle-sized,

ROSE COOKE

rather "stocky" man, with a round head well covered with light-curling, short hair, that revenged itself for being cut too short to curl by standing on end toward every point of the compass. You could not call him a common-looking man: something in his keen blue eye, abrupt nose, steady mouth, and square chin, always made a stranger look at him twice. Rugged sense, but more rugged obstinacy, shrewdness, keen perception, tempered somewhat by a certain kindness that he himself felt to be his weak spot—all these were to be read in Freedom Wheeler's well-bronzed face, sturdy figure, positive speech, and blunt manner.

He strode up to the fireplace, sat down in an arm-chair rudely shaped out of wood by his own hands, and plunged, after his fashion, at once into the middle of things.

"Aunt Huldy and Aunt Hanner, I'm a-goin' to git married."

The domestic bombshell burst in silence. Aunt Hannah dropped a stitch, and couldn't see to pick it up for at least a minute. Aunt Huldah's scissors snipped at the rags with a vicious snap, as if they were responsible agents, and she would end their proceedings then and there; presently she said—

"Well, I *am* beat!" To which rather doubtful utterance Freedom made no reply, and the scissors snipped harder yet.

Aunt Hannah recovered herself first. "Well, I'm real glad on 't," purred she. It was her part to do the few amenities of the family.

"I do'no whether I be or not, till I hear who 't is," dryly answered Aunt Huldah, who was obviously near akin to Freedom.

"It's Lowly Mallory," said the short-spoken nephew, who by this time was whittling briskly a peg for his ox-yoke.

"Du tell!" said Aunt Hannah in her lingering, deliberate tones, the words running into each other as she spoke. "She's jest's clever's the day is long. You've done a good thing, Freedom, 's sure's you live."

"He might ha' done wuss; that's a fact." And with this approval Freedom seemed satisfied; for he

ROSE COOKE

brushed his chips into the fire, ran his fingers through his already upright hair, eyed his peg with the keen aspect of a critic in pegs, and went off to the barn. He knew instinctively that his aunts must have a chance to talk the matter over.

"This is the beaterree!" exclaimed Aunt Huldah, as the door shut after him. "Lowly Mallory, of all creturs! Freedom's as masterful as though he was the Lord above, by natur'; and ef he gets a leetle softly cretur like that, without no more grit 'n a November chicken, he'll ride right over everything, and she won't darst to peep nor mutter a mite. Good land!"

"Well, well," murmured Aunt Hannah, "she is a kind o' feeble piece, but she's real clever; an' I do no but what it's as good as he could do. Ef she was like to him, hard-headed, 'n sot in her way, I tell ye, Huldah, the fur'd fly mightily; and it's putty bad to have fight to home when there's a fam'ly to fetch up. . . ."

Aunt Huldah picked up the rags at her feet, piled them into a splint basket, hung the shears on a steel chain by her side, and lifting her tall, gaunt figure from the chair, betook herself upstairs. But Aunt Hannah kept on knitting. She was the thinker, and Huldah the doer, of the family. Now her thoughts ran before her to the coming change, and she sighed; for she knew her nephew thoroughly, and she pitied the gentle, sweet nature that was to come in contact with his. Dear Aunt Hannah! She had never had any romance in her own life: she did not know anything about love, except as the placid and quite clear-eyed affection she felt for Freedom, who was her only near relation, and she saw little Lowly Mallory's future on its hardest side. But she could not help it; and her nature was one that never frets against a difficulty, any more than the green turf beats against the rock to whose edge it clings. . . .

Lowly Mallory was a fragile, slender, delicate girl, with sweet gray eyes and plenty of brown hair; pale as a spring anemone, with just such faint pinkness in her lips and on her high cheek-bones as tints that pensile, egg-shaped bud, when its

"Small flower layeth
Its fairy gem beneath some giant tree"

ROSE COOKE

on the first warm days of May. She had already the line of care that marks New England women across the forehead with the mark of Cain—the signal of a life in which work has murdered health and joy and freedom; for Lowly was the oldest of ten children, and her mother was bed-ridden. . . . Poor little Lowly! Her simple, tender heart went out to her husband like a vine feeling after a trellis: and, even when she found it was only a boulder that chilled and repelled her slight ardors and timid caresses, she did still what that vine does—flung herself across and along the granite faces of the rock, and turned her trembling blossom sunward, where life and light were free and sure.—*Freedom Wheeler's Controversy.*

ANOTHER DAUGHTER.

It was with an impotent rage beyond speech that Freedom took the birth of another daughter—a frail, tiny creature, trembling and weak as a new-born lamb in a snow-drift, but for that very reason rousing afresh in Lowly's breast the eternal floods of mother-love, the only love that never fails among all earthly passions, the only patience that is never weary, the sole true and abiding trust for the helpless creatures who come into life as waifs from the great misty ocean to find a shelter or a grave. Lowly was not only a mother according to flesh—for there are those whose maternity goes no further, and there are childless women who have the motherliness that could suffice for a countless brood—but she had, too, the real heart: she clung to her weakling with a fervor and assertion that disgusted Freedom and astounded Aunt Huldah, who, like the old Scotch woman, sniffed at the idea of children in heaven: “No, no! a hantle o’ weans there! an’ me that could never abide bairns onywhere! I’ll no believe it.”

“It does beat all, Hanner, to see her take to that skinny, miser’ble little critter! The others was kind o’ likely, all on ’em; but this is the dreadfulest weakly, peeked thing I ever see. I should think she’d be sick on ’t.”

“I expect mothers—anyway them that’s real motherly, Hudy—thinks the most of them that needs it the most.

ROSE COOKE

I've seen women with children quite a spell now, bein' out nussin' 'round, an' I allers notice that the sickly ones gets the most lovin' an' cuddlin'. I s'pose it's the same kind o' feelin' the Lord has for sinners: they want him a sight more'n the righteous do."

"Why, Hanner Wheeler, what be you a-thinkin' of! Where's your Catechis'? Ain't all men by nater under the wrath an' cuss o' God 'cause they be fallen sinners? And here you be a-makin' out he likes em better'n good folks."

"Well, Huldy, I warn't a thinkin' of Catechism: I was a-thinkin' about what it sez in the Bible."

Here the new baby cried; and Aunt Huldah, confounded but unconvinced, gave a loud sniff, and carried off Shearjashub and Marah to the red house, where their fights and roars and general insubordination soon restored her faith in the Catechism.—*Freedom Wheeler's Controversy.*

PARSON TUCKER'S MARRIAGE EXHORTATION.

But Parson Tucker's career was not to be monotonous. His next astonishing performance was at a wedding. A very pretty young girl, an orphan, living in the house of a relative, equally poor but grasping and ambitious, was about to marry a young man of great wealth and thoroughly bad character: a man whom all men knew to be a drunkard, a gambler, and a dissolute fellow, though the only son of a cultivated and very aristocratic family. Poor Emily Manning had suffered all those deprivations and mortifications which result from living in a dependent condition, aware that her presence was irksome and unwelcome; while her delicate organization was overtaxed with work whose limits were as indefinite as the food and clothing which were its only reward. She had entered into this engagement in a sort of desperation, goaded on by the widowed sister-in-law with whom she lived, and feeling that nothing could be much worse than her present position. Parson Tucker knew nothing of this, but he did know the character of Royal Van Wyck; and when he saw the pallid, delicate, shrinking girl beside this already worn-out, debased, bestial creature, ready to put her-

ROSE COOKE

self into his hands for life, the "daimon" laid hold upon him, and spoke again. He opened the service, as was customary in Hartland, with a short address ; but surely never did such a bridal exhortation enter the ears of man or woman before.

"My friends," he began, "matrimony is not to be lightly undertaken, as the matter of a day ; it is an awful compact for life and death that ye enter into here. Young man, if thou hast not within thyself the full purpose to treat this woman with pure respect, loyal service, and tender care ; to guard her soul's innocence as well as her bodily welfare ; to cleave to her only, and keep thyself from evil thoughts and base indulgences for her sake—if thou art not fit, as well as willing, to be priest and king of a clean household, standing unto her in character and act in God's stead so far as man may, draw back even now from thine intent ; for a lesser purpose is sacrilege here, and will be damnable infamy hereafter."

Royal Van Wyck opened his sallow green eyes with an insolent stare. He would have sworn roundly had not some poor instinct of propriety restrained him ; as it was, he did not speak, but looked away. He could not bear the keen, deep-set eyes fixed upon him ; and a certain gaunt majesty in the parson's outstretched arm and severe countenance daunted him for the moment. But Thomas Tucker saw that he had no intention of accepting this good advice, so he turned to Emily.

"Daughter," he said, "if thou art about to enter into this solemn relation, pause and consider. If thou hast not such confidence in this man that thy heart faileth not an iota at the prospect of a life-long companionship with him : if thou canst not trust him utterly, respect him as thy lord and head ; yield him an obedience joyful and secure next to that thou givest to God ; if he is not to thee the one desirable friend and lover ; if thou hast a thought so free of him that it is possible for thee to imagine another man in his place without a shudder ; if thou art not willing to give thyself to him in the bonds of a life-long, inevitable covenant of love and service ; if it is not the best and sweetest thing earth can offer thee to be his wife and the mother of

ROSE COOKE

his children—stop now ; stop at the very horns of the altar, lest thou commit the worst sin of woman, sell thy birthright for a mess of pottage, and find no place for repentance, though thou seek it carefully and with tears."

Carried away with his zeal for truth and righteousness, speaking as with the sudden inspiration of a prophet, Parson Tucker did not see the terror and the paleness deepening, as he spoke, on the bride's fair countenance. As he extended his hand toward her, she fell in a dead faint at his feet. All was confusion in an instant. The bridegroom swore, and Mrs. Manning screamed, while the relations crowded about the insensible girl, and tried to revive her. She was taken at once upstairs to her room, and the wedding put off till the next day, as Mrs. Manning announced.—*The Sphinx's Children and Other People's.*

TRAILING ARBUTUS.

Darlings of the forest !
Blossoming alone
When Earth's grief is sorest
For her jewels gone—

Ere the last snow-drift melts, your tender buds have
blown.

Tinged with color faintly,
Like the morning sky,
Or more pale and saintly,
Wrapped in leaves ye lie,
Even as children sleep in faith's simplicity.

There the wild wood-robin
Hymns your solitude,
And the rain comes sobbing
Through the budding wood,
While the low south-wind sighs, but dare not be more
rude.

Were your pure lips fashioned
Out of air and dew :
Starlight unimpassioned,
Dawn's most tender hue—
And scented by the woods that gathered sweets for you?

ROSE COOKE

Fairest and most lonely,
From the world apart,
Made for beauty only,
Veiled from Nature's heart,
With such unconscious grace as makes the dream of Art !

Were not mortal sorrow
An immortal shade,
Then would I to-morrow
Such a flower be made,
And live in the dear woods where my lost childhood
played.

IT IS MORE BLESSED.

Give ! as the morning that flows out of heaven ;
Give ! as the waves when their channel is riven ;
Give ! as the free air and sunshine are given ;
Lavishly, utterly, carelessly give.
Not the waste drops of thy cup overflowing,
Not the faint sparks of thy hearth ever glowing,
Not a pale bud from the June rose's blowing ;
Give as He gave thee, who gave thee to live.

Pour out thy love like the rush of a river
Wasting its waters, for ever and ever,
Through the burnt sands that reward not the giver ;
Silent or songful, thou nearest the sea.
Scatter thy life as the Summer shower's pouring !
What if no bird through the pearl-rain is soaring ?
What if no blossom looks upward adoring ?
Look to the life that was lavished for thee !

Give, though thy heart may be wasted and weary,
Laid on an altar all ashen and dreary ;
Though from its pulses a faint miserere
Beats to thy soul the sad presage of fate,
Bind it with cord of unshrinking devotion ;
Smile at the song of its restless emotion ;
'Tis the stern hymn of eternity's ocean ;
Hear ! and in silence thy future await.

ROSE COOKE

So the wild wind strews its perfumed caresses,
Evil and thankless the desert it blesses,
Bitter the wave that its soft pinions presses,
Never it ceaseth to whisper and sing.
What if the hard heart give thorns for thy roses?
What if on rocks thy tired bosom reposes?
Sweetest is music with minor-keyed closes,
Fairest the vines that on ruin will cling.

Almost the day of thy giving is over ;
Ere from the grass dies the bee-haunted clover,
Thou wilt have vanished from friend and from lover,
What shall thy longing avail in the grave?
Give as the heart gives whose fetters are breaking,
Life, love, and hope, all thy dreams and thy waking,
Soon, heaven's river thy soul fever slaking,
Thou shalt know God and the gift that He gave.

INDOLENCE.

Indolent ! indolent !—Yes I am indolent !
So is the grass growing tenderly, slowly ;
So is the violet fragrant and lowly,
Drinking in quietness, peace, and content ;
So is the bird on the light branches swinging,
Idly his carol of gratitude singing,
Only on living and loving intent.

Indolent ! indolent !—Yes I am indolent !
So is the cloud overhanging the mountain ;
So is the tremulous wave of a fountain,
Uttering softly its silvery psalm :
Nerve and sensation in quiet reposing,
Silent as blossoms the night-dew is closing,
But the full heart beating strongly and calm.

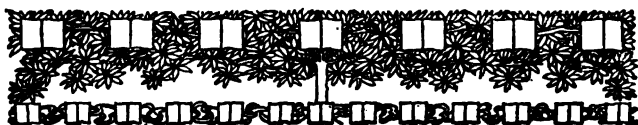
Indolent ! indolent !—Yes I am indolent,
If it be idle to gather my pleasure
Out of creation's uncoveted treasure :
Midnight and morning, by forest and sea ;
Wild with the tempest's sublime exultation,
Lonely in Autumn's forlorn lamentation,
Hopeful and happy with Spring and the bee.

ROSE COOKE

Indolent ! indolent ! Are ye not indolent ?
Thralls of the earth, and its usages weary ;
Toiling like gnomes where the darkness is dreary ;
Toiling and sinning to heap up your gold !
Stifling the heavenward breath of devotion ;
Crushing the freshness of every emotion ;
Hearts like the dead which are pulseless and cold !

Indolent ! indolent ! Art thou not indolent ?
Thou who art living unloving and lonely,
Wrapped in a pall which will cover thee only ;
Shrouded in selfishness, piteous ghost !—
Sad eyes behold thee, and angels are weeping
O'er thy forsaken and desolate sleeping !
Art thou not indolent ?—Art thou not lost ?

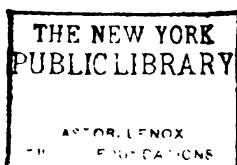
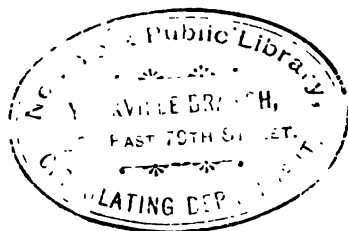




COOPER, JAMES FENIMORE, an American novelist, born at Burlington, N. J., September 15, 1789; died at Cooperstown, N. Y., September 14, 1851. At the age of thirteen he was admitted to Yale College, and on quitting college entered the navy. In 1811 he resigned his commission, married, and settled at Westchester, N. Y. His first novel, *Precaution*, was a failure. *The Spy*, published in 1821, showed his real power, and met with great success. It was followed, in rapid succession, by *The Pioneers*, the first of the Leather-Stocking series (1823); *The Pilot* (1823); *Lionel Lincoln* (1825); *The Last of the Mohicans* (1826); *The Prairie* (1826); *The Red Rover* (1827); *The Wept of Wish-ton-Wish* (1827); *The Water-witch* (1830); *The Bravo* (1831); *Heidenmauer* (1832); *The Headsman of Berne* (1833); *The Monikins* (1835); *Homeward Bound and Home as Found* (1838); *The Pathfinder*, *Mercedes of Castile*, and *The Deerslayer* (1841); *The Two Admirals* and *Wing and Wing* (1842); *Wyandotte*, *The Autobiography of a Pocket-Handkerchief*, and *Ned Meyers* (1843); *Afloat and Ashore* and *Miles Wallingford* (1844); *The Chainbearer* and *Satanstoe* (1845); *The Redskins* (1846); *The Crater, or Vulcan's Peak* (1847); *Oak Openings* and *Jack Tier* (1848); *The Sea Lions* (1849); *The Ways of the Hour* (1850). Besides his novels Cooper wrote *A Naval History of the United States* (1839); *The Lives of*



JAMES FENIMORE COOPER.



JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

Distinguished American Naval Officers (1846), and several volumes of notes on his travels in Europe.

THE ESCAPE OF WHARTON WITH HARVEY BIRCH.

The person who was ushered into the apartment, preceded by Cæsar, and followed by the matron, was a man beyond the middle age, or who might rather be said to approach the down-hill of life. In stature he was above the size of ordinary men, though his excessive leanness might contribute in deceiving as to his height; his countenance was sharp and unbending, and every muscle seemed set in rigid compression. No joy, or relaxation, appeared ever to have dwelt on features that frowned habitually, as if in detestation of the vices of mankind. The brows were beetling, dark, and forbidding, giving the promise of eyes of no less repelling expression, but the organs were concealed beneath a pair of enormous green goggles, through which they glared around with a fierceness that denounced the coming day of wrath. All was fanaticism, uncharitableness, and denunciation. Long, lank hair, a mixture of gray and black, fell down his neck, and in some degree obscured the sides of his face, and parting on his forehead, fell in either direction in straight and formal screens. On the top of this ungraceful exhibition was laid, impending forward, so as to overhang in some measure the whole fabric, a large hat of three equal cocks. His coat was of a rusty black, and his breeches and stockings were of the same color; his shoes without lustre, and half concealed beneath huge plated buckles.

He stalked into the room, and giving a stiff nod with his head, took the chair offered him by the black, in dignified silence. For several minutes no one broke this ominous pause in the conversation. Henry, feeling a repugnance to his guest that he was vainly endeavoring to conquer, and the stranger himself drawing forth occasional sighs and groans, that threatened a dissolution of the unequal connection between his sublimated soul and its ungainly tenement. During this death-like preparation, Mr. Wharton, with a feeling nearly allied to that of his son, led Sarah from the apartment. His retreat

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

was noticed by the divine, in a kind of scornful disdain, who began to hum the air of a popular psalm-tune, giving it the full richness of the twang that distinguishes the Eastern psalmody.

"Cæsar," said Miss Peyton, "hand the gentleman some refreshment; he must need it after his ride."

"My strength is not in the things of this life," said the divine, speaking in a hollow, sepulchral voice. "Thrice have I this day held forth in my Master's service, and fainted not; still it is prudent to help this frail tenement of clay, for, surely, 'the laborer is worthy of his hire.'"

Opening a pair of enormous jaws, he took a good measure of the proffered brandy, and suffered it to glide downwards with that sort of facility with which man is prone to sin.

"I apprehend, then, sir, that fatigue will disable you from performing the duties which kindness had induced you to attempt."

"Woman!" exclaimed the stranger with energy, "when was I ever known to shrink from a duty? But, 'judge not, lest ye be judged,' and fancy not that it is given to mortal eyes to fathom the intentions of the Deity."

"Nay," returned the maiden, meekly, and slightly disgusted with his jargon, "I pretend not to judge of either events or the intentions of my fellow-creatures, much less of those of Omnipotence."

"'Tis well, woman, 'tis well," cried the minister, waving his hand with supercilious disdain; "humility becometh thy sex and lost condition; thy weakness driveth thee on headlong, like 'unto the besom of destruction.'"

Surprised at this extraordinary deportment, yielding to that habit which urges us to speak reverently on sacred subjects, even when perhaps we had better continue silent, Miss Peyton replied—

"There is a Power above, that can and will sustain us all in well-doing, if we seek its support in humility and truth."

The stranger turned a lowering look at the speaker, and then composing himself into an air of self-abasement, he continued in the same repelling tones—

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

"It is not every one that crieth out for mercy that will be heard. The ways of Providence are not to be judged by men—'many are called, but few chosen.' It is easier to talk of humility than to feel it. Are you so humble, vile worm, as to wish to glorify God by your own damnation? If not, away with you for a publican and a pharisee!"

Such gross fanaticism was uncommon in America, and Miss Peyton began to imbibe the impression that her guest was deranged; but remembering that he had been sent by a well-known divine, and one of reputation, she discarded the idea, and, with some forbearance observed:

"I may deceive myself, in believing that mercy is proffered to all, but it is so soothing a doctrine that I would not willingly be undeceived."

"Mercy is only for the elect," cried the stranger, with an unaccountable energy: "and you are in the 'valley of the shadow of death.' Are you not a follower of idle ceremonies, which belong to the vain Church that our tyrants would gladly establish here, along with their stamp-acts and tea-laws? Answer me that, woman; and remember that heaven hears your answer: are you not of that idolatrous communion?"

"I worship at the altars of my fathers," said Miss Peyton, motioning to Henry for silence; "but bow to no other idol than my own infirmities."

"Yes, yes, I know ye, self-righteous and papal as ye are—followers of forms, and listeners to bookish preaching; think you, woman, that holy Paul had notes in his hand to propound the word to the believers?"

"My presence disturbs you," said Miss Peyton rising; "I will leave you with my nephew, and offer those prayers in private that I did wish to mingle with his."

So saying she withdrew, followed by the landlady, who was not a little shocked, and somewhat surprised by the intemperate zeal of her new acquaintance; for, although the good woman believed that Miss Peyton and her whole Church were on the high road to destruction, she was by no means accustomed to hear such offensive and open avowals of their fate.

Henry had with difficulty repressed the indignation

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

excited by this unprovoked attack on his meek and unresisting aunt ; but as the door closed on her retiring figure, he gave way to his feelings :

"I must confess, sir," he exclaimed with heat, "that in receiving a minister of God I thought I was admitting a Christian ; and one who, by feeling his own weaknesses, knew how to pity the frailties of others. You have wounded the meek spirit of an excellent woman, and I acknowledge but little inclination to mingle in prayer with so intolerant a spirit."

The minister stood erect, with grave composure, following with his eyes, in a kind of scornful pity, the retiring females, and suffered the expostulation of the youth to be given, as if unworthy of his notice. A third voice, however, spoke—"Such a denunciation would have driven many women into fits ; but it has answered the purpose well enough as it is."

"Who's that ? " cried the prisoner, in amazement, gazing around the room in quest of the speaker.

"It is I, Captain Wharton," said Harvey Birch, removing the spectacles, and exhibiting his piercing eyes, shining under a pair of false eyebrows.

"Good heavens—Harvey ! "

"Silence," said the pedler, solemnly ; "'tis a name not to be mentioned, and least of all here, within the heart of the American army." Birch paused and gazed around him for a moment, with an emotion exceeding the base passion of fear, and then continued in a gloomy tone, "There are a thousand halters in that very name, and little hope would there be left me of another escape, should I be again taken. This is a fearful venture that I am making ; but I could not sleep in quiet, and know that an innocent man was about to die the death of a dog, when I might save him."

"No," said Henry, with a glow of generous feeling on his cheek ; "if the risk to yourself be so heavy, retire as you came, and leave me to my fate. Dunwoodie is making, even now, powerful exertions in my behalf ; and if he meets with Mr. Harper in the course of the night, my liberation is certain."

"Harper !" echoed the pedler, remaining with his hands raised, in the act of replacing the spectacles,

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

"what do you know of Harper? and why do you think he will do you service?"

"I have his promise;—you remember our recent meeting in my father's dwelling, and then he gave an unasked promise to assist me."

"Yes—but do you know him? that is—why do you think he has the power? or what reason have you for believing he will remember his word?"

"If there ever was a stamp of truth, or simple, honest benevolence, in the countenance of man, it shone in his," said Henry; "besides Dunwoodie has powerful friends in the rebel army, and it would be better that I take the chance where I am, than thus to expose you to certain death if detected."

"Captain Wharton," said Birch, looking guardedly around, and speaking with impressive seriousness of manner, "if I fail you, all fail you. No Harper nor Dunwoodie can save your life; unless you get out with me, and that within the hour, you die to-morrow on the gallows of a murderer. Yes, such are their laws; the man who fights and kills and plunders, is honored; but he who serves his country as a spy, no matter how faithfully, no matter how honestly, lives to be reviled, or dies like the vilest criminal!"

"You forget, Mr. Birch," said the youth, a little indignantly, "that I am not a treacherous, lurking spy, who deceives to betray; but innocent of the charge imputed to me."

The blood rushed over the pale, meagre features of the pedler, until his face was one glow of fire, but it passed quickly away, and he replied:

"I have told you the truth. Cæsar met me, as he was going on his errand this morning, and with him I have laid the plan which, if executed as I wish, will save you—otherwise you are lost; and I again tell you, that no other power on earth, not even Washington, can save you."

"I submit," said the prisoner, yielding to his earnest manner, and goaded by the fears that were thus awakened anew.

The pedler beckoned him to be silent, and walking to the door, opened it, with the stiff, formal air with

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

which he had entered the apartment. "Friend, let no one enter," he said to the sentinel; "we are about to go to prayer, and would wish to be alone."

"I don't know that any will wish to interrupt you," returned the soldier with a waggish leer of his eye; "but, should they be so disposed, I have no power to stop them, if they be of the prisoner's friends; I have my orders, and must mind them whether the Englishman goes to heaven or not."

"Audacious sinner!" said the pretended priest, "have you not the fear of God before your eyes? I tell you, as you will dread punishment at the last day, to let none of the idolatrous communion enter, to mingle in the prayers of the righteous."

"Whew—ew—ew—what a noble commander you'd make for Sergeant Hollister! you'd preach him dumb in a roll-call. Hark'ee I'll thank you not to make such a noise when you hold forth, as to drown our bugles, or you may get a poor fellow a short horn at his grog, for not turning out to evening parade; if you want to be alone, have you no knife to stick over the door-latch, that you must have a troop of horse to guard your meeting-house?"

The pedler took the hint, and closed the door immediately, using the precaution suggested by the dragoon.

"You overact your part," said young Wharton, in constant apprehension of discovery; "your zeal is too intemperate."

"For a foot-soldier and them Eastern militia it might be," said Harvey turning a bag upside down, that Cæsar now handed him; "but these dragoons are fellows that you must brag down. A faint heart, Captain Wharton, would do but little here: but come, here is a black shroud for your good-looking countenance," taking, at the same time, a parchment mask, and fitting it to the face of Henry. "The master and the man must change places for a season."

"I don't tink he look a bit like me," said Cæsar, with disgust, as he surveyed his young master with his new complexion.

"Stop a minute, Cæsar," said the pedler with the

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

lurking drollery that at times formed part of his manner, "till we get on the wool."

"He worse than ebber now," cried the discontented African. "A think colored man like a sheep. I nebber see such a lip, Harvey; he most as big as a sausage!"

Great pains had been taken in forming the different articles used in the disguise of Captain Wharton, and when arranged, under the skilful superintendence of the pedler, they formed together such a transformation that would easily escape detection from any but an extraordinary observer. The mask was stuffed and shaped in such a manner as to preserve the peculiarities, as well as the color, of the African visage; and the wig was so artfully formed of black and white wool as to imitate the pepper-and-salt color of Cæsar's own head, and to exact plaudits from the black himself, who thought it an excellent counterfeit in everything but quality.

"There is but one man in the American army who could detect you, Captain Wharton," said the pedler, surveying his work with satisfaction, "and he is just now out of our way."

"And who is he?"

"The man who made you a prisoner. He would see your white skin through a plank. But strip, both of you; your clothes must be exchanged from head to foot."

Cæsar, who had received minute instructions from the pedler in their morning interview, immediately commenced throwing aside his coarse garments, which the youth took up, and prepared to invest himself with, unable, however, to repress a few signs of loathing. In the manner of the pedler there was an odd mixture of care and humor; the former was the result of a perfect knowledge of their danger, and the means necessary to be used in avoiding it; and the latter proceeded from the unavoidably ludicrous circumstances before him, acting on an indifference which sprung from habit and long familiarity with such scenes as the present.

"Here, captain," he said, taking up some loose wool, and beginning to stuff the stockings of Cæsar, which were already on the leg of the prisoner; "some judgment is necessary in shaping this limb. You will have to display it on horseback; and the southern dragoons

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

are so used to the brittle shins, that should they notice your well-turned calf, they'd know at once it never belonged to a black."

"Golly!" said Cæsar with a chuckle, that exhibited a mouth open from ear to ear, "Massa Harry breeches fit."

"Anything but your leg," said the pedler, coolly pursuing the toilet of Henry. "Slip on the coat, captain, over all. Upon my word you would pass well at a pinkster frolic; and here, Cæsar, place this powdered wig over your curls, and be careful and look out of the window, whenever the door is opened, and on no account speak, or you will betray all."

"I s'pose Harvey tink a colored man an't got a tongue like oder folk," grumbled the black as he took the station assigned him.

Everything now was arranged for action, and the pedler very deliberately went over the whole of his injunctions to the two actors in the scene. The captain he conjured to dispense with his erect military carriage, and for a season to adopt the humble paces of his father's negro; and Cæsar he enjoined to silence and disguise, so long as he could possibly maintain them. Thus prepared, he opened the door, and called aloud to the sentinel, who had retired to the farthest end of the passage, in order to avoid receiving any of that spiritual comfort, which he felt was the sole property of another.

"Let the woman of the house be called," said Harvey, in the solemn key of his assumed character; "and let her come alone. The prisoner is in a happy train of meditation, and must not be led from his devotions."

Cæsar sunk his face between his hands; and when the soldier looked into the apartment, he thought he saw his charge in deep abstraction. Casting a glance of huge contempt at the divine, he called aloud for the good woman of the house. She hastened to the summons with earnest zeal, entertaining a secret hope that she was to be admitted to the gossip of a death-bed repentance.

"Sister," said the minister, in the authoritative tones of a master, "have you in the house 'The Christian Criminal's Last Moments, or Thoughts on Eternity, for them who die a violent death'?"

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

"I never heard of the book!" said the matron in astonishment. — "'Tis not unlikely; there are many books you have never heard of: it is impossible for this poor penitent to pass in peace, without the consolations of that volume. One hour's reading in it is worth an age of man's preaching."

"Bless me, what a treasure to possess!—when was it put out?"

"It was first put out at Geneva in the Greek language, and then translated at Boston. It is a book, woman, that should be in the hands of every Christian, especially such as die upon the gallows. Have a horse prepared instantly for this black, who shall accompany me to my Brother—, and I will send down the volume yet in season. Brother, compose thy mind; you are now in the narrow path to glory." Cæsar wriggled a little in his chair, but he had sufficient recollection to conceal his face with hands that were, in their turn, concealed by gloves. The landlady departed, to comply with this very reasonable request, and the group of conspirators were again left to themselves.

"This is well," said the pedler, "but the difficult task is to deceive the officer who commands the guard—he is a lieutenant to Lawton, and has learned some of the captain's own cunning in these things." "Remember, Captain Wharton," continued he, with an air of pride, "that now is the moment when everything depends on our coolness."

"My fate can be made but little worse than it is at present, my worthy fellow," said Henry: "but for your sake I will do all that in me lies."

"And wherein can I be more forlorn and persecuted than I now am?" asked the pedler, with that wild incoherence which often crossed his manner. "But I have promised *one* to save you, and to him I have never yet broken my word."

"And who is he?" said Henry, with awakened interest.

"No one."

The man soon returned, and announced that the horses were at the door. Henry gave the captain a glance, and led the way downstairs, first desiring the woman to leave the prisoner to himself, in order that he

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

might digest the wholesome mental food that he had so lately received. A rumor of the odd character of the priest had spread from the sentinel at the door to his comrades; so that when Harvey and Wharton reached the open space before the building, they found a dozen idle dragoons loitering about, with the waggish intention of quizzing the fanatic, and employed in affected admiration of the steeds.

"A fine horse!" said the leader in this plan of mischief; "but a little low in flesh; I suppose from hard labor in your calling."

"My calling may be laborsome to both myself and this faithful beast, but then a day of settling is at hand, that will reward me for all my outgoings and incomings," said Birch, putting his foot in the stirrup and preparing to mount.

"You work for pay, then, as we fight for 't!" cried another of the party.

"Even so—'is not the laborer worthy of his hire?'"

"Come, suppose you give us a little preaching; we have a leisure moment just now, and there's no telling how much good you might do a set of reprobates like us, in a few words; here, mount this horse-block, and take your text where you please."

The men now gathered in eager delight around the pedler, who, glancing his eye expressively toward the captain, who had been suffered to mount, replied—

"Doubtless, for such is my duty. But, Cæsar, you can ride up the road and deliver the note—the unhappy prisoner will be wanting the book, for his hours are numbered."

"Ay—ay, go along, Cæsar, and get the book," shouted half a dozen voices, all crowding eagerly around the ideal priest, in anticipation of a frolic.

The pedler inwardly dreaded that in their uncere-
monious handling of himself and garments his hat and wig might be displaced, when detection would be certain. He was therefore fain to comply with their request. Ascending the horse-block, after hemming once or twice, and casting several glances at the captain, who continued immovable, he commenced as follows:

"I shall call your attention, my brethren, to that por-

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

tion of Scripture which you will find in the second book of Samuel, and which is written in the following words : *'And the King lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth? Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.'* Cæsar, ride forward, I say, and obtain the book as directed; thy master is groaning in spirit even now for the want of it."

"An excellent text!" cried the dragoons. "Go on—go on—let the snowball stay; he wants to be edified as well as another."

"What are you at there, scoundrels?" cried Lieutenant Mason, as he came in sight from a walk he had taken, to sneer at the evening parade of the regiment of militia; "away with every man of you to your quarters, and let me find that each horse is cleaned and littered, when I come round." The sound of the officer's voice operated like a charm, and no priest could desire a more silent congregation, although he might possibly have wished for one that was more numerous. Mason had not done speaking when it was reduced to the image of Cæsar only. The pedler took that opportunity to mount, but he had to preserve the gravity of his movements, for the remark of the troopers upon the condition of their beasts was but too just, and a dozen dragoon horses stood saddled and bridled at hand, ready to receive their riders at a moment's warning.

"Well, have you bitted the poor fellow within," said Mason, "that he can take his last ride under the curb of divinity, old gentleman?"

"There is evil in thy conversation, profane man," cried the priest, raising his hands and casting his eyes upward in holy horror; "so I will depart from thee unhurt, as Daniel was liberated from the lion's den."

"Off with you, for a hypocritical, psalm-singing, canting rogue in disguise," said Mason, scornfully; "by the life of Washington! it worries an honest fellow to see such voracious beasts of prey ravaging a country for which he sheds his blood. If I had you on a Virginia plantation for a quarter of an hour, I'd teach you to worm the tobacco with the turkeys."

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

"I leave you, and shake the dust off my shoes, that no remnant of this wicked hole may tarnish the vestments of the godly."

"Start, or I will shake the dust from your jacket, designing knave! A fellow to be preaching to my men! There's Hollister put the devil in them by his exhorting; the rascals were getting too conscientious to strike a blow that would raise the skin. But hold! whither do you travel, master blackey, in such goodly company?"

"He goes," said the minister, hastily speaking for his companion, "to return with a book of much condolence and virtue to the sinful youth above, whose soul will speedily become white even as his outwards are black and unseemly. Would you deprive a dying man of the consolations of religion?"

"No, no, poor fellow, his fate is bad enough; a famous good breakfast his prime body of an aunt gave us. But harkee, Mr. Revelations, if the youth must die, *secundum artem*, let it be under a gentleman's directions; and my advice is, that you never trust that skeleton of yours among us again, or I will take the skin off, and leave you naked."

"Out upon thee for a reviler and scoffer of goodness!" said Birch, moving slowly, and with a due observance of clerical dignity, down the road, followed by the imaginary Cæsar; "but I leave thee, and that behind me that will prove thy condemnation, and take from thee a hearty and joyful deliverance."

"Damn him," muttered the trooper; "the fellow rides like a stake, and his legs stick out like the cocks of his hat. I wish I had him below these hills, where the law is not over-particular, I'd——"

"Corporal of the guard!—corporal of the guard!" shouted the sentinel in the passage to the chambers, "corporal of the guard!—corporal of the guard!"

The subaltern fled up the narrow stairway that led to the room of the prisoner, and demanded the meaning of the outcry.

The soldier was standing at the open door of the apartment, looking in with a suspicious eye on the supposed British officer. On observing his lieutenant, he

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

fell back with habitual respect, and replied, with an air of puzzled thought——

"I don't know, sir ; but just now the prisoner looked queer. Ever since the preacher has left him he don't look as he used to do—but," gazing intently over the shoulder of his officer, "it must be him, too ! There is the same powdered head, and the darn in the coat, where he was hit the day he had the last brush with the enemy."

"And then all this noise is occasioned by your doubting whether that poor gentleman is your prisoner or not, is it, sirrah ? Who the devil do you think it can be else ?"

"I don't know who else it can be," returned the fellow, sullenly : "but he is grown thicker and shorter, if it is he ; and see for yourself, sir, he shakes all over, like a man in an ague."

This was but too true. Cæsar was an alarmed auditor of this short conversation, and, from congratulating himself upon the dexterous escape of his young master, his thoughts were very naturally beginning to dwell upon the probable consequences to his own person. The pause that succeeded the last remark of the sentinel in no degree contributed to the restoration of his faculties. Lieutenant Mason was busied in examining with his own eyes the suspected person of the black, and Cæsar was aware of the fact by stealing a look through a passage under one of his arms, that he had left expressly for the purpose of reconnoitring. Captain Lawton would have discovered the fraud immediately, but Mason was by no means so quick-sighted as his commander. He therefore turned rather contemptuously to the soldier, and, speaking in an undertone, observed——

"That anabaptist, methodistical, quaker, psalm-singing rascal has frightened the boy with his farrago about flames and brimstone. I'll step in and cheer him with a little rational conversation."

"I have heard of fear making a man white," said the soldier, drawing back and staring as if his eyes would start from their sockets, "but it has changed the royal captain to a black."

The truth was, that Cæsar, unable to hear what Ma-

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

son uttered in a low voice, and having every fear aroused in him by what had already passed, incautiously removed the wig a little from one of his ears, in order to hear the better, without in the least remembering that its color might prove fatal to his disguise. The sentinel had kept his eyes fastened on his prisoner, and noticed the action. The attention of Mason was instantly drawn to the same object, and, forgetting all delicacy for a brother officer in distress, or, in short, forgetting everything but the censure that might alight on his corps, the lieutenant sprang forward and seized the terrified African by the throat; for no sooner had Cæsar heard his color named, than he knew his discovery was certain; and at the first sound of Mason's heavy boot on the floor, he arose from his seat, and retreated precipitately to a corner of the room.

"Who are you?" cried Mason, dashing the head of the old man against the angle of the wall, at each interrogatory; "who the devil are you, and where is the Englishman? Speak, thou thunder-cloud! Answer me, you jackdaw, or I'll hang you on the gallows of the spy!"

Cæsar continued firm. Neither the threats nor the blows could extract any reply, until the lieutenant, by a very natural transition in the attack, sent his heavy boot forward in a direction that brought it in direct contact with the most sensitive part of the negro—his shin. The most obdurate heart could not have exacted further patience, and Cæsar instantly gave in. The first words he spoke were—

"Golly! Massa, you t'ink I got no feelin'?"

"By Heavens!" shouted the lieutenant, "it is the negro himself! scoundrel! where is your master, and who was the priest?" While speaking he made a movement as if about to renew the attack; but Cæsar cried aloud for mercy, promising to tell all he knew.

"Who was the priest?" repeated the dragoon, drawing back his formidable leg, and holding it in threatening suspense.

"Harvey, Harvey!" cried Cæsar, dancing from one leg to the other, as he thought each member in turn might be assailed.

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

"Harvey who, you black villain?" cried the impatient lieutenant, as he executed a full measure of vengeance, by letting his leg fly.

"Birch!" shrieked Cæsar, falling on his knees, the tears rolling in large drops over his shining face.

"Harvey Birch!" echoed the trooper, hurling the black from him, and rushing from the room. "To arms! to arms! fifty guineas for the life of the pedler-spy—give no quarter to either. Mount, mount! to arms! to horse!"

During the uproar occasioned by the assembling of the dragoons, who all rushed tumultuously to their horses, Cæsar rose from the floor where he had been thrown by Mason, and began to examine into his injuries. Happily for himself, he had alighted on his head, and consequently sustained no material damage.—*The Spy.*

THE ARIEL ON THE SHOALS.

During this time the sea was becoming more agitated, and the violence of the wind was gradually increasing. The latter no longer whistled amid the cordage of the vessel, but it seemed to howl, surlily, as it passed the complicated machinery that the frigate obtruded on its path. An endless succession of white surges rose above the heavy billows, and the very air was glittering with the light that was disengaged from the ocean. The ship yielded, each moment, more and more before the storm, and in less than half an hour from the time that she had lifted her anchor, she was driven along with tremendous fury by the full power of the gale of wind. Still the hardy and experienced mariners who directed her movements, held her to the course that was necessary to their preservation, and still Griffith gave forth, when directed by their unknown pilot, those orders that turned her in the narrow channel where alone safety was to be found. So far, the performance of his duty appeared easy to the stranger, and he gave the required directions in those still, calm tones, that formed so remarkable a contrast to the responsibility of his situation. But when the land was becoming dim, in distance as well as darkness, and the agitated sea alone

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

was to be discovered as it swept by them in foam, he broke in upon the monotonous roaring of the tempest with the sounds of his voice, seeming to shake off his apathy, and rouse himself to the occasion.

"Now is the time to watch her closely, Mr. Griffith," he cried: "here we get the true tide and the real danger. Place the best quartermaster of your ship in those chains, and let an officer stand by him, and see that he gives us the right water."

"I will take that office on myself," said the captain; "pass a light into the weather main-chains."

"Stand by your braces!" exclaimed the pilot with startling quickness. "Heave away that lead!"

These preparations taught the crew to expect the crisis, and every officer and man stood in fearful silence, at his assigned station, awaiting the issue of the trial. Even the quartermaster at the conn gave out his orders to the men at the wheel in deeper and hoarser tones than usual, as if anxious not to disturb the quiet and order of the vessel. While this deep expectation pervaded the frigate, the piercing cry of the leadsmen, as he called, "By the mark, seven," rose above the tempest, crossed over the decks, and appeared to pass away to leeward, borne on the blast like the warnings of some water-spirit.

"'Tis well," returned the pilot calmly; "try it again." The short pause was succeeded by another cry, "And a half five!"

"She shoals! she shoals!" exclaimed Griffith; "keep her a good full."

"Ay! you must hold the vessel in command, now," said the pilot, which those cool tones that are most appalling in critical moments, because they seem to denote most preparation and care.

The third call, "By the deep four!" was followed by a prompt direction from the stranger to tack. Griffith seemed to emulate the coolness of the pilot, in issuing the necessary orders to execute this manœuvre.

The vessel rose slowly from the inclined position into which she had been forced by the tempest, and the sails were shaking violently, as if to release themselves from their confinement, while the ship stemmed the billows,

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

when the well-known voice of the sailing-master was heard shouting from the forecastle :

"Breakers ! breakers dead ahead !"

This appalling sound seemed yet to be lingering about the ship, when a second voice cried :

"Breakers on our lee-bow !"

"We are in a bight of the shoals, Mr. Gray," cried the commander. "She loses her way ; perhaps an anchor might hold her."

"Clear away that best bower !" shouted Griffith through his trumpet.

"Hold on !" cried the pilot, in a voice that reached the very hearts of all who heard him ; "hold on everything."

The young man turned fiercely to the daring stranger who thus defied the discipline of his vessel, and at once demanded :

"Who is it that dares to countermand my orders ? Is it not enough that you run the ship into danger, but you must interfere to keep her there ? If another word——"

"Peace, Mr. Griffith," interrupted the captain, bending from the rigging, his gray locks blowing about in the wind, and adding a look of wildness to the haggard care that he exhibited by the light of his lantern ; "yield the trumpet to Mr. Gray ; he alone can save us."

Griffith threw his speaking-trumpet on the deck, and, as he walked proudly away, muttered, in bitterness of feeling : "Then all is lost, indeed ! and among the rest the foolish hopes with which I visited this coast." There was, however, no time for reply ; the ship had been rapidly running into the wind, and as the efforts of the crew were paralyzed by the contradictory orders they had heard, she gradually lost her way, and in a few seconds all her sails were taken aback. Before the crew understood their situation, the pilot had applied the trumpet to his mouth, and, in a voice that rose above the tempest, he thundered forth his orders. Each command was given distinctly and with a precision that showed him to be master of his profession. The helm was kept fast, the head-yards swung up heavily against the wind, and the vessel was soon whirling round on her heel with a retrograde movement.

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

Griffith was too much of a seaman not to perceive that the pilot had seized with a perception almost intuitive, the only method that promised to extricate the vessel from her situation. He was young, impetuous, and proud—but he was also generous. Forgetting his resentment and his mortification, he rushed forward among the men, and, by his presence and example, added certainty to the experiment. The ship fell off slowly before the gale, and bowed her yards nearly to the water, as she felt the blast pouring its fury on her broadside, while the surly waves beat violently against her stern, as if in reproach at departing from her usual manner of moving.

The voice of the pilot, however, was still heard, steady and calm, and yet so clear and high as to reach every ear; and the obedient seamen whirled the yards at his bidding, in despite of the tempest, as if they handled the toys of their childhood. When the ship had fallen off dead before the wind, her head-sails were shaken, her after-yards trimmed, and her helm shifted, before she had time to run upon the danger that had threatened to leeward as well as to windward. The beautiful fabric, obedient to her government, threw her bows up gracefully toward the wind again, and, as her sails were trimmed, moved out from among the dangerous shoals in which she had been embayed, as steadily and swiftly as she had approached them. A moment of breathless astonishment succeeded this manœuvre, but there was no time for the usual expressions of surprise. The stranger still held the trumpet, and continued to lift his voice amid the howlings of the blast, whenever prudence or skill required any change in the management of the ship. For an hour longer there was a fearful struggle for their preservation, the channel becoming at each step more complicated, and the shoals thickening around the mariners on every side. The lead was cast rapidly, and the quick eye of the pilot seemed to pierce the darkness with a keenness of vision that exceeded human power. It was apparent to all in the vessel that they were under the guidance of one who understood the navigation thoroughly, and their exertions kept pace with their reviving confidence. . . . The ship was

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

recovering from the inaction of changing her course in one of those critical tacks that she had made so often, when the pilot, for the first time, addressed the commander of the frigate, who still continued to superintend the all-important duty of the leadsman.

"Now is the pinch," he said, "and if the ship behaves well we are safe ; but, if otherwise, all we have yet done will be useless."

The veteran seaman whom he addressed, left the chains at this portentous notice, and, calling to his first-lieutenant, required of the stranger an explanation of his warning.

"See you yon light on the southern headland ?" returned the pilot ; "you may know it from the star near it—by its sinking, at times, in the ocean. Now observe the hommock, a little north of it, looking like a shadow in the horizon—'tis a hill far inland. If we keep the light open from the hill, we shall do well ; but if not, we shall surely go to pieces."

"Let us tack again !" exclaimed the lieutenant.

The pilot shook his head, as he replied :

"There is no more tacking or box-hauling to be done to-night. We have barely room to pass out of the shoals on this course ; and if we can weather the 'Devil's Grip,' we clear their uttermost point ; but if not, as I said before, there is but an alternative."

"If we had beaten out the way we entered," exclaimed Griffith, "we should have done well."

"Say, also, if the tide would have let us do so," returned the pilot, calmly. "Gentlemen, we must be prompt ; we have but a mile to go, and the ship appears to fly. That topsail is not enough to keep her up to the wind ; we want both jib and mainsail."

"'Tis a perilous thing to loosen canvas in such a tempest !" observed the doubtful captain.

"It must be done," returned the collected stranger ; "we perish without it—see ! the light already touches the edge of the hommock ; the sea casts us to leeward !"

"It shall be done !" cried Griffith, seizing the trumpet from the hand of the pilot.

The orders of the lieutenant were executed almost as soon as issued ; and, everything being ready, the enor-

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

mous folds of the mainsail were trusted loose to the blast. There was an instant when the result was doubtful; the tremendous threshing of the heavy sail seemed to bid defiance to all restraint, shaking the ship to her centre; but art and strength prevailed, and gradually the canvas was distended, and, bellying as it filled, was drawn down to its usual place by the power of a hundred men. The vessel yielded to this immense addition of force, and bowed before it like a reed bending to a breeze. But the success of the measure was announced by a joyful cry from the stranger, that seemed to burst from his inmost soul.

"She feels it! she springs her luff! observe," he said, "the light opens from the hommock already: if she will only bear her canvas, we shall go clear!"

A report, like that of a cannon, interrupted his exclamation, and something resembling a white cloud was seen drifting before the wind from the head of the ship, till it was driven into the gloom far to leeward.

"'Tis the jib, blown from the bolt ropes," said the commander of the frigate. "This is no time to spread light duck, but the mainsail may stand it yet."

"The sail would laugh at a tornado," returned the lieutenant; "but the mast springs like a piece of steel."

"Silence all!" cried the pilot. "Now, gentlemen, we shall soon know our fate. Let her luff—luff you can!"

This warning effectually closed all discourse; and the hardy mariners, knowing that they had already done all in the power of man to insure their safety, stood in breathless anxiety, awaiting the result. At a short distance ahead of them the whole ocean was white with foam, and the waves, instead of rolling on in regular succession, appeared to be tossing about in mad gambols. A single streak of dark billows, not half a cable's length in width, could be discerned running into this chaos of water; but it was soon lost to the eye amid the confusion of the disturbed element. Along this narrow path the vessel moved more heavily than before, being brought so near the wind as to keep her sails touching. The pilot silently proceeded to the wheel, and with his own hand, he undertook the steer-

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

age of the ship. No noise proceeded from the frigate to interrupt the horrid tumult of the ocean; and she entered the channel among the breakers, with the silence of a desperate calmness. Twenty times, as the foam rolled away to leeward, the crew were on the eve of uttering their joy, as they supposed the vessel past the danger; but breaker after breaker would still heave up before them, following each other into the general mass, to check their exultation. Occasionally the fluttering of the sails would be heard; and when the looks of the startled seamen were turned to the wheel, they beheld the stranger grasping the spokes, with his quick eye glancing from the water to the canvas. At length the ship reached a point where she appeared to be rushing directly into the jaws of destruction, when suddenly her course was changed, and her head receded rapidly from the wind. At the same instant the voice of the pilot was heard shouting: "Square away the yards!—in mainsail!"

A general burst from the crew echoed "Square away the yards!" and, quick as thought, the frigate was seen gliding along the channel before the wind. The eye had hardly time to dwell on the foam, which seemed like clouds driving in the heavens, and directly the gallant vessel issued from her perils, and rose and fell on the heavy waves of the sea.—*The Pilot.*

ENCOUNTER WITH A PANTHER.

By this time they had gained the summit of the mountain, where they left the highway, and pursued their course under the shade of the stately trees that crowned the eminence. The day was becoming warm, and the girls plunged more deeply into the forest, as they found its invigorating coolness agreeably contrasted to the excessive heat they had experienced in the ascent. The conversation, as if by mutual consent, was entirely changed to the little incidents and scenes of their walk, and every tall pine, and every shrub or flower, called forth some simple expression of admiration. In this manner they proceeded along the margin of the precipice, catching occasional glimpses of the placid Otsego, or pausing to listen to the rattling of

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

wheels and the sounds of hammers that rose from the valley, to mingle the signs of men with the scenes of nature, when Elizabeth suddenly started, and exclaimed :

"Listen! There are the cries of a child on this mountain! Is there a clearing near us, or can some little one have strayed from its parents?"

"Such things frequently happen," returned Louisa. "Let us follow the sounds; it may be a wanderer starving on the hill."

Urged by this consideration, the females pursued the low, mournful sounds, that proceeded from the forest, with quick, impatient steps. More than once the ardent Elizabeth was on the point of announcing that she saw the sufferer, when Louisa caught her by the arm, and, pointing behind them, cried, "Look at the dog!"

Brave had been their companion from the time the voice of his young mistress lured him from his kennel, to the present moment. His advanced age had long before deprived him of his activity; and when his companions stopped to view the scenery, or to add to their bouquets, the mastiff would lay his huge frame on the ground and await their movements, with his eyes closed, and listlessness in his air that ill accorded with the character of a protector. But when, aroused by this cry from Louisa, Miss Temple turned, she saw the dog with his eyes keenly set on some distant object, his head bent near the ground, and his hair actually rising on his body, through fright or anger. It was most probably the latter, for he was growling in a low key, and occasionally showing his teeth in a manner that would have terrified his mistress had she not so well known his good qualities.

"Brave!" she said, "be quiet, Brave! what do you see, fellow?"

At the sound of her voice, the rage of the mastiff, instead of being at all diminished, was very sensibly increased. He stalked in front of the ladies, and seated himself at the foot of his mistress, growling louder than before, and occasionally giving vent to his ire by a short, surly barking.

"What does he see?" said Elizabeth; "there must be some animal in sight."

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

Hearing no answer from her companion, Miss Temple turned her head, and beheld Louisa, standing with her face whitened to the color of death, and her finger pointing upward, with a sort of flickering, convulsed motion. The quick eye of Elizabeth glanced in the direction indicated by her friend, where she saw the fierce front and glaring eyes of a female panther, fixed on them in horrid malignity, and threatening to leap.

"Let us fly," exclaimed Elizabeth, grasping the arm of Louisa, whose form yielded like melting snow.

There was not a single feeling in the temperament of Elizabeth Temple that could prompt her to desert a companion in such an extremity. She fell on her knees, by the side of the inanimate Louisa, tearing from the person of her friend, with instinctive readiness, such parts of her dress as might obstruct her respiration, and encouraging their only safeguard, the dog, at the same time, by the sounds of her voice.

"Courage, Brave!" she cried, her own tones beginning to tremble, "courage, courage, good Brave!"

A quarter-grown cub, that had hitherto been unseen, now appeared, dropping from the branches of a sapling that grew under the shade of the beech which held its dam. This ignorant, but vicious creature approached the dog, imitating the actions and sounds of its parent, but exhibiting a strange mixture of the playfulness of a kitten with the ferocity of its race. Standing on its hind-legs, it would rend the bark of a tree with its fore-paws, and play the antics of a cat; and then, by lashing itself with its tail, growling, and scratching the earth, it would attempt the manifestations of anger that rendered its parent so terrific. All this time Brave stood firm and undaunted, his short tail erect, his body drawn backward on its haunches, and his eyes following the movements of both dam and cub. At every gambol played by the latter, it approached nigher to the dog, the growling of the three becoming more horrid at each moment, until the younger beast, overleaping its intended bound, fell directly before the mastiff. There was a moment of fearful cries and struggles, but they ended almost as soon as commenced, by the cub appearing in the air, hurled from the jaws of Brave, with a violence that sent

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

it against a tree so forcibly as to render it completely senseless.

Elizabeth witnessed the short struggle, and her blood was warming with the triumph of the dog, when she saw the form of the old panther in the air, springing twenty feet from the branch of the beech to the back of the mastiff. No words of ours can describe the fury of the conflict that followed. It was a confused struggle on the dry leaves, accompanied by loud and terrific cries. Miss Temple continued on her knees, bending over the form of Louisa, her eyes fixed on the animals, with an interest so horrid, and yet so intense, that she almost forgot her own stake in the result. So rapid and vigorous were the bounds of the inhabitant of the forest, that its active frame seemed constantly in the air, while the dog nobly faced his foe at each successive leap. When the panther lighted on the shoulders of the mastiff, which was its constant aim, old Brave, though torn with her talons, and stained with his own blood, that already flowed from a dozen wounds, would shake off his furious foe like a feather, and rearing on his hind-legs, rush to the fray again, with jaws distended and a dauntless eye. But age, and his pampered life, greatly disqualified the noble mastiff for such a struggle. In everything but courage he was only the vestige of what he had once been. A higher bound than ever raised the wary and furious beast far beyond the reach of the dog, who was making a desperate but fruitless dash at her, from which she alighted in a favorable position, on the back of her aged foe. For a single moment only could the panther remain there, the great strength of the dog returning with a convulsive effort. But Elizabeth saw, as Brave fastened his teeth in the side of his enemy, that the collar of brass around his neck, which had been glittering throughout the fray, was of the color of blood, and directly, that his frame was sinking to the earth, where it soon lay prostrate and helpless. Several mighty efforts of the wild-cat to extricate herself from the jaws of the dog followed, but they were fruitless, until the mastiff turned on his back, his lips collapsed, and his teeth loosened, when the short convulsions and stillness that succeeded announced the death of poor Brave.

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

Elizabeth now lay wholly at the mercy of the beast. There is said to be something in the front of the image of the Maker that daunts the hearts of the inferior beings of his creation ; and it would seem that some such power in the present instance suspended the threatened blow. The eyes of the monster and the kneeling maiden met for an instant, when the former stooped to examine her fallen foe ; next to scent her luckless cub. From the latter examination it turned, however, with its eyes apparently emitting flashes of fire, its tail lashing its sides furiously, and its claws projecting inches from her broad feet.

Miss Temple did not or could not move. Her hands were clasped in the attitude of prayer, but her eyes were still drawn to her terrible enemy—her cheeks were blanched to the whiteness of marble, and her lips were slightly separated with horror. The moment seemed now to have arrived for the fatal termination, and the beautiful figure of Elizabeth was bowing meekly to the stroke, when a rustling of leaves behind seemed rather to mock the organs than to meet her ears.

"Hist ! hist !" said a low voice, "stoop lower, gal ; your bonnet hides the creature's head."

It was rather the yielding of nature than a compliance with this unexpected order, that caused the head of our heroine to sink on her bosom ; when she heard the report of the rifle, the whiz of the bullet, and the enraged cries of the beast, who was rolling over on the earth, biting its own flesh, and tearing the twigs and branches within its reach. At the next instant the form of the Leather-Stocking rushed by her, and he called aloud :

"Come in, Hector, come in, old fool ; 'tis a hard-lived animal, and may jump agin."

Natty fearlessly maintained his position in front of the females, notwithstanding the violent bounds and threatening aspect of the wounded panther, which gave several indications of returning strength and ferocity, until his rifle was again loaded, when he stepped up to the enraged animal, and, placing the muzzle close to its head, every spark of life was extinguished by the discharge.—*The Pioneers.*

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

MABEL IN THE BLOCK-HOUSE.

While the light lasted, the situation of our heroine was sufficiently alarming; but, as the shades of evening gradually gathered over the island, it became fearfully appalling. By this time the savages had wrought themselves up to the point of fury, for they had possessed themselves of all the liquor of the English, and their outcries and gesticulations were those of men truly possessed of evil spirits. All the efforts of their French leader to restrain them were entirely fruitless, and he had wisely withdrawn to an adjacent island, where he had a sort of bivouac, that he might keep at a safe distance from friends so apt to run into excesses. Before quitting the spot, however, this officer, at great risk to his own life, succeeded in extinguishing the fire, and in securing the ordinary means to relight it. This precaution he took lest the Indians should burn the block-house, the preservation of which was necessary to the preservation of his future plans. He would gladly have removed all the arms also, but this he found impracticable, the warriors clinging to their knives and tomahawks with the tenacity of men who regarded a point of honor as long as a faculty was left; and to carry off the rifles, and leave behind him the very weapons that were generally used on such occasions, would have been an idle expedient. The extinguishing of the fire proved to be the most prudent measure, for no sooner was the officer's back turned than one of the warriors, in fact, proposed to fire the block-house. Arrowhead had also withdrawn from the group of drunkards as soon as he found that they were losing their senses, and had taken possession of a hut, where he had thrown himself on the straw, and sought the rest that two wakeful and watchful nights rendered necessary. It followed that no one was left among the Indians to care for Mabel—if, indeed, any knew of her existence at all; and the proposal of the drunkard was received with yells of delight by eight or ten more as much intoxicated and habitually brutal as himself.

This was the fearful moment for Mabel. The In-

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

dians, in their present condition, were reckless of any rifles that the block-house might hold ; though they did retain dim recollections of its containing living beings—an additional incentive to their enterprise—and they approached its base, whooping and leaping like demons. As yet they were excited, not overcome, by the liquor they had drunk. The first attempt was made at the door, against which they ran in a body ; but the solid structure, which was built entirely of logs, defied their efforts. The rush of a hundred men, with the same object, would have been useless. This Mabel, however, did not know, and her heart seemed to leap into her mouth as she heard the heavy shock at each renewed effort. At length, when she found that the door resisted these assaults as if it were of stone, neither trembling nor yielding, and only betraying its not being a part of the wall by rattling a little on its heavy hinges, her courage revived, and she seized the first moment of a cessation to look down through the loop, in order, if possible, to learn the extent of her danger. A silence for which it was not easy to account, stimulated her curiosity, for nothing is so alarming to those who are conscious of the presence of imminent danger, as to be unable to trace its approach.

Mabel found that two or three of the Iroquois had been raking the embers, where they had found a few small coals, and with these they were endeavoring to light a fire. The interest with which they labored, the hope of destroying, and the force of habit, enabled them to act intelligently and in unison, so long as their fell object was kept in view. A white man would have abandoned in despair the attempt to light a fire with coals that came out of the ashes resembling sparks ; but these children of the forest had many expedients that were unknown to civilization. By the aid of a few dry leaves, which they alone knew where to seek, a blaze was finally kindled, and then the addition of a few light sticks made sure of the advantage that had been obtained. When Mabel stooped down over the loop, the Indians were making a pile of brush against the door, and as she remained gazing at their proceedings, she saw the twigs ignite, the flame dart from branch to branch, until the

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

whole pile was crackling and snapping under a bright blaze. The Indians now gave a yell of triumph, and returned to their companions, well assured that the work of destruction was commenced. Mabel remained looking down, scarcely able to tear herself away from the spot, so intense and engrossing was the interest she felt in the progress of the fire. As the pile kindled throughout, however, the flames mounted, until they flashed so near her eyes as to compel her to retreat. Just as she reached the opposite side of the room, to which she had retired in her alarm, a forked stream shot up through the loop-hole, the lid of which she had left open, and illuminated the rude apartment with Mabel and her desolation. Our heroine now naturally enough supposed that her hour was come, for the door, the only means of retreat, had been blocked up by the brush and fire, with hellish ingenuity, and she addressed herself, as she believed for the last time, to her Maker in prayer. Her eyes were closed, and for more than a minute her spirit was abstracted; but the interests of the world too strongly divided her feelings to be altogether suppressed; and when they involuntarily opened again, she perceived that the streak of flame was no longer flaring in the room, though the wood around the little aperture had kindled, and the blaze was slowly mounting under the impulsion of a current of air that sucked inward. A barrel of water stood in a corner, and Mabel, acting more by instinct than by reason, caught up a vessel, filled it, and, pouring it on the wood with a trembling hand, succeeded in extinguishing the fire at that particular spot. The smoke prevented her from looking down again for a couple of minutes; but, when she did, her heart beat high with delight and hope at finding that the pile of blazing brush had been overturned and scattered, and that water had been thrown on the logs at the door, which was still smoking, though no longer burning.

"Who is there?" said Mabel, with her mouth at the loop. "What friendly hand has a merciful Providence sent to my succor?"

A light footstep was audible below, and one of those gentle pushes at the door was heard, which just moved the massive beams on the hinges

SUSAN FENIMORE COOPER

"Who wishes to enter? Is it you, dear, dear, uncle!"

"Salt-water no here. St. Lawrence sweet-water," was the answer. "Open quick—want to come in."

The step of Mabel was never lighter, or her movements more quick and natural, than while she was descending the ladder and turning the bars, for all her motions were earnest and active. This time she thought only of her escape, and she opened the door with a rapidity that did not admit of caution. Her first impulse was to rush into the open air, in the blind hope of quitting the block-house, but June repulsed the attempt, and, entering, she coolly barred the door again before she would notice Mabel's eager efforts to embrace her.

"Bless you—bless you, June," cried our heroine, most fervently—"You are sent by Providence to be my guardian angel!"

"No hug so tight"—answered the Tuscarora woman. "Pale-face woman all cry or all laugh. Let June fasten door."

Mabel became more rational, and in a few minutes the two were again in the upper room, seated as before, hand in hand, all feeling of distrust or rivalry between them being banished on the one side by the consciousness of favors received, and on the other by the consciousness of favors conferred.—*The Pathfinder*.

COOPER, SUSAN FENIMORE, an American novelist, daughter of James Fenimore Cooper, was born in 1813; died December 31, 1894. She was the author of *Rural Hours* (1850); *Rhyme and Reason of Country Life* (1854); *Country Rambles*; and *A Tribute to the Character of Washington* (1858).

THE WOODS IN AUTUMN.

The hanging woods of a mountainous country are especially beautiful at this season; the trees throwing out their branches, one above another, in bright variety

SUSAN FENIMORE COOPER

of coloring and outline, every individual of the gay throng having a fancy of his own to humor. The oak loves a deep, rich red, or a warm scarlet, though some of his family are partial to yellow. The chestnuts are all of one shadeless mass of gold-color, from the highest to the lowest branch. The bass-wood, or linden, is orange. The aspen, with its silvery stem and branches, flutters in a lighter shade, like the wrought gold of the jeweller. The sumach, with its long pinnated leaf, is of a brilliant scarlet. The pepperidge is almost purple, and some of the ashes approach the same shade during certain seasons. Other ashes, with the birches and beech, hickory and elms, have their own tints of yellow. That beautiful and common vine, the Virginia creeper, is a vivid cherry-color. The sweet-gum is vermilion. The Viburnum tribe and dog-woods are dyed in lake. As for the maples, they always rank first among the show ; there is no other tree which contributes singly so much to the beauty of the season, for it unites more of brilliancy with more of variety than any of its companions ; with us it is also more common than any other tree. Here you have a soft-maple, vivid scarlet from the highest to the lowest leaf ; there is another, a sugar-maple, a pure sheet of gold ; this is dark crimson like the oak, that is vermilion ; another is parti-colored pink and yellow, green and red ; yonder is one of deep purplish hue ; this is still green, that is mottled in patches, another is shaded ; still another blends all these colors on its own branches, in capricious confusion, the different limbs, the separate twigs, the single leaves, varying from each other in distinct colors and shaded tints. And in every direction a repetition of this magnificent picture meets the eye : in the woods that skirt the dimpled meadows, in the thickets and copses of the fields, in the bushes which fringe the brook, in the trees which line the streets and roadsides, in those of the lawns and gardens—brilliant and vivid in the nearest groves, gradually lessening in tone upon the farther woods and successive knolls, until, in the distant background, the hills are colored by a mingled confusion of tints, which defy the eye to seize them.—*Rural Hours.*



COOPER, THOMAS, an English novelist and poet, born at Leicester, England, March 20, 1805; died at Lincoln, July 15, 1892. He was apprenticed to a shoemaker. While working at his trade he made himself master of the Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and French languages, and at the age of twenty-three became a schoolmaster. He came to be a recognized leader among the Chartists, and in 1842 was tried for sedition and conspiracy, found guilty, and sentenced to two years' imprisonment. While in prison he wrote a poem, *The Purgatory of Suicides*, and several other works. After his release, he engaged in the political and social movements of the day, and in general literature. He wrote several novels, among which are *Alderman Ralph* (1853), and *The Family Feud* (1854). Up to this time he had been an avowed sceptic in matters of religion. But a change came over his views in 1855, and he set up in London a series of evening lectures against scepticism, which were continued until 1858, when he began travelling through England and Scotland, lecturing on the Evidences of Christianity. In 1872 he put forth an *Autobiography*, and 1878 appeared a collection of his *Poetical Works*, the best of which is *The Baron's Yule Feast: a Christmas Rhyme*, originally published in 1846.

THOMAS COOPER

CHRISTMAS-TIME.

How joyously the lady-bells
Shout through the bluff north breeze !
Loudly his boisterous bugle swells !
And though the brooklets freeze,
How fair the leafless hawthorn-tree
Waves with its hoar-frost tracery !
While sun-smiles throw o'er stalks and stems
Sparkles so far transcending gems,
The bard would gloze who said their sheen
Did not out-diamond
All brighter gauds that man hath seen,
Worn by earth's proudest king or queen,
In pomp and grandeur throned.

—*The Baron's Yule Feast.*

THE DULCIMER.

The father of the organist was a gentlemanly person, though he *had* a wooden leg. He was a great player on the dulcimer. The instrument was soon brought to our house, and I became so enamoured of it, that my mother eventually purchased it for thirty shillings. A few lessons, by the ear, I had from the old gentleman, and soon was able, by the ear, to play any tune I knew, or heard sung or played in the street. How often I have wished that the dulcimer had been a violin or a pianoforte, and that I had been taught music by the notes—had been taught to read music at that age. Such wishes are vain ; but I have them, and of various forms. Oh, that I had been trained to music—or painting—or law—or medicine—or any profession in which mind is needed ; or that I had been regularly educated, so that I might have reached a university. I often catch myself at these wishes still, even at sixty-six ; but they are not so fervent as they were some years ago, for I remember that life here will soon end with me.

—*From the Autobiography.*

THE YOUNG PHILOLOGIST.

I thought it possible that by the time I reached the age of twenty-four, I might be able to master the ele-

THOMAS COOPER

ments of Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and French ; might get well through Euclid, and through a course of algebra ; might commit the entire *Paradise Lost*, and seven of the best plays of Shakspeare, to memory ; and might read a large and solid course of history, and of religious evidences, and be well acquainted also with the current literature of the day. I failed considerably ; but I sped on joyfully while health and strength lasted. I was between nineteen and twenty when I began to commit Ruddiman's *Rudiments* to memory, thinking it was better to begin to learn Latin with the book that Lee used, though I found afterward I might have done better. I committed almost the entire volume to memory, notes and all. Afterward, I found Lyon's small Hebrew Grammar on a stall, bought it for a shilling, and practiced Hebrew *writing*, as the surest means of beginning to learn, every Sunday evening. I got hold of a Greek grammar about a year after, but did not master it thoroughly, because I thought it better to keep close to the Latin for some time. I also picked up a small French grammar ; but *that* seemed so easy, that I thought I could master it without care or trouble.—*From the Autobiography.*

A BOY'S RELIGION.

It cannot be supposed that, with a nature so emotional as mine, I had listened to the earnest prayer of my teacher in the Methodist Sunday-school, and joined in the singing so delightfully, both in church and chapel, and heard sermons, without having religious impressions. From a child I felt these. Often, during our reading of the Gospels, verse by verse, as we stood in class at the Free School, the Saviour seemed almost visible to me, as I read of His deeds of mercy and love. The singing of our morning and evening hymns, and repetition, on our knees, of the Lord's Prayer, had always a solemnizing effect upon me. And, doubtless, seeds of spiritual good were sown thus early in my mind, never to be really destroyed.—*From the Autobiography.*



COORNHERT, DIRK VOLKERSZON, Dutch poet, born at Amsterdam, in 1522; died at Gouda in 1590. He is said to have established, in his prose writings, at least, the literary language of Holland. He was a typical burger of North Holland, equally interested in the progress of national emancipation and the development of national literature. At the age of eighteen he went to Haarlem and worked at the art of etching, and devoted his spare time to the pursuit of classical learning. He was nearly forty years of age before he made any practical use of his attainments. In 1561 he printed a translation of the *De Officiis* of Cicero, and in 1562 the *De Beneficiis* of Seneca. In these volumes he vigorously opposed the forms of prose employed by the rhetoricians of Flanders and Brabant. During the next ten years he published a number of poems and dramas, many of them departing but slightly from the conventional style of those writers he had so sharply criticised. For the next ten years his writing consisted mostly of controversies with the Calvinists. He produced a great many tracts on the subject of religious freedom, some of which had a political flavor. Some of his utterances made him the object of persecution, and he served terms of imprisonment and banishment, and was finally forced to flee to Gouda, where

DIRK VOLKERSZOOM COORNHERT

he died. After 1585 he gave his full attention to his original masterpiece, the *Zedekunst* or Art of Ethics, a philosophical treatise in prose, in which he studied to adapt the Dutch tongue to the grace and simplicity of Montaigne's French. His humanism unites the Bible, Plutarch, and Marcus Aurelius into one grand system of Ethics, and is expressed in a style remarkable for its brightness and purity. His works have been collected into three large folio volumes. Among his poetical works are, *The Death of Abraham* and the *Comedy of the Blind Man of Jericho*.

THE LIGHT OF LOVE. .

Maiden ! sweet maiden ! when thou art near,
Though the stars on the face of the sky appear,
It is light around as the day can be.
But, maiden ! sweet maiden ! when thou'rt away,
Though the sun be emitting its loveliest ray,
All is darkness, and gloom, and night to me.
Then of what avail is the sun or the shade,
Since my day and my night by *thee* are made ?

—*Translated by* SIR JOHN BOWRING.

A VOICE FROM PRISON.

What's the world's liberty to him
Whose soul is firmly bound
With numberless and deadly sins
That fetter it around ?
What the world's thralldom to the soul
Which in itself is free ?—
Nought ! with his master's bonds he stands
More privileged, more great,
Than many a golden-fettered fool
With outward pomp elate ;
For chains grace virtue, while they bring
Deep shame on tyranny.

BOWRING and VAN DYK's translation.



COPLESTON, EDWARD, an English clergyman and religious writer, born at Offwell, Devonshire, England, February 2, 1776; died near Chepstow, England, October 14, 1849. He became a Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, in 1795, Professor of Poetry in the University, in 1802, and Bishop of Llandaff and Dean of St. Paul's in 1827. He was the author of *Advice to a Young Reviewer*, a piece of playful satire (1807); *The Examiner Examined* (1809); *Three Replies to the Edinburgh Review* (1810-11); *Prælectiones Academicæ* (1813); *An Inquiry into the Doctrines of Necessity and Predestination* (1821); various *Sermons*, and several papers contributed to the *Quarterly Review*. The pure Latin of the *Prælectiones* is much admired. The *Three Replies* were written in answer to criticisms on the system of teaching in Oxford, published in the *Edinburgh Review*.

RESTRAINT IN EDUCATION.

Plans of education can never create great men. It is a weak and mistaken opinion one now and then meets with in the world; and all the testimony of history and experience will never wholly explode it. Native vigor and persevering exertion are the rare qualities which lead to excellence of every kind. These qualities, it is true, may be aided, encouraged, and directed by method. Still it cannot happen that the method best adapted for the generality of cases will exactly suit each. The charge of education is a weighty one, and many interests are involved in it: it must be conducted with a view to the general benefit; and rules not always liked, not al-

EDWARD COPLESTON

ways profitable to individuals, must be enforced. Some, perhaps, will be impatient, and overshoot the convoy, in hopes of making a better market. But it is at their own peril ; and as the advantage is precarious, so is the failure unpitied, and without remedy.

There are again many who speak, there are some even who have written upon education, as if in its best form it were one continued system of restraint, of artificial guidance, and over-ruling inspection. The mind, they tell us, may be moulded like wax ; and wax-work, truly, is all these plans will make of it. . . . Heaven, and the guardian genius of English liberty preserve us from this degrading process. We want not men who are clipped and espaliered into any form which the whim of the gardener may dictate, or the narrow limits of his parterre require. Let our saplings take their full spread, and send forth their vigorous shoots in all the boldness and variety of nature. Their luxuriance must be pruned ; their distortions rectified ; the rust and canker and caterpillar of vice carefully kept from them ; we must dig round them, and water them, and replenish the exhaustion of the soil by continual dressing. The sunbeams of heaven, and the elements of nature will do the rest.

In the first stages indeed of infancy and boyhood, restraint must be continually practised, and liberty of action abridged. But, in proportion as reason is strengthened, freedom should be extended. At some of our public schools, it is said, this freedom is indulged to a dangerous extent. The charge may be just ; and if so, the evil call aloud for correction. But when a student is sent to the university, he ought to understand that he must think, in a great measure, and act, for himself. He is not to be forever watched, and checked, and controlled, till he fancies that everything is right that is not forbidden ; as if there were no conscience within him, and no God above him, to whom he is accountable. Obedience is indeed a virtue even in man ; but it is obedience founded in right reason, not in fear. Unless joined with this principle, virtue itself hardly deserves the name. Unless some choice be left it, some voluntary action to try its steadiness, how shall it approve itself to be virtue ?—*Reply to the Edinburgh Review.*



COPPÉE, FRANÇOIS ÉDOUARD JOACHIM, French poet; born at Paris, January 12, 1842. As early as 1866 he gained repute in the great throng of youthful French poets which, about the middle of the second empire, had become known as *Parnassiens*. This school of poets—adopting in general the principles of Théophile Gautier—asserted their devotion to art for art's sake, disclaiming didactic aims, disallowing sentimental fervors, and proclaiming *form* as the chief element in poetry. Their name was from *Le Parnasse Contemporain*, a large collection of poems illustrative of their principles, which was issued in 1866 as a prelude to the great Exposition of the year following. This company of young versifiers succeeded in their main design, the exaltation and development of form; for they show far more precision, polish, and general elegance than do English poets of the same rank. Nevertheless, they seem to have grown unsatisfactory to themselves. Coppée, whom Saintsbury ranks with Sully Prudhomme as "perhaps the chief of the original *Parnassiens*," after some years of sentimental devotion to an art that disallowed devoted sentiment as contrary to art, became wearied of a worship so self-destructive; and condescending to domestic themes, he took his place as one of the most popular French contemporary poets. He achieved success also in dramatic authorship. His first volume of poems

FRANÇOIS ÉDOUARD JOACHIM COPPÉE

was *Le Reliquaire* (1866), followed by *Intimités*. Among his later poems are *Les Humbles* (1872); *L'Exilée* (1876); *Les Moix* (1877); *La Marchande de Journaux* (1880); *Contes en vers et poesies diverses* (1881); *L'Enfant de la Balle* (1883); *Arrière Saison* (1887). In drama, he produced *Le Passant* (1869); *L'Abandonnée* and *Fais ce que dois* (1871); *Le Bijou de la Délivrance* (1872); *Le Luthier de Crémone*—his most popular play (at the Théâtre Français, 1877); *Madam de Maintenon* (1881); *Servero Torelli* (1883); *Les Jacobites* (1885). Among his stories are *Contes en Prose* (1882); *Contes Rapides* (1888); *Toute une Jeunesse* (1890); *Ten Simple Tales* (1891); *True Riches* (1893). Publication of his collected works was begun 1885. For several years he was employed in the library of the Senate-house; in 1878 he was appointed keeper of records at the *Comédie Française*. In 1884 he was made member of the *Académie Française*; and in 1888 officer of the Legion of Honor.

THE REPAYMENT. -

"I adore my son. He reminds me of my poor Julia and of my happy time. He is eight years of age and I take great care of him. I took him to this party and he helped, with the other boys, to strip the fir-tree loaded with sweets and toys. I looked on, sipping my tea, feeling happy in his mirth. Although I am without religion, I could not help reflecting on the delights of Christian society, procured by this feast—this children's feast in which the happiness of the young seemed to communicate innocence to the men of ripe age, or to old men who have more or less lost it. For the first time after many years—since I began my feverish existence of a gambler and a rake, or my new life of very hard work—I felt something sweet and yet bitter softening my heart.

FRANÇOIS ÉDOUARD JOACHIM COPPÉE

"At this moment my boy, my little Toto, tired of playing and laughing, came and sat on my knee and settled himself to sleep. I had prepared a fine surprise for him for the next morning. I said : ' Dear boy, don't forget, before going to bed, to put your shoes in the chimney.' He opened his eyes languidly, saying, ' Oh, no fear ! Do you know, papa, what I should like little Christmas to bring me ? Well, a box of leaden soldiers: you know, soldiers in red trousers, as I used to see them alive in the garden, where my nurse used to take me when I was very little—you know the big garden opposite the street, with the arcades, with statues and trees in green cases—do you recollect ? When I wore petticoats like a little girl, and my name was Toto Renaudel.' He fell asleep after that word. I felt dumfounded, and a sudden shiver passed through me. Thus Victor, scarcely four years of age at the time of our flight, remembered his childhood ; he recollected the name I had dishonored. Ah ! Abbé Moulin, I spent that night in meditation—in watching by his bed. I then said to myself that I, the unpunished criminal, was enjoying a happiness of which I was not worthy, and that one day, no doubt, retribution would reach me through this child. I reflected that, as Victor had not forgotten his true name, the slightest chance would suffice to inform him that it was the name of an unpunished robber. This thought that my son would have to blush for my crimes—that he would abhor me—was an intolerable burden ; then I swore to myself that I would restitute all that I had stolen, with compound interest, and get receipts. Victor may be told one day that his father was a thief. I shall then be able to answer : ' Yes, but I have restored all the money.' I may then be pardoned. I resolved to sell all that I possessed. Alas ! the total was still very far from the amount of my debt. For the last year, I worked very hard, and to-day I can pay everybody. I have still in reserve some few thousand dollars. Yes, my dear son, I shall build up another fortune for you ! "

• • • • •
" My mild temper became soured, I exacted pity from everybody, and whoever did not take an interest in my

FRANÇOIS ÉDOUARD JOACHIM COPPÉE

health became odious to me. At last Renaudel took away my fortune, except a few thousand francs. I was then obliged to work or die from hunger.

"This little day-school was for sale ; I bought it, and very soon, in the midst of my little pupils, the flame of maternity smouldering in the hearts of old maids was lighted up. I had been ailing and egotistical because I had nothing to do, no one to love.

"Formerly I used peptone to digest my raw meat, but now my stomach puts up with beef and onions, and potatoes and bacon. Earning one's livelihood is an excellent hygienic system !

"Besides, I have seen so much poverty nobly borne in the families of my pupils that I have learned resignation. I have seen dark days. I scarcely receive any money and have few pupils, but the cheerfulness of children is so contagious I have learned to live for daily bread. Only yesterday I sent my old Cashmere shawl to the pawn-shop in order to buy this Christmas-turkey. You restore me my fortune ; I am pleased at that, but it shall no longer go to enrich chemists. I shall not give up my school. As I am getting old, I shall take in an assistant, some poor girl with a diploma, and I shall be her friend. In the sideboard I shall keep good things for the little girls whose baskets may be scantily supplied. I shall no longer torment the poor mothers with the faded dresses, who sigh so bitterly when paying me the monthly twenty francs for the board of their child. I wish to remain in the midst of these genuine joys and the pure eyes of the children. Tell all this to Renaudel. I owe it to him that I am no longer an old mad-woman draining chemists' bottles."

The apple-tart had vanished, the children were chattering so much it was like the warbling of birds in a tree on the rising of an April sun. Ernestine, the dainty child, now satiated, was sleeping soundly. Truly, the old priest felt pleased that poverty had restored joy of body and of soul to the amiable school-mistress ; it seemed to him a paradise. He called to mind his rag-pickers, who, through lack of money, were in bad health and died so soon.

"I congratulate you, mademoiselle," said he, "on

FRANÇOIS ÉDOUARD JOACHIM COPPÉE

your recovery. Money does not give health, it may even injure it. I have among my poor a child thirteen years old, dying slowly from anæmia ; she wants nourishing food and wine, but it is too dear."

"I understand you, dear sir," was the reply of the school-mistress. "Kindly send me the name and address of the little girl. She will have soon some Médoc and *filets de boeuf*. Now I have to put their warm clothing on the children and to take them back home, so I must take my leave of you."

M. Moulin thanked the school-mistress heartily. He found his coachman walking up and down, as it was so cold. The moon was shining, the fog had nearly lifted.

"Now, then," soliloquized the priest in the cab, "shall I meet at last an unhappy person who shall be pleased with money!"—*True Riches*.

MY FRIEND MEURTRIER.

Suddenly I stopped.

One of these personal pictures had caught my eye by its domestic and charming simplicity.

She looked so happy and peaceful in her black gown and widow's cap, leaning back in an easy-chair covered with green Utrecht velvet, and sitting quietly with her hands folded on her lap. Everything around her was so old and simple, and seemed to have been preserved, less through a wise economy than on account of hallowed memories, since the honeymoon with monsieur of the high complexion, in a frock-coat and flowered waistcoat, whose oval crayon ornamented the wall. By two lamps on the mantel-shelf every detail of the old-fashioned furniture could be distinguished, from the clock on a fish of artificial and painted marble to the old and antiquated piano, on which, without doubt, as a young girl, in leg-of-mutton sleeves and with hair dressed *à la Grecque*, she had played the airs of Romagnesi.

Certainly a loved and only daughter, remaining unmarried through her affection for her mother, piously watched over the last years of the widow. It was she, I was sure, who had so tenderly placed her dear mother ; she who had put the ottoman under her feet, she who had put near her the inlaid table and arranged on it the

FRANÇOIS ÉDOUARD JOACHIM COPPÉE

waiter and two cups. I expected already to see her coming in, carrying the evening coffee—the sweet, calm girl, who should be dressed in mourning like the widow, and resemble her very much.

Absorbed by the contemplation of a scene so sympathetic and by the pleasure of imagining that humble poem, I remained standing some steps from the open window, sure of not being noticed in the dusky street, when I saw a door open and there appeared—oh, how far he was from my thoughts at that moment—my friend Meurtrier himself, the formidable hero of tilts on the river and frays in unknown places.—*Ten Simple Tales.* Translated by WALTER LEARNED.





COQUEREL, ATHANASE LAURENT CHARLES, a French clergyman and theological and historical writer, born at Paris, August 27, 1795; died there, January 10, 1868. He was educated by his aunt, an English woman, author of *Letters from France*. Having completed his theological studies at Montauban, he preached for twelve years in Holland. In 1830 he was called to Paris, where he spent the rest of his life. He established a periodical entitled *Le Protestant*, which was continued until the end of 1833, in which year Coquerel was chosen a member of the Consistory. In conjunction with Artaud, he edited the *Libre Examen* for two and a half years. Hoping to bring about a union between the Protestants of France, he established in 1841 a periodical, *Le Lien*. In this year he also published a *Reply* to the *Leben Jesu* of Strauss. In 1848 he became a member of the National Assembly and, later, of the Legislative Assembly, but did not cease to discharge his pastoral duties. Coquerel was a prolific writer of sermons, which have been published in eight volumes. Among his other works are *Biographie Sacrée* (1825-26); *Histoire sainte et Analyse de la Bible* (1839); *Orthodoxie moderne* (1842); and *Christologie* (1858).

COQUEREL, ATHANASE JOSUÉ, son of the foregoing, was also an eloquent preacher, and a writer.

ATHANASE JOSUÉ COQUEREL

He was born at Amsterdam, Holland, June 16, 1820; died at Fismes, Marne, France, July 24, 1875. He succeeded his father as editor of *Le Lien* and took part in establishing the *Neuve Revue de Theologie*. His unorthodox theology brought upon him the censure of the Paris Consistory, and he was forbidden to preach; but the Protestant Liberal Union enabled him to continue in the pulpit. Among the works of Coquerel the younger are *Jean Calas et sa Famille* (1858); *Des Beaux-Arts en Italie*; *La Saint Barthélemy* (1860); *Précis de l'Église réformée* (1862); *Le Catholicisme et le Protestantisme considérée dans leur origine et leur Développement* (1864); *Libres Études*, and *La Conscience et la Foi* (1867).

MYSTERY OF FREE WILL.

It has been seen that in the exercise of our powers, the fact of the will or of human freedom is always observed; it would be impossible that the exercise of those powers should by constraint attain the end for which God has imparted them. An intelligence searching after truth in spite of itself; a morality practising virtue against its will; affections loving by constraint; sensitiveness accepting involuntary happiness, are all so many flagrant contradictions in terms. A mental power is not a power except so far forth as it is independent. Man is then free in his part of the finite, as God is in the infinite; that is to say, that man acts in his quality of man with the same independence that God acts as God; or, in other terms still, freedom is power, man is powerful as man, God is powerful as God.

It will be seen that the mystery of free will—that ancient stone of stumbling in all religions, all systems of philosophy, and all schools, lies in the point of separation of the two powers, the creating power and the power created. To ask how a man is free, is to ask how

ATHANASE JOSUÉ COQUEREL

the Creator, his work being finished, separated himself and kept himself separate from his creature, and leaves him to himself; it is to ask what method God pursues to constitute an individuality. Obviously God alone knows.

Obviously, too, this our insuperable and necessary ignorance of the manner in which the Creator effects the withdrawal of his power or his will, and remains in his individuality when he leaves the creature to his own, can in no respect weaken the certainty which we have of our own freedom. A fact, lying without us, obscure, unknown, inexplicable, by no means invalidates the certainty of a fact within us, of which we are conscious. That ignorance does not destroy this knowledge, that obscurity does not overshadow this light.

The same mystery appears again in *inactive* existences. We know not how the Creator's power ceases to weigh upon free beings, raises and keeps raised the sluices of the will. We know no better the manner in which creative power detaches itself from matter, and leaves physical laws and secondary causes to play their part.

The question is not, then, respecting the freedom of the will, since it presents itself identically where there is no liberty. We do not comprehend how God should leave two Greeks in the age of Pericles to choose, one to be Socrates and the other Anytus, or two Jews in the age of Augustus, one to be Caiaphas and the other St. Paul; and we know no better how God leaves the heavenly bodies to attract one another in the direct ratio of their masses, and in the inverse ratio of their distances. The same obscurity conceals the means of accomplishing the moral and the physical law, although on the one hand there is freedom, and on the other coercion. This illustration loses nothing of its value, if we adopt the system which supposes that the Creator preserves creation by the constant maintenance of order and life, not by laws fixed and established, as it were, once for all, but by a continuous, suitable, and efficient intervention. In this system, its advocates adopt the doctrine of an immutable will, continually manifesting itself in the regulation of creation; in that more

ATHANASE JOSUÉ COQUEREL

usually received, we believe in laws which never fall into desuetude : this, however, is merely a vast and flagrant dispute about words ; the whole discussion is impregnated with notions of time and space, both of which are foreign to God. The laws of nature only remain in force because God so wills ; and who does not perceive that when we speak of an infinite being, acts succeeding each other without relaxation, interval or diminution, and laws whose force is consecutively maintained, come precisely to the same thing ? At the bottom of this dispute there are merely human ideas transferred to God.—*Christologie*.

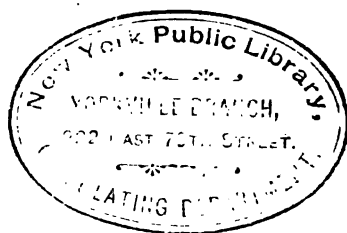
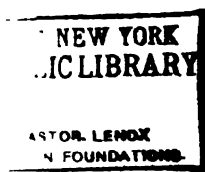




CORNEILLE, PIERRE, a distinguished French dramatist, born at Rouen, June 6, 1606; died at Paris, October 1, 1684. His father was royal advocate of the marble table of Normandy, and Master of waters and forests in the viscounty of Rouen. He was educated at the Jesuits' College, studied law, and in 1624 took the oaths. It is said that his first play, *Mélite*, produced in 1629, was founded on personal experience. Though popular, this play was not prophetic of its author's greatness. It was followed by *Clitandre*, *La Veuve*, *La Galerie du Palais*, *La Suivante*, and *La Place Royale*. In 1635 appeared *Medea*, which, says Guizot, "inaugurated tragedy in France." In the previous year Corneille had been enrolled among the five poets employed by Richelieu to construct plays on his plots, and under his direction. He did not prove sufficiently docile to retain the Cardinal's favor. By altering the third act of the *Thuilleries*, a play arranged by Richelieu, he gave great offence. When, in 1636, he produced his tragedy, *The Cid*, he was attacked on all sides by envious contemporaries, who asserted that everything in the play that was not stolen was altogether bad. Corneille defended himself proudly; and notwithstanding the adverse criticism of his enemies, saw his play a triumphant success. He withdrew to Rouen, where he spent the next three



PIERRE CORNEILLE



PIERRE CORNEILLE

years in quiet. In 1639 he published *Horace*, with a dedication to Richelieu, who, his jealousy appeased, bestowed 500 crowns a year upon the poet, and forwarded his marriage with Marie de Lampérière. *Cinna* also appeared in 1639, and *Polyeucte* in 1640. These plays are regarded as Corneille's masterpieces. *La Mort de Pompée*, and the comedy *Le Menteur*, followed in 1642, and *Rodogune* in 1644. *Theodore*, the poet's next play, was a failure. His remaining plays are: *Heraclius* (1647); *Andromède*, and *Don Sancho d'Aragon* (1650); *Nicomède* (1651); *Pertharite* (1653); *Œdipe* (1659); *La Toison d'Or* (1660); *Sertorius* (1662); *Sophonisbe* (1663); *Othon* (1664); *Agésilas* (1666); *Attila* (1667); *Tite et Bérénice* (1670); *Pulchérie* (1672), and *Suréna* (1674). Between 1653 and 1659 he wrote three *Discourses on Dramatic Poetry*, the *Examens* printed at the end of his plays, and made a metrical translation of the *Imitation of Christ*. The tide of Corneille's genius had ebbed since the appearance of *Rodogune*. Even by his greatest admirers his last two plays were acknowledged to be failures.

In 1647 Corneille was made a member of the Academy, and in 1663 he was allowed a pension of 2,000 livres. The pension was suspended from 1674 to 1681, and again in 1683, and the poet suffered all the pangs of poverty. "I am satiated with glory and starving for money," said he to an admirer. It is said that owing to the interposition of Boileau, who offered to resign his own pension in favor of Corneille, the King sent the poet 200 pistoles, which reached him two days before his death.

PIERRE CORNEILLE

FROM THE CID.

Sanchez.—Alvarez comes! Now probe his hollow heart,
Now while your thoughts are warm with his deceit,
And mark how calmly he'll evade the charge.
My Lord, I'm gone. [Exit.]

Gormas.—I am thy friend forever.
[Alvarez enters.]

Alvarez.—My Lord, the king is walking forth to see
The prince, his son, begin his horsemanship :
If you're inclined to see him, I'll attend you.

Gorm.—Since duty calls me not, I've no delight
To be an idle gaper on another's business.
You may, indeed, find pleasure in the office
Which you've so artfully contrived to fit.

Alv.—Contrived, my Lord? I'm sorry such a thought
Can reach the man whom I so late embraced.

Gorm.—Men are not always what they seem. This
honor,
Which, in another's wrong you've bartered for,
Was at the price of those embraces bought.

Alv.—Ha! bought? For shame! suppress this poor
suspicion!

For, if you think, you can't but be convinced
The naked honor of Alvarez scorns
Such base disguise. Yet pause a moment :—
Since our great master with such kind concern,
Himself has interposed to heal our feuds,
Let us not, thankless, rob him of the glory,
And undeserve the grace by new, false fears.

Gorm.—Kings are, alas! but men, and formed like us,
Subject alike to be by men deceived :
The blushing court from this rash choice will see
How blindly he o'erlooks superior merit.
Could no man fill the place but worn Alvarez?

Alv.—Worn more with wounds and victories than
age.

Who stands before him in great actions past?—
But I'm to blame to urge that merit now,
Which will but shock what reasoning may convince.

PIERRE CORNEILLE

Gorm.—The fawning slave ! O Sanchez, how I thank thee ! [*Aside.*]

Alv.—You have a virtuous daughter, I a son,
Whose softer hearts our mutual hands have raised
Even to the summit of expected joy ;
If no regard to me, yet let, at least,
Your pity of their passions rein your temper.

Gorm.—O needless care ! to nobler objects now,
That son, be sure, in vanity, pretends :
While his high father's wisdom is preferred
To guide and govern our great monarch's son,
His proud, aspiring heart forgets Ximena.
Think not of him, but your superior care ;
Instruct the royal youth to rule with awe
His future subjects, trembling at his frown ;
Teach him to bind the loyal heart in love,
The bold and factious in the chains of fear :
Join to these virtues, too, your warlike deeds ;
Inflame him with the vast fatigues you've borne,
But now are past, to show him by example,
And give him in the closet safe renown ;
Read him what scorching suns he must endure,
What bitter nights must wake, or sleep in arms,
To countermarch the foe, to give the alarm,
And to his own great conduct owe the day ;
Mark him on charts the order of the battle,
And make him from your manuscripts a hero.

Alv.—Ill-tempered man ! thus to provoke the heart
Whose tortured patience is thy only friend !

Gorm.—Thou only to thyself canst be a friend.
I tell thee, false Alvarez, thou hast wronged me,
Hast basely robbed me of my merit's right,
And intercepted our young prince's fame.
His youth with me had found the active proof,
The living practice of experienced war ;
This sword had taught him glory in the field,
At once his great example and his guard ;
His unfledged wings from me had learned to soar,
And strike at nations trembling at my name :
This I had done, but thou, with servile arts,
Hast, fawning, crept into our master's breast,
Elbowed superior merit from his ear,
And, like a courtier, stole his son from glory.

PIERRE CORNEILLE

Alv.—Hear me, proud man ! for now I burn to
speak,
Since neither truth can sway, nor temper touch thee ;
Thus I retort with scorn thy slanderous rage :
Thou, thou, the tutor of a kingdom's heir ?
Thou guide the passions of o'erboiling youth,
That canst not in thy age yet rule thy own ?
For shame ! retire, and purge thy imperious heart,
Reduce thy arrogant, self-judging pride,
Correct the meanness of thy grovelling soul,
Chase damned suspicion from thy manly thoughts,
And learn to treat with honor thy superior.

Gorm.—Superior, ha ! dar'st thou provoke me, traitor ?

Alv.—Unhand me, ruffian, lest thy hold prove fatal !

Gorm.—Take that, audacious dotard ! [*Strikes him.*]

Alv.— O my blood,

Flow forward to my arm to chain this tiger !

If thou art brave, now bear thee like a man,

And quit my honor of this vile disgrace !

[*They fight ; Alvarez is disarmed.*]

O feeble life, I have too long endured thee !

Gorm.—Thy sword is mine ; take back the inglori-
ous trophy,

Which would disgrace thy victor's thigh to wear.

Now forward to thy charge, read to the prince

This martial lecture of my famed exploits ;

And from this wholesome chastisement learn thou

To tempt the patience of offended honor ! [*Exit.*]

Alv.—O rage ! O wild despair ! O helpless age !

Wert thou but lent me to survive my honor ?

Am I with martial toils worn gray, and see

At last one hour's blight lay waste my laurels ?

Is this famed arm to me alone defenceless ?

Has it so often propped this empire's glory,

Fenced, like a rampart, the Castilian throne,

To me alone disgraceful, to its master useless ?

O sharp remembrance of departed glory !

O fatal dignity, too dearly purchased !

Now, haughty Gormas, now guide thou my prince ;

Insulted honor is unfit to approach him.

And thou, once glorious weapon, fare thee well,

Old servant worthy of an abler master !

PIERRE CORNEILLE

Leave now forever his abandoned side,
And, to revenge him, grace some nobler arm !—

[*Carlos enters.*]

My son ! O Carlos ! canst thou bear dishonor ?

Carl.—What villain dares occasion, Sir, the question ?
Give me his name ; the proof shall answer him.

Alv.—O just reproach ! O prompt, resentful fire !
My blood rekindles at thy manly flame,
And glads my laboring heart with youth's return.
Up, up, my son—I cannot speak my shame—
Revenge, revenge me !

Carl.— O, my rage !—of what ?

Alv.—Of an indignity so vile, my heart
Redoubles all its torture to repeat it.
A blow, a blow, my boy !

Carl.— Distraction ! fury !

Alv.—In vain, alas ! this feeble arm assailed
With mortal vengeance the aggressor's heart ;
He dallied with my age, o'erborne, insulted ;
Therefore to thy young arm, for sure revenge,
My soul's distress commits my sword and cause :
Pursue him, Carlos, to the world's last bound,
And from his heart tear back our bleeding honor ;
Nay, to inflame thee more, thou'lt find his brow
Covered with laurels, and far-famed his prowess ;
O, I have seen him, dreadful in the field,
Cut through whole squadrons his destructive way,
And snatch the gore-dyed standard from the foe !

Carl.—O, rack not with his fame my tortured heart,
That burns to know him and eclipse his glory !

Alv.—Though I forsee 't will strike thy soul to hear it,
Yet, since our gasping honor calls for thy
Relief—O Carlos !—'t is Ximena's father—

Carl.— Ha !

Alv.—Pause not for a reply—I know thy love,
I know the tender obligations of thy heart,
And even lend a sigh to thy distress.
I grant Ximena dearer than thy life ;
But wounded honor must surmount them both.
I need not urge thee more, thou know'st my wrong ;
'Tis in thy heart—and in thy hand the vengeance :
Blood only is the balm for grief like mine,

PIERRE CORNEILLE

Which till obtained, I will in darkness mourn,
Nor lift my eyes to light till thy return,
But haste, o'ertake this blaster of my name,
Fly swift to vengeance, and bring back my fame !

[*Exit.*]

Carl.—Relentless heaven ! is all thy thunder gone ?
Not one bolt left to finish my despair ?
Lie still, my heart, and close this deadly wound !
Stir not to thought, for motion is thy ruin !—
But see, the frightened poor Ximena comes,
And with her tremblings strike thee cold as death !
My helpless father too, o'erwhelmed with shame,
Begs his dismission to his grave with honor.
Ximena weeps ; heart-pierced, Alvarez groans :
Rage lifts my sword, and love arrests my arm.
O double torture of distracting woe !
Is there no means between these sharp extremes ?
Must honor perish, if I spare my love ?
O ignominious pity ! shameful softness !
Must I, to right Alvarez, kill Ximena ?
O cruel vengeance ! O heart-wounding honor !
Shall I forsake her in her soul's extremes,
Depress the virtue of her filial tears,
And bury in a tomb our nuptial joy ?
Shall that just honor, that subdued her heart,
Now build its fame relentless on her sorrows ?
Instruct me, Heaven, that gav'st me this distress,
To chose, and bear me worthy of my being !
O love, forgive me, if my hurried soul
Should act with error in this storm of fortune !
For Heaven can tell what pangs I feel to save thee !—
But, hark ! the shrieks of drowning honor call !
'Tis sinking, gasping, while I stand in pause ;
Plunge in, my heart, and save it from the billows !
It will be so—the blow's too sharp a pain ;
And vengeance has at least this just excuse,
That even Ximena blushes while I bear it ;
Her generous heart, that was by honor won,
Must, when that honor's stained, abjure my love.
O peace of mind, farewell ! Revenge, I come,
And raise thy altar on a mournful tomb ! [*Exit.*]

—*Translation of CIBBER.*

PIERRE CORNEILLE

FROM CINNA.

Livia.—You know not yet all the conspirators :
Your Emilie is one ; behold her here !

Cinna.—Ye gods, 'tis she !

Augustus.— Thou too, my daughter ! thou !

Emilie.—Yes ; all that he has done was done for me,
And I was, Sire, the cause and the reward.

Aug.—What ! doth the love that but to-day had birth
Within thy heart, thus carry thee away
To die for him ? too soon dost thou abandon
Thy soul to transports such as these, too soon
Thou lovest well the lover I have given.

Emil.—This love, O sovereign, which doth me expose
To your displeasure was not swiftly born
At your command : the flame within our hearts,
Unknown to you, was kindled long ago ;
Four years and more have we its secret kept.
But though I loved him, though for me he burned,
A hatred stronger than the strongest love
Has been the bond that bound our souls together ;
And never had I given hope to him,
Had he not sworn t' avenge me for my father.
I made him swear it : then he sought his friends.
Heaven snatched success away, and I am come
To offer up a victim, not to save
His life by taking on myself his crime ;
After that crime his death is only just,
And baffled treason has no claim to mercy.
To die before him, and rejoin my sire
Is all I hope, and all that brings me here.

Aug.—O heaven ! how long, and by what right dost
thou
Within my very doors conspire against me ?
For her debaucheries I banished Julia,
And then my love made choice of Emilie :
Unworthy of my favor too she proves.
One soiled my honor, one my blood would spill,
And each her passion blindly following,
One is immodest, one a parricide.
Thus, child, dost thou repay my kindnesses ?

PIERRE CORNEILLE

Emil.—My father's cares for you were thus repaid.

Aug.—Remember with what love I taught thy youth.

Emil.—Yours did he guide with the same tenderness.
He was your teacher ; you were his assassin,
And you have led me in the way of crime.
In this alone we differ—your ambition
Did immolate my father, and the wrath
That justly burns within me, at his blood
Unjustly shed, would immolate you now.

Liv.—Too much of this ! Remember, Emilie,
That he full well thy father has repaid.
His death, whose memory thy fury fires,
Was of Octavius a crime, not Cæsar.
All crimes of State committed for the crown
Heaven pardons us when it the crown bestows,
And in the sacred rank where, by its favor,
We dwell to-day, the past is justified,
The future unforbidden : who can attain
This power may not be counted culpable ;
Whatever he has done, whate'er may do,
He is inviolable : all our wealth
We owe to him, our days are in his hand,
No right have we above our sovereign's own.

Emil.—Truly, in what you heard me say but now,
I spoke to exasperate the emperor,
Not to defend myself ; then punish, Cæsar,
These traitor charms which of your favorites
Have ingrates made ; cut off my mournful days,
That yours may be secure ; for if my wiles
Have Cinna drawn away from his allegiance,
Other brave men like him I can seduce.
More to be feared am I, you more in danger,
If I both love and kindred must avenge !

Cin.—Seduce me ! you ! what mortal pangs I suffer,
Dishonored thus by her whom I adore !
Here must the truth be told ; before I loved her,
This plot was formed by me alone, and when
I found her deaf to all the prayers of love,
And deemed that she to other thoughts might listen,
I spoke to her of vengeance, of her sire,
His death untimely, your severity,
And with my heart, I offered her my arm :

THOMAS CORNEILLE

How sweet is vengeance to a woman's soul !
By that I sought, by that I won her love.
For my small merit she would none of me ;
She could not slight the arm that would avenge her.
She has conspired but by my artifice ;
The author I, she the accomplice only.

Emil.—Cinna, what darest thou say ? is this thy love,
To take away my honor in the hour
When I must die ? Thus dost thou cherish me ?

Cin.—Die, but in dying sully not my glory !

Emil.—Mine fades if Cæsar will believe thee now.

Cin.—And mine is lost if to yourself you take
All that which follows on a deed so noble.

Emil.—Take then thy part of it, and leave me mine ;
That can be lessened but by lessening thine.
Glory and pleasure, shame and torment all
Belong alike to those who truly love.

Two Roman souls are ours, O emperor !
And joining our desires we join our hate :
Bitter resentment for our kindred lost
Taught us our duty in the self-same breath.
Our hearts united in the noble plan ;
Together did our generous souls conspire ;
We seek together now a glorious death,
You will unite, you cannot sever us !

Aug.—Ingrate, perfidious pair ! my enemy
Greater than Antony and Lepidus,
I will unite you, yea, I will unite you,
Since this you crave ! 'Tis well to feed the fires
With which you burn, and well it is that knowing
What animates my vengeance, earth and heaven
Should stand astonished at the expiation,
As well as at the crime !

—*Translation of* AMELIA D. ALDEN.

CORNEILLE, THOMAS, the younger brother
of Pierre, a French dramatist and miscellaneous
writer, born at Rouen, France, August 20, 1625 ;
died at Les Andelys, December 8, 1709. After

THOMAS CORNEILLE

completing his studies at the Jesuits' College in Rouen, he went to Paris, and influenced by his brother's example, turned his attention to the drama. His first piece, *Les Engagements du Hasard*, was acted in 1647. *Timocrate* (1656) was one of the most successful of French plays, being represented every night for six successive months. Of the tragedies, *Darius* (1660), *Stilicon* (1660), *Gammas*, *de Reine Galatie* (1661), and *Laodice, Reine de Cappadoce* (1668), Pierre Corneille said that he wished he had written them. Notwithstanding their twenty years difference in age, the brothers Corneille lived in singular harmony. They married sisters differing in age like themselves, occupied the same house and employed the same servant. The property of their wives was not divided until after the death of Pierre. Thomas succeeded his brother in the Academy. He was the author of thirty-six plays. Among those not previously mentioned are the comedies *L'Amour à la Mode* (1653); *Le Géblier de soi-même* (1657); *Les Illustres Ennemis* (1654); *Le Festin de St. Pierre* (1672); and the tragedies *Bérénice* (1657); *Pyrrhus* (1661); *La Mort d'Annibal* (1669); *Ariane* (1672); and *Le Comte d'Essex* (1678). Corneille also made a complete translation of Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, and just before his death completed a large *Geographical and Historical Dictionary*, the labor of fifteen years.

THE GRIEF OF ARIADNE.

Nérine.—O calm this grief ! where will it carry thee ?
Knowest thou not the loudness of thy cries
Will bear thy wild designs throughout the palace ?

THOMAS CORNEILLE

Ariadne.—What matter if afar my plaints are heard ?
Lovers betrayed have oft been seen and known :
Others ere this in faith have lacking been,
But never was it as with me, Nérine.
By the warm love I've borne for Theseus
Have I deserved to see myself despised ?
Of all that I have done behold the fruit !
I fled for him alone ; from me he flees.
For him alone I have disdained a crown :
Winning my sister, he conspires my loss.
Each day new pledges of my faith are given :
On him I blessings heap ; he overwhelms
My soul with woes ; relentless, to the end
He follows me, and when I fondly strive
His death to hinder, tears my life away.
After the shameful scandal of a deed
So base, no more I feel astonishment
That he should fear again my face to see :
Shame makes him shun a meeting, but at length,
He must again behold me : then I'll prove
His power to stand against the memory
Of all he owes me ; for my tears shall speak,
And if he sees them, he is conquered quite.
No more will I restrain them, and his heart
By this same weakness shall be overwhelmed,
And his lost tenderness again be won.

—*Ariane.*





COSTELLO, LOUISE STUART, a British historical and miscellaneous writer, born in Ireland in 1799; died at Boulogne, France, April 24, 1870. Having lost her father in early youth, she aided in the support of her mother and brother, by her work as an artist. When sixteen years of age she published *The Maid of Cyprus and other Poems*. Her later works are *Songs of a Stranger* (1825); *Specimens of the Early Poetry of France* (1835); illustrated by beautiful illuminations; *A Summer among the Bocages and Vines* (1840); *The Queen's Poisoner*, a historical romance (1841); *Béarn and the Pyrenees* and *Memoirs of Eminent Englishwomen* (1844); *The Rose-Garden of Persia*, a translation of Persian poems (1845); *The Falls, Lakes, and Mountains of North Wales* (1845); *Clara Fane*, a novel (1848); *Memoir of Mary of Burgundy* (1853), and *Memoir of Anne of Brittany* (1855).

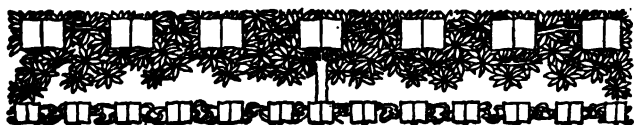
THE VEILED FIGURE AT LE MANS.

After considerable toil, we reached the platform where once stood the château, and where still stands a curious building, all towers and towerelles, some ugly, and some of graceful form, the latter apparently of the period of Charles VI. Immediately before the steps in the square above us rose the cathedral, which we came upon unawares; and exactly in front of us, in an angle, partly concealed by the broad shadow, we perceived a figure so mysterious, so remarkable, that it was impossible not to create in the mind of the beholder the most interesting speculations. This extraordinary figure

LOUISE STUART COSTELLO

deserves particular description, and I hope it may be viewed by some person more able than myself to explain it, or one more fortunate than I was in obtaining information respecting it.

Seated in an angle of the exterior walls of the cathedral, on a rude stone, is a reddish-looking block, which has all the appearance of a veiled priest, covered with a large mantle, which conceals his hands and face. The height of the figure is about eight feet as it sits; the feet, huge unformed masses, covered with what seems drapery, are supported on a square pedestal, which is again sustained by one larger, which projects from the angle of the building. The veil, the ample mantle, and two undergarments, all flowing in graceful folds, and defining the shape, may be clearly distinguished. No features are visible, nor are the limbs actually apparent, except through the uninterrupted waving lines of the drapery, or what may be called so. A part of the side of what seems the head has been sliced off, otherwise the block is entire. It would scarcely appear to have been sculptured, but has the effect of one of those sports of Nature in which she delights to offer representations of forms which the fancy can shape into symmetry. There is something singularly Egyptian about the form of this swathed figure; or it is like those Indian idols, whose contours are scarcely defined to the eye. It is so wrapped up in mystery, and so surrounded with oblivion, that the mind is lost in amazement in contemplating it. Did it belong to a worship long since swept away?—was it a god of the Gauls, or a veiled Jupiter?—how came it squeezed in between two walls of the great church, close to the ground, yet supported by steps?—why was it not removed on the introduction of a purer worship?—how came it to escape destruction when saints and angels fell around it?—who placed it there, and for what purpose? Will no zealous antiquarian, on his way from a visit to the wondrous circle of Camas and the gigantic Dolmens of Saumur, pause at Le Mans, at this obscure corner of the cathedral, opposite the huge Pans de Gorron, and tell the world the meaning of this figure with the stone veil?—*Bearn and the Pyrenees.*



COTTIN, SOPHIE (RISTAUD), a French novelist, born at Tonneins, France, March 22, 1770; died at Paris August 25, 1807. She was educated at Bordeaux, was married at the age of seventeen, and was a widow at twenty. From her mother she inherited a passion for books. Left without children she turned to literature for relief from loneliness. Her first work, *Claire D'Albe*, was published anonymously in 1798, the proceeds of its sale being given to a proscribed friend who was leaving France. It was followed by *Malvina* in 1800, *Amelia Mansfield* in 1802, *Matilda, Princess of England*, in 1805, and *Elizabeth, or The Exiles of Siberia*, in 1806. This touching story of filial devotion added greatly to Mme. Cottin's fame. It recounts the hardships and sufferings of a young girl, journeying on foot from Tobolsk to Moscow to obtain pardon for her exiled father.

A WEARY JOURNEY.

In the course of her journey Elizabeth often met with objects which affected her compassionate heart in a degree hardly inferior to her own distress. Sometimes she encountered wretches chained together, who were condemned to work for life in the mines, or to inhabit the dreary coasts of Angara, and sometimes she came across troops of emigrants, who were destined to people the new city, building, by the Emperor's order, on the confines of China; some on foot, and others on the cars which conveyed the animals, poultry, and baggage. Notwithstanding these were criminals, who had been sen-

SOPHIE COTTIN

tenced to a milder doom, for offences which might have been punished with death, they did not fail to excite compassion in her. But when she met exiles escorted by an Officer of State, whose noble mien called to her mind her father, she could not forbear shedding tears at their fate. Sometimes she offered them consolation ; pity, however, was the only gift she had to bestow. With that she soothed their sorrows, and by a return of pity must she now depend for subsistence ; for on her arrival at Voldomir, all she had was one rouble. She had been nearly three months in her journey from Sarapol to Voldomir, but, through the kind hospitality of the Russian peasants, who never take any payment for milk and bread, her little treasure had not been yet exhausted. Now all began to fail ; her feet were almost bare, and her ragged dress ill-defended her from a frigidity of atmosphere which had already sunk the thermometer thirty degrees below the freezing point, and which increased daily. The ground was covered with snow more than two feet deep. Sometimes it congealed while falling, and appeared like a shower of ice, so thick that earth and sky were equally concealed from view. At other times torrents of rain rendered the roads almost impassable ; or gusts of wind arose, so violent that to defend herself from their rude assaults, she was obliged to dig a hole in the snow, covering her head with large pieces of the bark of pine-trees, which she dexterously stripped off, as she had seen done by the inhabitants of Siberia.

One of these tempestuous hurricanes had raised the snow in thick clouds, and had created an obscurity so impenetrable that Elizabeth, no longer able to discern the road, and stumbling at every step, was obliged to stop. She took refuge under a rock to which she clung as firmly as she could, that she might withstand the fury of a storm which overthrew all around her. Whilst she was in this perilous situation, with her head bent down, a confused noise, that appeared to issue from behind the spot where she stood, raised a hope that a better shelter might be found. With difficulty she trotted round the rock, and discovered a *kibitki*, which had been overturned and broken, and a hut at no great distance. She

SOPHIE COTTIN

implored entrance. An old woman opened the door; and struck with the wretchedness of her appearance—"My poor child!" said she, "whence dost thou come, and why art thou wandering thus alone in this dreadful weather?" To this interrogation Elizabeth made her usual reply: "I come from beyond Tobolsk, and am going to St. Petersburg to solicit my father's pardon."

At these words a man who was sitting in a corner of the room suddenly raised his head from between his hands, and regarding her with an air of astonishment, exclaimed: "Is it possible that you come from so remote a country, alone, and during this tempestuous season, to solicit pardon for your father? Alas! my poor child would perhaps have done as much, but the barbarians tore me from her arms, leaving her in ignorance of my fate. She knows not what has become of me. She cannot plead for mercy. Never shall I again behold her—the affecting thought will kill me; separated forever from my child, I cannot live. Now indeed that I know my doom," continued the unhappy father, "I might inform her of it; I have written a letter to her, but the carrier belonging to this *kibitki*, who is returning to Riga, the place of her abode, will not undertake the charge of it without some small compensation, and I cannot offer him any. Not a single kopeck do I possess: the barbarians have stripped me of everything."

Elizabeth drew from her pocket the last rouble she had, and asked in timid accents, as she presented it to the unfortunate exile: "If that would be enough!" He pressed to his lips the generous hand that was held forth to succor him, and offered the money to the carrier. Like the widow's mite, Heaven bestowed its blessing on the offering. The carrier was satisfied and took charge of the letter. Thus did her noble sacrifice produce a fruit worthy of her heart; it relieved the agonized feelings of a parent, and carried consolation to the wounded bosom of a child. . . .

From Voldomir to the village of Pokroff the road lies through extensive forests of oaks, elms, aspens, and wild apple-trees. These trees afford an asylum to banditti. In winter, as the boughs despoiled of their foliage form but a poor hiding-place, these bands of robbers are less

SOPHIE COTTIN

formidable. Elizabeth, however, during her journey, heard numerous accounts of thefts that had been committed. A few versts from Pokroff the high-road had been destroyed by a hurricane, and travellers proceeding to Moscow were obliged to make a considerable circuit through swamps occasioned by the inundations of the Volga. These were now hardened by the frost to a solidity equal to dry land. Elizabeth endeavored to follow the route which had been pointed out to her ; but after walking for more than an hour over this icy desert, through which were no traces of a road, she found herself in a swampy marsh, from which every endeavor to extricate herself was for a long time in vain. At length, with great difficulty, she attained a little hillock. Covered with mud, and exhausted with fatigue, she seated herself upon a stone to rest, and to dry her sandals in the sun, which at that moment shone in full lustre. The environs of this spot appeared to be perfectly desolate ; no signs of a human dwelling were visible ; solitude and silence prevailed around. She found that she must have strayed far away from the road, and, notwithstanding all the courage with which she was endowed, her heart failed. Her situation was alarming in the extreme ; behind was the bog she had just crossed, and before her an immense forest, through which no track was to be distinguished.

At length day began to close ; and notwithstanding her extreme weariness, she had to proceed in search of shelter for the night. In vain did she wander about, sometimes following one track and then another. No object presented itself to revive her hopes, no sound reanimated her drooping spirits ; that of a human voice would have filled her heart with joy. Suddenly she heard voices, and some men issued from the forest. She hastened toward them, but their savage air and stern countenances dismayed her. All the stories she had heard of banditti immediately occurred to her, and she feared a judgment awaited her for the temerity with which she had indulged the idea that a special Providence watched over her preservation, and she fell upon her knees to humble herself in the presence of God. The troop advanced and stopped before Elizabeth, and

SOPHIE COTTIN

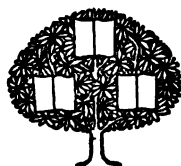
regarding her with surprise and curiosity, demanded whence she came, and what had brought her there. With downcast eyes she replied that she had come from beyond Tobolsk, and that she was going to St. Petersburg, to solicit from the Emperor a pardon for her father. She added that, having lost her way, she was now seeking for a refuge for the night. The men were astonished, and asked her what money she had to undertake so long a journey. She showed them the little coin given to her by the boatman of the Volga.

"Is that all?" they asked.

"It is all," she replied.

At this answer, delivered with a candor that enforced belief, the robbers looked at each other with amazement. They were not moved nor softened. Rendered callous by long habits of vice, an action of such noble heroism as that of Elizabeth had no such influence over their souls, but it excited wonder. They could not comprehend what they felt necessitated to believe, and restrained by a kind of veneration, they dared not injure the object of Heaven's evident protection; so passing on, they said to each other: "Let us leave her; some supernatural Power shields her."

Elizabeth hurried from them. She had not penetrated far into the forest before four roads, crossing each other, presented themselves to her view. In one of the angles which they formed was a little chapel dedicated to the Virgin, and over it a post inscribed with the names of the towns to which the roads led. Elizabeth prostrated herself to offer her grateful acknowledgments to the Omnipotent Being who had preserved her; the robbers were not mistaken, she was protected by a supernatural Power.—*The Exiles of Siberia.*





COTTON, CHARLES, an English poet, born at Beresford, Staffordshire, England, April 28, 1630; died at Westminster in February, 1687. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge. At twenty-eight he succeeded to the family estates, which, though nominally large, had become greatly encumbered by the extravagance of his father. He became the adopted son of Izaak Walton, and lived the life of a jolly country gentleman, always in want of more money than he had. He wrote a good deal of verse, either original or translated from the French and Italian. He wrote an addition to the *Complete Angler* of Walton. Most of his poems were the result of his close intimacy with his foster father. His reputation rests chiefly upon his translations, the most notable of which was that of Montaigne's *Essays*. In 1671 he published a translation of Corneille's *Horace*. Among his other publications were *Scarronides, or the First Book of Virgil Travestie* (1664); *A Voyage to Ireland in Burlesque* (1670); a translation of Gerard's *Life of the Duke of Espernon* (1670); and of the *Commentaries of De Montluc, Marshal of France* (1674).

INVITATION TO IZAAK WALTON.

Whilst in this cold and blustering clime,
Where bleak winds howl, and tempests roar,
We pass away the roughest time
Has been of many years before ;

CHARLES COTTON

Whilst from the most tempestuous nooks,
The chilliest blasts our peace invade,
And by great rains our smallest brooks
Are almost navigable made ;

Whilst all the ills are so improved
Of this dead quarter of the year,
That even you, so much beloved,
We would not now wish with us here :

In this estate, I say, it is
Some comfort to us to suppose
That in a better clime than this,
You, our dear friend, have more repose ;

And some delight to me the while,
Though Nature now does weep in rain,
To think that I have seen her smile,
And haply I may do again.

If the all-ruling Power please,
We live to see another May,
We'll recompense an age of these
Foul days in one fine fishing-day.

We then shall have a day or two,
Perhaps a week, wherein to try
What the best master's hand can do
With the most deadly killing fly.

A day with not too bright a beam ;
A warm, but not a scorching sun ;
A southern gale to curl the stream ;
And, master, half our work is done.

Then, whilst behind some bush we wait
The scaly people to betray,
We'll prove it just, with treacherous bait
To make the preying trout our prey ;

And think ourselves, in such an hour,
Happier than those, though not so high,
Who, like leviathans, devour
Of meaner men the smaller fry.

CHARLES COTTON

This, my best friend, at my poor home,
Shall be our pastime and our theme ;
But then—should you not deign to come,
You make all this a flattering dream.

NO ILLS BUT WHAT WE MAKE.

There are no ills but what we make
By giving shapes and names to things,
Which is the dangerous mistake
That causes all our sufferings.
O fruitful grief, the world's disease !
And vainer man to make it so,
Who gives his miseries increase,
By cultivating his own woe !

We call that sickness which is health ;
That persecution which is grace ;
That poverty which is true wealth ;
And that dishonor which is praise.
Alas ! our time is here so short,
That in what state soe'er 'tis spent,
Of joy or woe, does not import,
Provided it be innocent.

But we may make it pleasant too,
If we will take our measures right,
And not what Heaven has done undo
By an unruly appetite.
The world is full of unbeaten roads,
But yet so slippery withal,
That where one walks secure 'tis odds
A hundred and a hundred fall.

Untrodden paths are then the best,
Where the frequented are unsure ;
And he comes soonest to his rest
Whose journey has been most secure.
It is content alone that makes
Our pilgrimage a pleasure here ;
And who buys sorrow cheapest, takes
An ill commodity too dear.



COUSIN, VICTOR, a noted French philosophical writer and statesman, born at Paris, France, November 28, 1792; died at Cannes, France, January 13, 1867. He was educated at the Lycée Charlemagne, in Paris, where he received the highest honors. At the organization of the Normal School his name was inscribed first on the list of pupils. He was then eighteen years of age. At the end of two years he was appointed Greek Tutor in the school, and in 1814 Master of the Conferences. His mind had been directed toward philosophy by the teachings of Laromiguière and Royer-Collard, and when in 1815 he was appointed assistant to the latter in the Sorbonne, he threw himself with enthusiasm into the battle against the sensualistic philosophy of the day. He studied the Scottish metaphysicians and the German speculative systems of philosophy, and made the acquaintance of the most distinguished German philosophers, during his vacations spent in that country. On his second visit to Germany, in 1824, he was accused of plotting against the Government, was arrested at Dresden, sent to Berlin, and kept a prisoner for six months. The accusations against him having been proved groundless, he was released.

The Normal School was suppressed in 1822, and upon Cousin's return to France he was not permitted to resume his lectures at the University.

VICTOR COUSIN

In 1828 he received a new appointment as Professor in the Faculty of Literature. His clearness of expression, his beauty of style, his powers of generalization, his moderation in philosophy, religion, politics, rendered these lectures a brilliant success, and drew around him a crowd of enthusiastic scholars. In 1830 he was made a member of the Council of Public Instruction, 'in 1832 a Peer of France, and later, Director of the Normal School. In this capacity he put forth his efforts to organize primary education in France, inspecting the schools of Frankfort, Weimar, Leipsic, and Berlin, and making valuable reports on the state of public education in those cities. In 1840 he became a member of the Academy of Moral and Political Science, and Minister of Public Instruction in the Cabinet of Thiers. After the *coup d'état* of December 2, 1851, he was deprived of his position as permanent member of the Council of Public Instruction. A decree of 1852 placed him in the rank of honorary professors, with Villemain and Guizot. Cousin was an indefatigable worker. Between 1820 and 1827 he published editions of *Proclus* and *Descartes*, and *Fragmens Philosophiques* (1826); between 1830 and 1835, four volumes of the translation of *Plato*, a new edition of the *Fragmens*, with a valuable preface, and a work on the *Metaphysics of Aristotle*, with a translation of the first two books. *The Inedited Works of Abelard* and the *Cours de la Philosophie* appeared in 1836; a translation of Tennemann's *Manual of the History of Philosophy* (1839); the completed translation of *Plato* in 13 volumes (1840); *Cours de*

VICTOR COUSIN

l'Histoire de la Philosophie Morale au XVII. Siècle (1840-41); *Cours de l'Histoire de la Philosophie Moderne*, and *Œuvres Philosophiques de Maine-de-Biran*, with a Preface, in itself a treatise on Philosophy (1841); *Leçons de Philosophie sur Kant* (1842); *Des Pensées de Pascal* (1842); *Nouveaux Fragmens* (1847); *Petri Abelardi Opera* (1849); *Études sur les Femmes et la Société du XVII. Siècle* (1853), and *The True, the Beautiful, and the Good*, being a new edition of the *Cours de la Philosophie* (1854). Cousin also contributed a great variety of papers to the French literary and philosophical Reviews.

ANALYSIS OF FREE ACTION.

Free action is a phenomenon which contains several different elements combined together. To act freely, is to perform an action with the consciousness of being able not to perform it; now, to perform an action with the consciousness of being able not to perform it, supposes that we have preferred performing it to not performing it; to commence an action when we are able not to commence it, is to have preferred commencing it; to continue it when we are able to suspend it, is to have preferred continuing it; to carry it through when we are able to abandon it, is to have preferred accomplishing it. Now, to prefer supposes that we had motives for preferring, motives for performing this action, and motives for not performing it; that we were acquainted with these motives, and that we have preferred a part of them to the rest; in a word, preference supposes the knowledge of motives for and against. Whether these motives are passions or ideas, errors or truths, this or that, is of no consequence; it is important only to ascertain what faculty is here in operation; that is to say, what it is that recognizes these motives, which prefers one to the other, which judges that one is preferable to the other; for this is precisely what we mean

VICTOR COUSIN

by preferring. Now what is it that knows, that judges, but intelligence? Intelligence therefore is the faculty which prefers. But in order to prefer certain motives to others, to judge that some are preferable to others, it is not sufficient to know these different motives, we must moreover have weighed and compared them; we must have deliberated on these motives in order to form a conclusion; in fact, to prefer, is to judge definitively, to conclude. What, then, is it to deliberate? It is nothing else than to examine with doubt, to estimate the relative value of different motives without yet perceiving it with the clear evidence that commands judgment, conviction, preference.

Now, what is it that examines, what is it that doubts, what is it that judges that we should not yet judge in order to judge better? Evidently it is intelligence—the same intelligence which, at a subsequent period, after having passed many provisional judgments, will abrogate them all, will judge that they are less true, less reasonable than a certain other; will pass this latter judgment, will conclude and prefer after having deliberated. It is in intelligence that the phenomenon of preference takes place, as well as the other phenomena which it supposes. Thus far, then, we are still in the sphere of intelligence, and not in that of action. Assuredly intelligence is subjected to conditions; no one examines who does not wish to examine; and the will intervenes in deliberation; but this is the simple condition, not the foundation, of the phenomena; for, if it be true, that without the faculty of willing, all examination and all deliberation would be impossible, it is also true that the faculty itself which examines and which deliberates—the faculty which is the peculiar subject of examination, of deliberation, and of all judgment, provisional or definitive, is intelligence. Deliberation and conclusion, or preference, are therefore facts purely intellectual. Let us continue our analysis.

We have conceived different motives for performing or not performing an action; we have deliberated on these motives, and we have preferred some of them to others; we have concluded that we ought to perform it rather than not to perform it; but to conclude that we

VICTOR COUSIN

ought to perform, and to perform, are not the same thing. When intelligence has judged that we ought to do this or that, for such or such motives, it remains to proceed to action ; in the first place to resolve to assume our part, to say to ourselves, not I *ought* to do, but I *will* to do. Now, the faculty which says I ought to do, is not and cannot be the faculty which says I will to do, I resolve to do. The office of intelligence here closes entirely. I ought to do is a judgment ; I will to do is not a judgment, nor consequently an intellectual phenomenon. In fact, at the moment when we form the resolution of doing a particular action, we form it with the consciousness of being able to form the contrary resolution. Here then is a new element which should not be confounded with the preceding ; this element is will ; just before it was our business to judge and to know ; now it is our business to will. To will, I say, and not to do ; for precisely as to judge that we ought to do is not to will to do, so to will to do is not in itself to do. To will is an act, not a judgment ; but an act altogether internal. It is evident that this act is not action properly so called ; in order to arrive at action, we must pass from the internal sphere of will to the sphere of the external world, in which is definitively accomplished the action which you had at first conceived, deliberated on, and preferred ; which you then willed ; and which it was necessary to execute. If there were no external world, there would be no consummated action ; and there must not only be an external world ; the power of will also, which we have recognized after the power of comprehending and of judging, must be connected with another power, a physical power, which serves it as an instrument with which to attain the external world. Suppose that the will were not connected with organization, there would be no bridge between the will and the external world ; no external action would be possible. The physical power, necessary to action, is organization ; and in this organization it is acknowledged that the muscular system is the special instrument of the will. Take away the muscular system, no effort would any longer be possible, consequently, no locomotion, no movement whatever would

VICTOR COUSIN

be possible ; and if no movement were possible, no external action would be possible. Thus, to recapitulate, the whole action which we undertook to analyze is resolved into three elements perfectly distinct : 1, the intellectual element, which is composed of the knowledge of the motives for and against, of deliberation, of preference, of choice ; 2, the voluntary element, which consists entirely in an internal act, namely the resolution to do ; 3, the physical element, or the external action.—*Cours de l'Histoire de la Philosophie.*





COVERDALE, MILES, translator of the first complete English Bible, was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1488. He was educated with the Augustine Friars at Cambridge, became a member of their order, and in 1514 was ordained priest at Norwich. He was one of the first to accept the new doctrines of the Reformation after their promulgation at Cambridge. Soon after this he left England, and nothing certain is known of him from this time until in 1535, when he published his translation of the Bible with a dedication to Henry VIII. He secured the royal license for it in 1537. The Psalms of this translation are the same now used in the Book of Common Prayer. In 1538, with the King's permission, he went to Paris to superintend the publication of a new edition, a license having been granted by Francis I. But notwithstanding this, a decree of the Inquisition was issued prohibiting the work. The printing establishment was broken up, and many of the sheets were burned, but a few of these were preserved from the flames, and with the presses and type were taken to England, and from these Grafton and Whitechurch, the leading printers of that time, were able, in 1539, to bring out the Great Bible which was presented to Henry VIII. by Cromwell. Coverdale also edited the second Great Bible, sometimes called Cranmer's Bible,

MILES COVERDALE

published in 1540. Soon after this he again left England and did not return until after Henry's death, 1547. In 1551 he was appointed to the see of Exeter, but on the accession of Mary he was imprisoned, and released only upon condition that he leave the country. That he was banished instead of being executed was due to the intercession of the King of Denmark. From the court of Denmark, where he spent some time after leaving England, he went to Germany, and then to Geneva, where he is supposed to have assisted in the preparation of the Geneva version, the version preferred by the Puritans. On the death of Mary he returned to England; he was not restored to his bishopric, but in 1563 he was offered the see of Llandaff, which he declined. For a number of years he held the living of St. Magnus, near London Bridge, but this he resigned in 1566. The remainder of his life was spent in the publication of works for the advancement of the Reformation. He died in 1568 or 1569, and was buried in St. Bartholomew's Church, but on its being taken down in 1840, to give place to the New Exchange, his remains were removed to the Church of St. Magnus, where they now lie. The third centenary of the publication of Coverdale's Bible was celebrated October 4, 1835, and a medal was struck to commemorate the occasion.

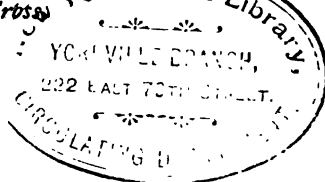
TROUBLE CANNOT HURT GOD'S CHILDREN.

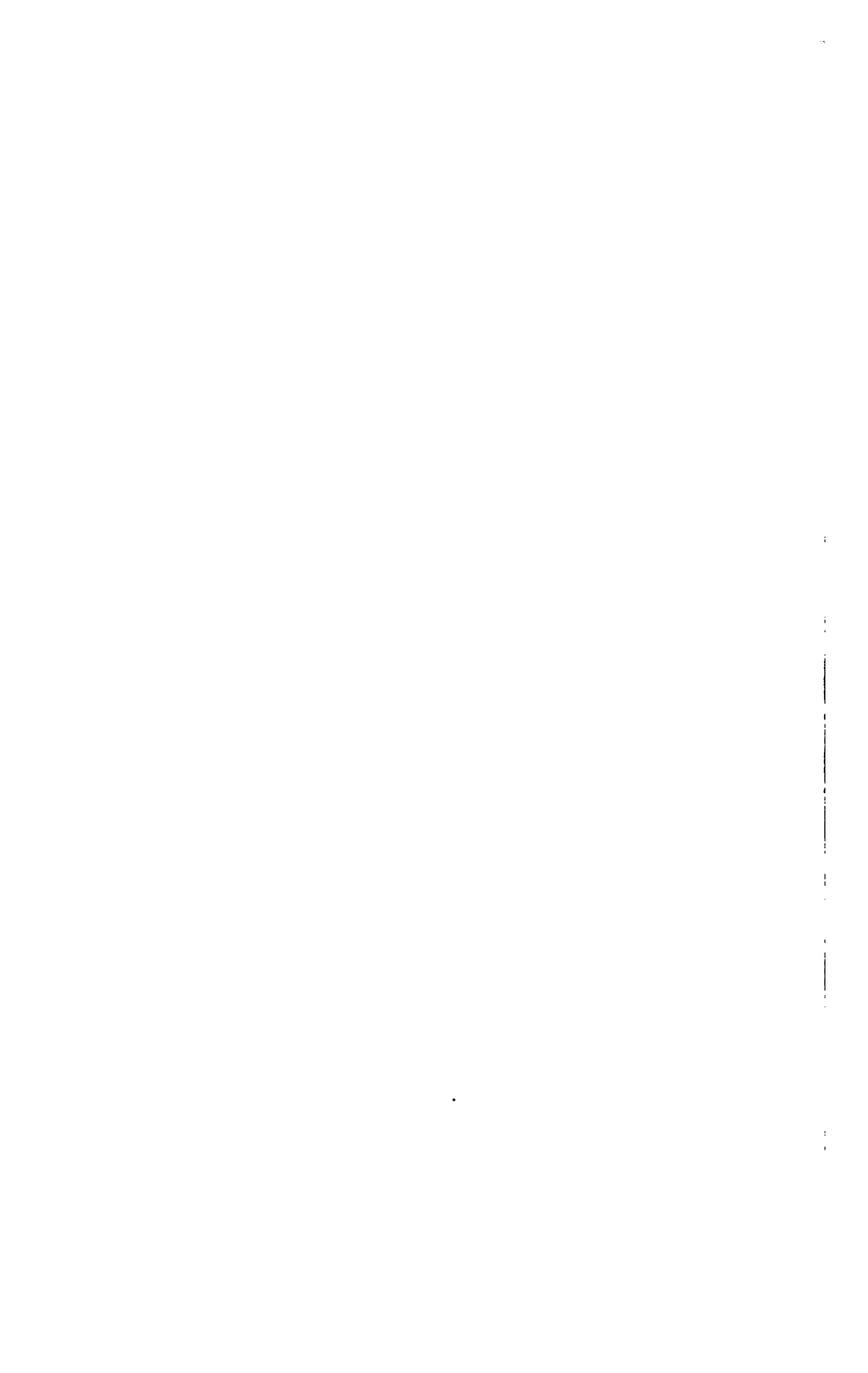
This spake one, which was in affliction, as I am, for the Lord's gospel's sake ; His holy name be praised therefor, and He grant me grace with the same to continue in like suffering unto the end ! This, I say, one

MILES COVERDALE

spake, which was in affliction for the gospel; but yet so far from being overcome that he rejoiced rather of the victory which the gospel had. For though he was bound, the gospel was not bound.

The world for a time may deceive itself, aye, thinking it hath the victory; but yet the end will try the contrary. Did not Cain think he had the victory when Abel was slain? But how say ye now? Is it not found otherwise? Thought not the old world that they were wise and well and Noe a fool, which would creep into an ark, leaving his house, lands, and possessions? For I think he was in an honest state. As for the world, they judged that he was a dastard and a fool; but I pray you, who was wise when the flood came? Abraham, I trow, was counted a fool to leave his own country and friends, kith and kin, because of God's word. But, dearly beloved, we know it proved otherwise. I will leave all the patriarchs and come to Moses and the children of Israel. Tell me, were they not thought to be overcome, and stark mad, when for fear of Pharaoh, at God's word, they ran into the Red Sea? Did not Pharaoh and the Egyptians think themselves sure of the victory? But, I trow, it proved clean contrary. Saul was thought to be well, and David in evil case and most miserable, because he had no hole to hide him in; but yet at length Saul's misery was seen, and David's felicity began to appear. The prophet Michaias, being cast into prison for telling Achab the truth, was thought overcome of Zedechias, and other false prophets; but, my good brethren and sisters, the holy history telleth otherwise. Who did not think the prophets unhappy in their time? for they were slain, imprisoned, laughed to scorn, and jested at of every man. And so were all the apostles; yea, the dearly beloved friend of God, John the Baptist, who was beheaded, and that in prison, even at a dancing damsel's desire. As all these to the judgment of reason were then counted heretics, runagates, unlearned fools, fishers, publicans, etc., so now unhappy and overcome in deed, if God's word and faith did not shew the contrary. ~~Placing~~ *Placing* *to the Car-*
rying of Christ's Cross





**THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT**

**This book is under no circumstances to be
taken from the Building**

[illegible]

